

# Meow Meow Meow

(喵喵喵)

Book 01

Ju Hua San Li

(橘花散里)

## Story Description:

A two years old ordinary cat travels through time to become a thousand years old demon cat Hua Miao Miao.

Little Miao Miao doesn't understand the complications of life, still acting like an ordinary cat.

Unexpectedly, Hua Miao Miao meets Bi Qingshen Jun, a warrior god, who looks just like her previous owner, and is tricked by him to go the heavens to become his disciple.

Under the tutelage of Shifu Bi Qingshen Jun, after going through numerous painful challenges, little Miao Miao finally understands what it means to be a "cat".

- Can't undress in front of other people, except Shifu.
- Can't elope with other men, except Shifu.
- Can't hug or kiss other people, except Shifu.
- Can't accept roses from Xiao Tian Quan, except given by Shifu.
- Can't go to Third Dragon Prince's palace to eat fish, except cooked by Shifu.

Uh.....what else?

Not allowed to go to a brothel to earn money? Not allowed to cause chaos or accept proposals? Meow woo~ I don't remember.....Shifu,

don't be angry.

All right, I'll remember clearly in the future, please don't eat me!

Original Story can be found here: [Link](#)

# Chapter 1: Cat Crossing

This story begins on a quiet summer afternoon, a body warmed by the sun, beneath a carpet of green grass, exuding an earthy fragrance, if not for the bones and skin burning in pain, then all is ordinary.

Who am I?

I am a cat, a 3 color coated calico cat, 2 years old, female, and my owner likes to call me Hua Miao Miao.

Why am I like this?

It seems I was catching a sparrow on the tenth floor balcony and accidentally fell down. As I was falling, the whistling wind was blowing into my ears, like flying, owner jumped to the railing with an expression of panic-stricken and despair. I raise my head at the sky, there was a flock of birds spreading their wings and flying....Soon the strong smell of blood stimulates my olfactory nerve, and i can no longer hold my eyes open, my eyelids slowly close, my mind goes blank, falling into the boundless darkness, I do not know anything anymore.

\*\*\*\*\*

Since you don't know, then do not assume that the thoughts of a cat is very simple, like a straight line.

Right now, enjoying the beautiful sunshine, easing the body of pain, and having a good sleep is the most important thing. I did not expect to suddenly hear a burst of sound. "Boss! Boss! How are you feeling? How come you are back to the body of a cat?"

The sound is really annoying, I wiggle my ears, change my position and continue to sleep.

I did not think that the quiet chirp would grow closer and louder, directly into my ears, "Boss! Boss! You have to quickly wake up!"

I angrily open my eyes, wanting to give this noisy cat a paw to the face, however I did not see anybody in sight, just a crow.

A white crow.

With his sparkling round eyes wide open, he cocks his head to look at me, there seems to be a hint of joy, “Boss! I have finally found you.”

I am also very happy, because food is right at my fingertips and it would be pity to not taste it. Driven by hunger and excitement, I do not have time to ponder about why this crow can speak human language, only quietly extending my sharp claws.

The White Crow continued happily, “Boss! You and the giant bird devil was missing for several days after the war, now the elephant devil wants to force you to come and promise to marry him. Turning the earth and sky upside down, I was about to die searching for you.”

I carefully take a few steps toward him.

The White Crow hasn't found out my intentions yet, but continued to call out, “Boss! Why do you keep your tail upright?”

That's because hunting makes me nervous.

The White Crow continues to call, “Boss! Why do you lick your lips?”

That's because I was dreaming of crow meat delicacy.

The White Crow tilts his head and asks, “Boss! Why do you extend your claws out? There are no enemies around here.”

That's because I can't let you escape.

White Crow hesitates to ask, “Boss, why do you not speak and your eyes.....and your eyes are strange.....”

His words have not yet fallen, I pounced, but I did not expect the crow to be so unusual. He quickly rolled sideways, spread his wings and flew to the treetops, his mouth cried, “Boss, even if I didn't save you in time, you don't need to hit me!”

The ground, because of my powerful vault, splits unexpectedly, creating a 3 meter deep pit, I had not pondered where this astonishing destructive force came from.

Standing at the bottom of the pit, I stared at the white crow on the tree, somewhat annoyed, I leaped out of the pit and pounced onto the tree. However, this time I overdid it and rushed too hard, the tree folds in two, startled the crow flew and landed on the ground.

I regretfully lick my paws, wanting to rush once again. I did not expect the white crow to suddenly turn around and fly, immediately, a cloud of smoke was hanging over him. And when the smoke cleared, the White Crow was gone, replaced by a white-robed boy.

If we use the human aesthetic point of view, this boy should look beautiful and very feminine, some may find it difficult to discern whether he is male or female. His stature was thin, his black hair was like a waterfall, and he had charming almond eyes joined by a high nose bridge and an exquisite oval face. This boy was dressed in a loose white robe, and the neckband revealed some collar-bone, ambiguous, with a kind of charm. If placed in a crowd, just a wink would charm both male and female.

The above was many years later, after I have learned the rhetorical description and aesthetic of the human point of view, but at the moment, my cat's aesthetic point of view saw an average guy with two eyes, a nose and a mouth.

I don't care about the appearance of the young boy, the most important issue now is that my food is gone?

Before I had recovered my composure, the young boy hurriedly came over and barked, "Boss, what the hell are you?"

I was a little angry, and rebuked, "I am a cat! I am not your boss!"

After saying that, I used my paw to trace my pharynx and larynx. I did not understand why I was able to suddenly speak. I was a little surprised, but the young boy was even more surprised, he held a hand and pointed at me, and stammered, "B-Bos....Boss.....you.....you....."

This complex set of changes caused my mind to freeze, my mind was chaotic, and countless fragments of memories flowed in, one of which was a beautiful girl with cat ears smiling slyly. When I recovered, I

discovered that the world in front of me was no longer gray and heavy, but a variety of colours. I never knew the names of these colors before, I could not distinguish clearly whether the colors owner told me about, green, red, blue, purple belonged to the grass or sky. But presently I understood their names and their charms, I was infatuated with these new discoveries.

My brain was getting more and more chaotic, and my head was getting more and more painful that it's making me scared.

I want to go home.

Go back to a place where there is no danger, no harm, only warmth and comfort.

Therefore, I no longer pondered where the crow goes, I only wanted to crawl away.

But before walking a few steps, the white robed boy suddenly caught up and held me tightly and shouted loudly, "Boss, don't go, you should speak up if you are troubled."

The young boy's hands were quite powerful, which had caused me to be very uncomfortable, so I was angry and my paw greeted his face, he shrieked and turned his head away, but my paw was still on his right cheek, causing blood to drip.

I took this opportunity to kick out of his grip and clawed him once more before I fled at least 10 meters away from the young boy.

The white-robed young boy stood there watching me as he clutched the wound on his face, not daring to come any closer.

I quickly ran without looking back.

## Chapter 2: Where Is Fish

Where is home? The lost me was a bit depressed, but also very hungry.....

My sensitive nose in the air gently twitched, there was a distant smell people, I run hurriedly the first few steps, and I see a strange town.

I have never seen a town before.....

Hurriedly I ran in, I saw a lot of people in town walking around on the street, just like the street in front of my home, but the strange thing was that the houses here are especially short. The roads are very narrow and no vehicles ran, which was very suitable for cats.

What was even more surprising was that no matter if it was women or men, most of them kept their hair long. Their hair was tied in a variety of strange shapes and various metals and wood were inserted. They were wearing skirts and dresses, these dresses and skirts dragged on the ground.

I seem to remember that owner once said that a man with long hair and wears a skirt is a tranny???(人妖).

Therefore I can categorically judge that this must be a transvestite city. Monsters!

However, will monsters eat cats? I am a little hesitant, I do not dare enter this strange world, but the smell of food coming from the air, so hungry, making me forget everything.....

With my head bowed, I walked gingerly down the street, I use my peripheral vision to scan the crowd and strafed to nearby women and transvestite, nobody seems to notice my presence, nobody wants to eat me, therefore I relax. I keep my head up in search of food.

After a several steps, I saw a roasted chicken shop, the chicken was roasted to a light yellow hue, and emitting a seductive fragrance. Standing inside, the boss of the shop did not wear a skirt, only wearing long pants, he seems to be a normal man, should be in the category able to

communicate.

So I put on the most civilized posture, sitting upright at the chicken shop door, watery eyes wide open looking at the boss, I loudly called out, “Meow woo~~~”

Boss only caught a glimpse of me and ignored my cry for attention.

So I resorted to the invincible spoiled kitten acting, lying on the ground playing roll to expose my fluffy white belly, stopping every so often to call out, “Meow woo~~ Meow woo~~”

The stone hearted boss remains unmoved, he waved his hand and whispered in a low voice, “Where did this dirty cat come from?”

Dirty? I turn my head to look at my whole body, fur soiled by mud and stained by dirt, lick, lick, but I can't lick it clean. I moved on to plan 3, stepping back and walking beside the shop getting ready to steal some chicken.....

But that shop boss, as if he saw through my motives, grabs a chicken with his left hand and places it on the cutting board, his right hand from the sky cuts maliciously into the chicken. The poor chicken, mercilessly beheaded, he looked at me exposing a grim smile, “Stupid thieving cat! If you dare to steal, then I'll cut your tail off!”

I look at the glittering knife in his hand, became immediately frightened, and then ran away with my tail clamped between my legs.

I dare not stop until I have passed several streets, I lied down on the ground hungry and weak, not wanting to move another step. Many birds were flying in the sky, but I do not know how to catch them.

If White Crow was here that would be good, I remember him to be a pure white and a delicacy, sigh~~.

In despair, suddenly a voice beside me says, “Yu'er(Fish), you are really fragrant.....”

Fish? Where?

My ears wiggle a few times and I immediately jumped, following the



sound, I see a room filled with an acrid scent. There is a naked woman sitting on the thigh of a naked man, the writhing body said, "I will not let you have any incense to eat~~"

"Yu'er(Fish), do you want me to be anxious to death?" The man grabs the two things on the woman's chest and rubs it, rubbing and pleading, "Give it to me~~....."

The woman's face was flushed crimson, and pats the man's hand saying, "Friend, what's the rush~"

I stared at them biting each other, it seems that they are fighting, until they hit the side of the bed, then the curtains fell.

Good opportunity! Time to look for fish to eat!

This opportunity mustn't be lost, so I jumped carefully from the window, tracing around the bed a few times, but coming from the inside, I heard the moaning and gasping of the man and woman.

"Ahhh~.....faster~.....faster~"

"Yu'er(Fish)~.....do you want it?~.....do you want it?~"

"Yes~.....I want~.....give me~....."

"Am I better or is your husband better?"

"Of course you are better~.....again faster~.....?"

This fish....Is it that good? Also why is everybody fighting for it? They sound so happy and excited, so I couldn't help but drool a bit, but I dare not go steal, I anxiously go round and round the bedside.

I do not know how long, maybe after eating fish, they began to stop the fighting and the woman suddenly opened the curtains and came out. I hastily go under the bed nervously watching her actions.

She does not notice my presence and simply said to the man, "I'll be right back." She picks up several pieces of clothing from the ground and leaves the room.

I see the woman leave, so I ran out and stared at the bed curtains,

thinking about delicious fish. And finally when I could no longer resist, I entered from the foot of the bed and made a slight opening in the curtains, hoping to see some fish scraps or leftover sauce.

The man has his eyes closed, still undetected, I boldly crept around, not finding any traces of fish, but I have found a strange thing between the man's legs.

What's that? Red, small, and like a turtle's head.

I curiously crept next to it, extending my paw, I gently and lightly tapped it.

I did not expect the turtle to actually move! I frightenly take a step back.

Alive! It's alive!

I gathered my courage, and again I gently poked at it.

The turtle moved again! The man let out a moan, "Yu'er(Fish)~ so comfortable, continue....."

What is the relationship between this and the fish? Could it be that I have to defeat this to have fish to eat? I looked down at the front of the turtle, hesitant at first, but made an effort to claw at it.

I successfully flattened the turtle, unfortunately, the entire bed was broken in two by my paws.

"Ah! Ah! Ah! Ah! Ah! Ah!" The man fell on the ground, covering the turtle, and screaming like a pig.

As he screams, I felt somewhat guilty, after all, I broke their bed. So I hurried over to play roll on the floor to apologize.

However, I did not expect the man to roll fiercer than me, he rolled while twitching his facial muscles, together with tears and snots flying, he seemed to be in agony.

This bed may be quite expensive.....

In order to express my sincere apologies, I held on to his feet with my paws, then I rubbed my head side to side on his feet while calling out,

“Meow woo~, meow woo~.”

He finally accepted my apology, satisfied enough that he even fell asleep, and sleeping with a mouthful of white foam.

While he was sleeping, I looked everywhere, but still no food. I heard the woman rush to the door, she grasped the man on the ground and screams, “You! Quickly wake up! Was it thieves? Wake up!”

This seems ominous, not daring to continue looking, I quickly jump out from the window sill.

Not too far gone, I bump into a big black dog, he spits and says, “Harmful evil spirit, let’s see how I deal with you!”

What is this about? Who is the evil spirit?

I was shocked.

# Chapter 3: The Vicious Dog

What kind of thing is this dog?

Since six months ago, I almost blinded the eyes of the Beijing Pekingese at our house when I clawed at it, ever since, the Pekingese has become afraid to come out every time it sees me.

In front of me this big black dog actually dares call me an evil spirit? Is he tired of living?

I am angry! I am pissed off!

Very serious consequences will come from an angry cat!

“Meow woo~” With a loud cry, I threw myself forward, and sharp claws greeted the dog’s face, vowing to catch his eyes.

The big black dog had not expected my sudden attack, so I quickly went ahead for the next attack. Ferociously, I clawed into the skin on his shoulder, leaving a faint trace of blood seeping from the wound. The formidable air current that was formed destroyed the walls of the courtyard completely.

The bricks and pieces of debris were scattered all over the floor, and a few people began running out of the house staring at the mess in confusion.

I know that once again, I have broken something, I do not wish to be scolded so I dashed.

“The evil spirit has escaped!” Screamed the dog from behind, chasing me in a hot pursuit.

We both ran as far as possible, did not know for how long we ran, but no matter what, the other was not able to throw off the other, and gradually I grew tired of the chasing game. Seeing nobody chasing me to scold, I stopped.

The dog seeing me stop, also quickly stepped back, and huffing with asthma said, “Well.....Well.....Evil spirit, you are actually so powerful.”

“You can speak! You are the evil spirit, I am a cat! Meow woo~” In order to prove that I’m a genuine cat, I immediately lie on the ground and roll a few times, showing him my white belly.

“Bold!” He thundered up, “I am the Erlangshen Jun’s heavenly hound Xiao Tian Quan! I am an immortal!”

“You are a dog!” I retorted.

“An immortal!”

“A dog!”

We argued for a little while, threw the original purpose away, and decided to use force to solve the problem.

The dog suddenly stood up on his two rear legs while black smoke enveloped him, after the smoke cleared, there was a man.

From a human’s perspective, this man was very cool, with neatly trimmed short black hair, sharp red eyes emitting a sort of light, wheat colored tan skin, a slender figure wrapped in leather armor. Every movement showing off the beautiful muscles, and two little fangs on each side of his lips.

This is the conclusion I have come to after learning aesthetics of the human’s point of view.

At the present, my eyes see an ordinary man with two eyes, a nose and a mouth, and once again my prey has disappeared.

“Who are you?” Since I’ve had the experience, this time I was not afraid, just curious with lots of questions.

The man did not speak, just flashed a pair of steel claws and threw himself maliciously at me. I jumped up from fear, flying to his rear.

I did not expect him to be so fast, his ruthless claws rushed towards me. Dodging was quite difficult, and I hate that my claws were not long enough, I can’t grab hold of him.

After a sudden thought appeared in my mind, my memory segments undergo a bizarre change, my whole body seemed to flow with air

continuously, upsetting my inner organs.

I do not know the color of the smoke coming out from my body, but it engulfed my entire body, and when the smoke clears, I found myself bigger, taller, and with longer limbs.

Still adapting to my new body, I see the man in front of me standing there stupidly and stiffly, his staring eyes bigger than a brass bell.

Therefore I seized the chance to slap him with the palms of my hand. He flew several meters off to the side, just barely able to stabilize himself back up.

“Almost fooled by the beauty.” The man wiped the blood from his lips, ready to attack again.

With my four limbs lay crawled on the ground and an arched back ready to defend, I felt somewhat cumbersome and uncomfortable.

Clothes, so many clothes, layers after layers of clothing wrapping me tightly. The clothes touching my skin gave me goosebumps.

I hate wearing clothes. In the past, during the winter time, owner would buy me small outfits and force me to wear them, and I always try by whatever means to take them off.

Now this! Is no exception!

“Wait!” I called out to the man to pause, I then tear my clothes apart, but fortunately this dress is very thin, like a piece of paper, so it was very easy to take it off quickly and neatly.

The man’s face suddenly turned red, red like cooked prawns, and then took a few paces back while saying, “This.....this.....you are too shameless.....quickly stop!! Stop stripping!! Stop!!”

I don’t care what he’s shouting, I tear off the last piece of clothing, and felt a little depressed. There were two white bean buns on my chest. I felt it, and it was very big, very heavy, and very uncomfortable.

The man miserably shrieked, no longer turned around, and no longer facing the enemy in front.

How could I possibly pass up such a good opportunity to attack, so I took the advantage of the situation and pounced on him hard, holding and rolling him on the ground several times.

“Ahhh Ahhh Ahhh!!! No!!! Stop!!!” The man screamed as his nose spewed with two spurts of blood. His eyes were running around, watching the sky and looking at the clouds, however, he dared not look at me.

I hugged him tightly, not letting go and with my teeth. I bit through his chest armor, revealing a toned body.

“Forgive me! This is my first time!” Cried the man as more and more blood flowed down his nose and onto his body.

What first time? He looks very poor, so I felt a little guilty. But did not think he would take this opportunity to grab a thick stick and hit my waist.

A sneak attack!

I saw through his despicable trickery again and ruthlessly bit down on his shoulder. My sharp teeth pierced his skin and flesh until he screamed, and finally he exerted some force with his hands. The leather armor all ripped off as well as my grip on him.

The man was breathing heavily, taking a few paces back, first covering his nose, then covering the lower part of his body, he waved his hand to the sky, and down came a cloud. He jumped on and instantly flew away.

In my mouth were the spoils of war – ripped leather, I coldly watch in the direction he flew, and did not understand what had happened.

No fur.....no fur on my body.....where has my cute cat fur gone?

I panicked and became scared, I immediately checked my body, and found that aside from the head, there were a few other places with hair, but that was it, my body has become so strange.

My long beard gone, and my little pink paw pads gone as well, replaced by long blue and purple hair and skin as smooth as silk. In addition, there were two cat ears and a fluffy tail, but the other spots all resembled a

human.

I am obviously a cat.

What to do? What to do? At a loss, in the distance came two cries.

“Boss!”

“Sister!”

I lifted my head slowly, it was the white-robed boy and another I did not know the name of, staring at me dumbfoundedly.

Their complexion became red.....very very red.....

I sadly called out to them.

“Meow woo~”



# Chapter 4: Luo Sha's Rage

What is the scene like presently?

Clothes all over the ground, blood stains on the green grass, and me sitting on the ground naked, watching as the two men approach. The air in the atmosphere was getting restless and uneasy.

It was mixed with a murderous rage, spreading rampantly, I felt slightly afraid.

Being secretly vigilant, the two people suddenly turned and shot straight forward. The 2 meter tall man took off his cloak and tossed it towards me while his back was turned, and then angrily said in a trembling voice, "Sister, you put on the cloak first, later we will tear that beast apart that has tarnished you and cut him up into pieces!"

I crawled over to the cloak on the ground, sniffing it a few times, it has a furry trim and looks very comfortable, but it reminds me of my beautiful cat fur I no longer have. So I climbed into the cloak, curled up into a ball, and sadly held onto my furry tail.

"Boss, how are you doing?" Inquired the white-robed boy.

I do not understand what he asked me, therefore I rolled with the cape two times, and whined, "Meow woo~"

The white-robed boy and the big man turned to look at me, howling loudly, they turn back.

I curiously looked at their bizarre actions, suddenly a fragrant smell entered my nose. It is the smell of roast chicken, my stomach began to dance, and my mind is full of food.

"Meow woo~" I called out again, I crawled slowly towards the direction of the fragrant smell, in search of food.

The smell is coming from the big giant man, more than 2 meters tall, muscular, and dressed in shining armor with two pointy horns sticking out of his head. His hand carried a heavy iron bar, his power was incomparable.

As an educated cat, I do not want to steal, instead I rub my head between his legs and cried, “Meow woo~ Meow woo~ I want to eat chicken~ Meow woo~”

After hearing my sweet meows, the big man looks down at me, our eyes met, his hand suddenly trembling, he drops the heavy iron bar on his toes, “Bang”, he scared me.

I think.....to be hit with such a large rod should hurt right?

But the big man in front of me was very brave, he slightly wrinkled his brow and didn't even call out in pain, but his face started to get red. He turned his head and seriously said, “Righteous sister.....you.....what are you doing? Put on the cloak first!”

“Meow woo~ I want to eat chicken, Meow woo~” I used my legs to stand up and then rummaged through his arms to find the chicken.

“I'll give you! Here you are!” He nervously called me to get up and hurriedly pulls the chicken from his bosom. He ran straight outside for several meter, the white-robed boy shouts, “He is probably overly shocked right now, you, get dressed now.”

I did not mind what he had just said, I am only a hungry cat, so I flew onto the chicken and took a big bite. The white-robed saw me eating, and shook his head, walked over and grabbed the cloak from the ground.

Not good, he wants to steal my chicken, I arched my back and gave him warning purr.

The white-robed boy seem to understand what I was thinking, he squints his eyes, squats down and gently places the cloak on me, and says softly, “Well behaved cat, as long as you put the cloak on, I will not steal your chicken, and give you lots of fish.”

You are a good person! I look at the boy full of emotion and excitement. If there are a lot of fish, then putting on clothes is no big deal.

The boy smiled gently, he touches my head to comfort me, and help fasten the strap of the cloak, then waved to the back and shouted, “Bull Devil, you can come over.”

That big man called Bull Devil cautiously approached, he gasped, wiping the sweat from his forehead said “Yin Zi, you have true capability, if my wife saw her holding me like that, I’m afraid I’d be a bull skin lantern already.”

“What do we do now? The giant elephant devil is still waiting for the marriage reply, however, he has gone crazy waiting.” Yin Zi gloomingly asked, “The alliances of their brothers are quite capable, but with boss’ broken claw, defeating them is difficult.”

The two of them are talking really intensely, I understand their language, but I do not understand the meaning, I continue to work hard to chew my chicken until there were only the bones left. I then raised my head and made a purr of gratitude.

“Righteous sister, do you really not remember me?” Bull devil’s face showed sadness, his eyes foggy, “Which bastard caused you to become like this?”

Looking at his facial expression, sniffing the familiar scent of him, I was somewhat touched, memories flooded me from behind, so I called out, “Bull....Bull Devil....GēGē\* .....”

[TN]: GēGē is a term used to call an elder brother, but can also be used by close friends or used to call someone who has more seniority than you.

“Righteous Sister!” Bull Devil says overjoyed, “You remember me!”

I stood up and watched a drop of tear drop fell. I licked it gently, and difficultly found the appropriate words to say, “GēGē.....do not cry.....”

“I’m not crying! The wind was too strong and sand got into my eyes!” Bull devil exclaimed as he hugs me rubbing his eyes, Yin Zi suddenly looked behind us, terrified.

“Yin....Yin Zi.....” This name appeared in my memory, I do not know why, but the language is becoming more and more fluent, I curiously asked, “What are you doing?”

Bull devil found it strange, and cocked his head and asked, “What is it?”

“Behi.....Behind.....” Yin Zi pointing behind us, cold sweat trickling down his forehead, “Sis.....Sis-in-law.”

“Well.....Well, you adulterous pair!!” A sharp angry voice from behind, “How dare you hook up with her and not tell me about it!”

I didn't know what this means, but bull devil was really scared. He let go immediately, and turned his head anxiously.

As I looked back, I saw a young woman, wearing tight-fitting clothes, armed with a pair of Qingfeng sword, almond eyes staring, inverted upset eyebrows, looking at me and bull devil, wanting to tear us to shreds.

“Let me explain! It's not like this!” Bull devil nervously leaped up and waved.

The woman looked at the mess on the ground and then at the cloak on my body, suddenly a sword cut past bull devil, “I'll kill you, you heartless traitor! Beast, you're even more inferior than a dog! Not even letting go of your sister!”

Bull devil hastily wielded his iron bar, blocking her sword, he explains, “Listen to me speak first! Don't be so impulsive!”

“I will not listen! I will castrate you! Skin you alive and make a lantern out of it!” The woman's complexion was like Rakshasa, she went on to criticize, “And that kinky cat will be my sky lantern!”

“You can't criticize my righteous sister!” Bull devil angrily says.

The battle between the two was like a raging fire, mountains crumbling and the earth cracking, hundred year old tree destroyed into pieces, gravel flying. The young couple that use to live next door also fought fiercely, I secretly cheered, pulling Yin Zi to one side I curiously asked , “What is heartless traitor? What is kinky cat? What is a sky lantern?”

Yin Zi shook me and made me very dizzy and light-headed, he finally broke out like roaring thunder.

“All of you, stop at once!!!!”

# Chapter 5: Riding In The Wind

Yin Zi's loud roar, caused my ears to ring, as well as bringing the two people to a standstill.

The woman stared at the bull devil for a long time, she finally dropped her swords and then fell limply onto the ground crying, "Damned beast, I do the housework and take care of the children, while you screw around outside, are you worthy of me?"

"Worthy." Bull devil nodded, the woman's face promptly sunk, he shook his head and shouted, "The worthy I mean is....."

"What does that mean?" I curiously asked, as I joyfully watched them from the side.

The woman's eyes zooms toward me, taking a palm-leaved fan, I suddenly feel a murderous aura, and shivered. Carefully I take a few paces behind Yin Zi, trying to hide myself.

"Luo Sha sis-in-law! You mustn't use the palm-leaved fan!" Cried Yin Zi, "My boss was raped, and now she is insane! Therefore her behaviour is abnormal, bull devil is an honest gentlemen! Do not misunderstand!"

Hearing these words, the woman called Luo Sha swept her eyes towards bull devil, bull devil immediately nodding. She suddenly laughs, ice and snow melting, and flowers blooming, she graciously walks forward and pulls me out from behind Yin Zi, face blushing, she shyly says, "It's all that stupid bull's fault for not explaining that I almost misunderstood sister, I apologize for my sin, please don't take this the wrong way."

I tilted my head, swung my tail, and stared at her flamboyant face, I do not understand what those words mean.

Luo Sha continued to ask, "Sister, which dead meat was it that dared to bully you?"

"Dog!" I blurted without hesitation, that mean and despicable dog, if a chance arises, I would definitely take another bite of him.

Luo Sha's face became more relaxed and smiled, Bull devil and Yin Zi

encircled us and angrily asked, “Which dog? Bring us to kill that dog so we can revenge you!”

Good! Ahh~ my favourite bully dog and watch dog, you are good people! I am very moved, so I think hard to remember the bad dog’s name. His name seems to be very long so I was a bit confused.

After a moment of hesitation, I finally remembered his name, and I said in a positive and affirmative voice, “He said he is called Erlang!”

This remark, caught the attention of the three people in front of me and put them in a sluggish state for a long time, so I continued to chew and throw the chicken bones beside me.

“No.....not the heavenly god Erlang Shen Yang Jian, right?” Yin Zi finally stammers after a long silence.

I think again, about the words in front of me, and then I nodded in confirmation.

“How is this possible!” Bull Devil says as he touches his head, “God Erlang Shen is not a dog!”

Yin Zi calmly added, “Don’t forget that guy has 72 transformations, even if he descends into the Mortal Realm as a dog, is it something really that surprising? If not for him, what other dog would be able to defeat boss and do such shameless things?”

“But this.....Sister’s strength can be considered one of the strongest in the Demonic Realm, how can any stupid dog defeat her?” Bull devil reluctantly says, “But.....if it was the Erlangshen Jun.....then I think otherwise, how did he take a liking to our sister?”

“Well.....” I look around and glance at Luo Sha, she then says, “Sister’s beauty may be at blame, even women find her too beautiful, to say that the Erlangshen Jun is infatuated with her is not an understatement.”

The three got together to discuss for a long time, since Erlang Shen was a god, they had no means of defeating him, so they decided to protect my reputation by telling others I injured my head falling down, and wait for revenge in the future.

After a conclusion was decided upon, Yin Zi summarized it to me, he explained to me the meanings of the words I didn't understand and how I can't go to teach a lesson to that bullying dog.....

This makes me very angry, I lie on the ground for a long time, until Luo Sha cooked me a delicious and plump carp, then I reluctantly agreed to let that bastard dog off the hook.

Next they discussed about the elephant devil's marriage proposal, Yin Zi says it is better to decline, trying not to provoke the flames of war, they discuss the final outcome, and the most important thing right now is to bring me Luòyīng Mountain to get me some clothes.

As soon as I heard the word clothes, I immediately opposed this idea, I turned around and rolled on the ground. Despite Yin Zi's persuasion, I remained firmly unaffected.

In the end, Luo Sha pushes him aside and stands in front of me, and firmly says, "If you do not wear your clothes, I will string your meat and bones together and roast it to eat!"

Owner once told me that there are some very sick minded people who like to eat cat meat, and Luo Sha's vivid descriptions.....it scared me and my ears folded. I was desperately afraid, in order not to become roast cat, I hastened to agree to wear the clothes.

Bull devil seeing me nod, whispers to Luo Sha, "Wife, you are really smart."

Luo Sha gently smiled and tells him, "I also do this to coax our child to sleep."

I was immersed in a roast cat fantasy terror dream, unable to recover for a long time.

Following my decision to go back, white smoke enveloped Yin Zi body again, and once the smoke was gone, on the ground was a white crow, my food is back.

Yet another sad ending, the crow suddenly became larger, until finally, his outstretched wings blot out the sky.

I have never seen such a large bird, so I had no idea where to start eating. Bull devil grabs and places me on the back of the bird.

After everybody has gotten up, the crow takes off to the clouds, gracefully glides across the sky.

The white feathers are soft and comfortable, the white clouds dancing next to me on the horizon, and everything on the ground became ants as violent wind brushes against my cheek. This scenery reminds me of when I fell from the tenth floor, only much more beautiful.

Perhaps this is the way to go home, I will be able to see my beloved cat litter and owner again.

“Meow woo~~” I happily cried out as I thought about it.

The crow seemed to feel my excitement, and continued flying higher, as if we’re trying to reach the sun.

Those pair of white wings under the brilliant sunshine looks even more beautiful and attractive.

I also got more and more excited, and as my excitement reaches its peak, I could no longer control my emotions and took a vicious bite.

“Ahhhhhhh!!!” The crow’s earth-shattering scream.

The smooth flight began to jolt, the crow began to roll in midair.

Bull Devil and Luo Sha from behind the rear quickly stepped forward, they tried to pull me away and shouted in unison,

“Sister, stop biting Yin Zi!!! Let go of him!!!”



# Chapter 6: Giant Elephant's Proposal

There were towering old trees everywhere on Luòyīng Mountain, the entire mountain was shrouded in darkness and dampness. As a nocturnal creature, this was a rare and perfect home for cats.

But, this was not my home.

Jumping off the crow's wings, I lay on the ground, sniffing left and right, but I do not smell any familiarity in the air, I sadly look back and called a few times.

Bull Devil and Luo Sha glimpsed at me, the crow becomes Yin Zi, and he smiles at me and says, "Get up, we're home."

This is not my home.

I sat on the ground, shaking my head unwilling to get up, he forcibly grabs my hand, wanting to drag me.

"No!" I fiercely fling Yin Zi away, hitting a tree not far away. This caused the tree and the surrounding area to sway and shake.

The leaves fell like rain. He wiped the blood from his mouth, struggled to stand up, and once again, came to me and grabbed my arm saying, "Stand up!"

I raised my head to look at Yin Zi's gem like black eyes, his eyes full of sadness, I do not know why such a sad memory suddenly pierced through my brain, so I slowly stood up.

"Good, good, just like that." Bull devil said, wanting to help me up by my other hand, was suddenly stared at by Luo Sha, and immediately retracted.

Yin Zi finally smiled, and escorted me, step by step, I followed his pace and also tried to walk on two feet. I did not find it as bad as I thought it would be, it was very very comfortable.

I soon began to gallop, occasionally leaping over tree trunks, skipping over streams, and Yin Zi opened up his wings from behind to keep up with my speed.

All of a sudden, the strong scent of a wild beast stops my pace, a one-eyed tiger jumps out, standing in front of me, dripping with saliva, and eyes filled with anger, power and a murderous aura.

“Meow!” I frighteningly cried, retreating to Yin Zi’s rear, “There.....there’s a tiger, kill.....kill it!”

“King please have mercy!” The tiger suddenly knelt down and spits out, “This little one has come late and neglected his duty, please have mercy and spare my life.”

I did not understand what he was saying, so I grabbed Yin Zi’s collar and told him, “Tiger! Tiger! Quickly kill him!”

The tiger kneeling on the ground kept kowtowing\* and shouting, “King, please have mercy! King, please have mercy!”

\*[TN]: To kneel and touch the ground with the forehead in worship or submission as part of Chinese custom.

The shouting from the two of us became louder and louder, and I grabbed Yin Zi by his neck, and left him simply speechless.

Fortunately bull devil arrives and shouts, “What are you guys doing?”

I quickly release Yin Zi and throw him to one side and shouted, “There’s a tiger! Gēgē help me!”

The bull devil did not react, Luo Sha shoved through him and gently held me, “Don’t worry sister, this tiger is very good, very obedient, if you do not believe me then play roll with him.”

I look down at his earnest eyes, walking towards the tiger I doubtfully said, “Sit!”

The tiger obediently sat down.

I remember watching puppies in training, so I commanded, “Lie down, roll, play dead, and don’t move.”

This tiger is much more behaved and obedient than any dog, obeying all my commands and lying still.

“Fun! Fun!” I clapped my hands and wanted to play some more, but Yin Zi led me into to a hidden cave, saying that I can play later.

I reluctantly look back and caught a glimpse of the tiger, he looked at me pitifully, maintaining his position not daring to move.

Entering the cave, I looked around, the inside was covered with soft fur cushions and looked very comfortable, but before I was able to roll around, Luo Sha takes me to a nearby room to get dressed. I changed into some silky clothes that were very soft, and very light, wearing it and not wearing it made not much of a difference, I was very satisfied. But the most satisfying thing was that there was a hole for my tail, enabling me to swing it back and forth.

Then Yin Zi and bull devil began to teach me ideology and moral class, every time I listened to them, I yawn. They purposely didn't let me sleep, and only when Luo Sha brings me cooked carp do I get to break out of this dreary state.

Unfortunately, when I got down to bite the fish, they began to teach dinner etiquette.....

Really annoying.

These loathing classes lasted three full days, I have many times beat Yin Zi flying, too many times making Bull Devil go mad. I insisted many times that Luo Sha should put down the fish first. The tiger seemed to be even more unlucky, he maintained his position at the door, laying their motionless for three whole days, and when I thought of him, he must be at the point of starvation.

These three days, Yin Zi and the others have taught me only one sentence to say when I face that huge elephant, “Although I appreciate your offer, this marriage is not to suitable, please let me have some time to reconsider.”

In these few days, I have uttered this phrase over a thousand times, casting an unforgivable shadow.

Horrible.

When the day finally came for me to face him, Luo Sha helped me get dress properly, and then I was taken to a valley on Luoying Mountain.

Before we embark, I remember that I had once seen elephants on the television, it seems they aren't that much bigger than a cat.

But when I actually saw him, I found that I was terribly wrong.

The head of this giant white elephant was as high as the mountains, covering the sky and sun, and when he took a step, the earth trembled. His roar was loud enough to clear the sky of clouds for 9 days, I had to raise my head very high to see his eyes.

Soaring down from the sky, a giant mythical bird descends to the side of the elephant, these two animals occupied the whole valley, as well as a single horned rhino coming from behind.

Myself and the others stood in a little corner looking at their demeanor.

Don't bite....I felt disheartened and lowered my ears, sadly looking at the behemoth in front of me, not knowing where to begin.

As the giant elephant devil began to speak, his voice was a little shy, but very loud and very clear, and it shook my ears.

He said, "Miao, Miao, I love you."

The two words in front I know of, even though many people have called me many different names, from king to boss to sister to righteous sister to stupid cat to cat devil to cat beauty and etc. But Miao Miao appeared much more frequent and often, so I understood the fact that I was being summoned.

But what do the three words in the back mean? I look back at Yin Zi to ask for help.

Yin Zi was winking at me rapidly and his face almost cramped, I remembered that this was the signal for my lines.

Before I could speak, the giant elephant devil spoke again, "To see Miao Miao in my original form seems to be wrong, I will change into my human form."

After he finished speaking, smoke enveloped his body, and a tall man with short white hair appeared, even taller than bull devil. His skin was pale, and he had a large but elegant physique, he wore a silver lock, an iron waistband and had a golden sledge-hammer. On his head were two long feathers, like that of a scholar.

The giant mythical bird devil also changed into the form of a thin man with high cheekbones, thin lips, a hawk nose, and a very sharp pair of golden eyes, as if he could see through everything. Dressed in plain clothes with a pair of iron claws on his waist, concealing his spirit.

The horned rhino devil finally managed to squeeze in, he also changed into human form, a little fat, small eyes, no weapons, and laughed a little, he looks very kind and polite.

The giant elephant devil stepped forward, towards me, and timidly took out a piece of paper and handed it to me, “Miss Miao Miao, I wrote a love letter for you.”

I look at Yin Zi again, he quickly replies, “She is illiterate, you read it.”

The giant elephant devil’s face was slightly red, he opened the piece of paper slowly and nervously read out loud, “Brilliantly adorned turtles, warm flower and donkey brew, shrimp rolls, fish head soup, dried flatfish, steamed snapper, drunken\*.....”

\*[TN]: These are all food items/recipes lol.

My eyes opened wide with every word that came out, my saliva started to drip, I greedily wanted to pounce.....

I did not expect that bastard bird devil to suddenly come up and tug at the giant elephant devil and whispered, “You took the wrong piece of paper, this is a recipe I copied to cook.....”

All around were sounds of laughter, the giant elephant devil looked more nervous, he quickly pulled out another piece of paper, blushed, and began reading, “Has dead wild elk, cogongrass package; women in love, the fine gentlemen tempts.....”

This time I could not understand him completely.....seeing him shake

his head in a daze, the sun made my whole body warm, I can't wait to lie down on the ground and sleep.

I yawned loudly, my tail swinging, I found two feathers on the top of his head swaying. All of a sudden to the east and then all of a sudden towards the west, just like how owner plays with me, and my eyes routinely started moving along with the feathers.

Left-right, left-right, left-right.....my heart itches uncontrollably, my nails elongate, intently waiting for a moment when the feathers come to a halt.

When the hypnosis stops, I immediately pounced towards the plume with great force, scaring the giant elephant devil into rolling to escape my claws.

The giant bird devil beside us angrily says, "You stinky old trout of a woman, even if you don't want to marry, you don't need to kill my brother! Die!"

Behind, Yin Zi and bull devil let out a long sigh.

I continue to happily chase the giant elephant devil's feathers, going round and round in circles.

# Chapter 7: Goodbye Owner

Why do you hit me?

In the middle of playing, a hook suddenly flies in front of me, I quickly dodge to the side, narrowly avoiding a strike towards my belly.

The giant bird devil did not stop just because I dodged his attack, instead he aimed his iron hook upwards and hit my head. Seems like he won't stop relentlessly attacking until I'm dead.

I was very angry, my tail perked up, and I maliciously stare at the giant bird devil as I issued a battle cry. My memory stirs about in my brain, and a sudden idea causes a set of steel armor and long claws as sharp as knives to form.

"Miao Miao....." Whined the giant elephant devil, "Do you really hate me that much?"

I have not yet answered, and the giant bird devil scolds, "You fool! Wake up! This woman was playing around with you, all these years, you do not know how many devils and monsters have been tricked by her, when has she ever kept a promise? You fool!"

The voices fell, he took his hook and attacked me, I will no longer be nice and I take my claw out to parry his attack. My other claw aims for his heart, rhino devil seeing this, hastily rushed forward and blocked using his fist, "You hurt my brother!"

I took the offensive and grabbed his fist, slashing upwards, I cut through bones and tendons, with blood dripping profusely, causing immense pain and screaming.

"Third brother!" Exclaimed the giant elephant devil as he observed the injury on rhino devil, and then looking at with his bloodshot eyes, not wanting to believe what had happened, "How can you be so cruel?!"

Licking the blood on the steel claws on my hands, I taste the flavor of my own blood, I displeasingly said, "He dared hit me....."

"Kill her first, then talk! We need to avenge third brother!" The giant

bird devil maliciously attacked me, and then bull devil rushed over to help me block his hooks with the iron bar.

Luo Sha and Yin Zi with sword in hand, went to attack the lone rhino.

The giant elephant devil hesitated, but eventually stomped into the earth, it shook violently and quickly around him. He pulled out his golden hammer from his waist and viciously hit me, I hurriedly evaded, and I make an attempt to use my claws while airborne. I sent out four blade-like air streams.

The air streams were all over the place, over a hundred neatly placed trees were toppled over, and boulders were cleanly split in two, as well as a whole section of the mountain was slashed away.

“What a heaven shattering claw!” The giant elephant barely evaded, the two feathers on his head cut off, he angrily lifts his golden hammer and repeatedly strikes at the ground.

The earth trembled and shook, at the base of the mountain, a crack in the earth appeared, and it slowly expanded with each tremor and shake. Everybody’s steps were unsteady, and our agility was severely affected.

Rhino devil seeing this opportunity, steps back to avoid the offensive, while the giant bird devil took to the skies, unaffected by the earthquake.

I nimbly tread on the falling rocks, jumping higher and higher, reaching the bird devil, I jumped onto his back and viciously took a bite into his wings.

The giant bird devil feels the pain and loudly screams, “You, get the hell off of me!”

“Meow woo~ Meow woo~ You dare hit me you stinky bird~” I cried, refusing to let go, but, the more I bite the more tightly I clamp down, and eventually my mouth is full of blood.

“I’ll die with you!” The giant bird devil furiously hits himself in the back with his hook, the strength of seemingly penetrates through.

“Second brother!! Don’t!!” The giant elephant devil and the rhino devil



shouted in unison.

“Righteous Sister (Boss)!! Be careful!!” Bull devil and Yin Zi simultaneously shouted.

During the most critical moment, my body flashed a light, and I quickly thought of methods that would bring me back to the body of a cat, my petite body to avoid death.

Fortunately, I went back to being a cat, however, the giant bird devil still has not fallen. A sudden strong gust of wind kept us in the air, along with the suspended trees, dust and rocks, and then with a squall, me and the giant bird devil were blown into the distance.

“Meow woo~” I cried as I was blown away from the giant bird devil, I looked down and saw Luo Sha with a big fan explaining to the pitiful Bull Devil, “I thought she was going to die.....Sorry.....”

The wind was nauseating causing my eyes to slowly dim, and suddenly fainting.

When I woke, it was dusk. I surrounded by wilderness, all the bones in my body ached, even walking seemed to be a pain.

I struggled to walk around aimlessly, took a break, and then continued to walk a few steps, stopping again.....

I don't know where I was going.....but I know I want to go home.....

In the past, I did not come home after playing outside at night, owner would be very anxious and look for me with flashlights. No matter where I was hiding, pipes, bushes, trees, or staircases, owner would be able to find me. He would then gently hold me back home and open a delicious can of food.

But.....this time, owner did not find me.

Does owner not want Hua Miao Miao anymore? Like Mimi's owner that has let her become a stray cat, and let others bully her, will I be discarded?

I do not want to think about it anymore, and I didn't think about it

anymore, just looking at the distant sunset, red, like a very very big egg yolk, emitting a seductive charm, causing my stomach to make a growling sound.

Lying on the ground, I look at the ants moving food, I feel dizzy from hunger, without anymore strength, I just want to sleep, and forget about the pain and sadness.

Suddenly, my ears pick the slight sound of footsteps, I am familiar with this sound and rhythm, coming from the west, about 20 miles away.

I quickly raise my head and pull out my claws to make a dash, when I stopped, a shadow of a person was in my view.....

I do not know how to describe his appearance, because there are no words I can use, but out of millions of individuals, I will always be able to find him out of all those people, as if the others did not exist.

In my entire life, I've not seen a single person better looking than him, or anybody more attractive than him, not in the past, not now, not ever.

Because he is my owner.....

I quickly rushed over, in two three steps I jumped into his arms, I rubbed my head to owner's chest, crying "meow, meow" non stop, never wanting to separate with him again.

However.....owner brutally grabbed the fur on my neck and pulled me away from him, hanging me in mid-air.

"Meow woo?" I asked, confused, but I dare not speak, afraid that owner might not want me anymore.

Owner stared at me, opening his mouth slowly, "Where did this cat demon come from?"

I didn't pay any attention to his question, only looking at his eyes in a daze. In the past, the me that could not distinguish colours would never imagine that owner's eyes would be so beautiful, green like the grass on the ground, so dazzling, so attractive, even more than the Yin Zi's emerald waist band, let me indulge till the end.

“Tell me!” Owner asked again.

I stared at him blankly, surprised to find his shiny black jewel-like hair grew longer, simply and casually tied at the back, and his white wool cape waving in the wind. Flashing silver chain mail wrapped around a slender figure, and waist girded with sword exuding a bloody scent and a murderous aura.

But no matter what, he is still my most favorite owner.

“Fine, since you are just a little demon, today I will forgive you.”

I do not know why, but today, owner seems very ferocious and distant.....he actually grabbed me and shook me, like he wants to throw me out, so I firmly bite down on his hands, my fangs piercing his skin and drawing a little blood.

His blood was cold, a bone piercing cold and iciness, then I began choking from the burning hot sensation. My internal organs start to ache, and I lied down on the ground and curled up from the pain. But still, I refused to leave owner's line of sight.

“Stupid cat, who doesn't know that the blood of the Bi Qingshen Jun is poisonous.” Owner dropped me, his tone indifferent, and troubled eyes flashed, seemed to be thinking of something.

Cats have naturally high levels of tolerance, but this time, I really can't stand the pain any longer. Owner turned, wanting to leave.

He wants to leave me behind.....

Trying hard to stand up, my limbs trembled, I slowly crawled towards his feet, I desperately cried, and desperately rubbed his feet, as well as rolling and acting cute, I just wanted him to stay and take me home.

He looked at me unmoved.

My eyes begin to go black, I spit blood from my throat, a mouthful of rancid taste, and everything in the world becoming a ghost. I see three of owner's face, and I whined, unwilling to fall.

Prior to losing consciousness, I heard owner give out a long sigh, “.....”

I think he is probably going to bring me back home.....

But when I woke up, the sky was half dark, my stomach doesn't hurt anymore, but in front of me, the only thing missing was the presence of owner.

Maybe he left to do something, I think optimistically, sitting there obediently waiting for him to come back.

But I waited from the early morning dew till the shining stars at night, and from night until dawn, and from dawn until nightfall.....

I waited for three full cycles, until Yin Zi and bull devil finally found me, but owner still has not come back.

I finally understand that I have been abandoned.....

Owner does not want me anymore.....

Owner does not want Hua Miao Miao.....

Yin Zi drags me and says to go home, but I stood there for a long time refusing to leave.

My heart hurts, it really hurts, it hurts even more than my stomach before.....

I want to cry, but I did not.

Because cats are born without tears.....

# Chapter 8: 300 Years (1)

I have no home.

A cat without a home is a stray cat.

Yin Zi says that I could stay on Luòyīng Mountain, here, all the monster and animals would honor me as their king.

I do not know what a king is, but I had nowhere else to go, so I stayed.

[The first 100 years]

Cats naturally have really bad memories, so I decided to forget owner, and cast away all the unpleasant memories, and everyday, I would play around in the mountains. Riding the tiger, beating stupid

black bear, making fun of birds, and catching and hunting mice.....

From time to time, monsters and devils would come to challenge me or ask to marry me them, I obediently agree to their request, and then sent them flying or beaten frequently. Yin Zi says I'm becoming more and more bloodthirsty, increasingly more brutal, and quickly reaching the standards for a wildcat.....

What's wrong with being a wild cat? I shook my head dismissively, trying to continue digging with my claws, so that the now dead weasel devil that challenged me will be buried and not stink.

After Yin Zi sees me clean up the battleground, he jumps down from very high, and cheerfully says, "Profit, profit, this weasel is our next door neighbor Yanshan Mountain's boss, now that he's dead, his collection of treasures will be owned by us! My lovely gems ah~"

"Meow woo~" I went around in circles seeing Yin Zi happy, I could not help but follow, "Yay profit, profit, my lovely fish ah~"

Yin Zi suddenly froze, his joyful face collapsed, "Boss, the treasure is not fish....."

"Is it roast chicken then?"

"No....."

“Then I will sleep.” Hearing that there was nothing to eat, I immediately lost interest in Yanshan Mountain and went back to the cave to get some sleep.

“You can’t!” Yin Zi rushed in front of me and stopped in my way, “Boss.....there are many little monsters and devils, if you don’t go, I won’t be able to handle all of them.....”

“Don’t wanna go.” I willfully raise my head, my cat ears sticking straight up, to show that I had no interest, then secretly watched him.

After having spent a period of time together, Yin Zi naturally understood what I meant, he gritted his teeth and extended three fingers and said, “I’ll give you three braised sea bass!”

I looked up at the sky and yawned, not saying anything.

“Five!” Yin Zi added.

I look at the grass, counting ants, I still did not speak.

“Ten.....I won’t add anymore! I’m not good at fishing!” Yin Zi said anxiously, appearing with an unfavorable expression.

“I want to eat it tonight,” I nodded in satisfaction and said, “Let’s go.”

Yin Zi transforms into a crow, and spreads open his wings, “Come on, but you are not allowed to bite me again.”

I happily jump up and rub my head on the soft feathers of his neck, thinking about the hearty victory today. Although the person who makes me meals everyday is Yin Zi, one can only find sea bass very far away, I have traveled thousands of miles to date, but I have not memorize the way to the sea bass and have wasted a lot of time. I have to rely on Yin Zi every time, but that lazy guy won’t make it for me to eat, so I have to resort to these methods to get him to give me fish. In total, by the use of force, I have managed to obtain 12 fish, but this time, I get a whopping 10 fish. I shall ask flower demon to make me dried fish this time and save it.

Counting the number fish on one hand, and wiping my drool with the other, we have finally arrived at Yanshan.

My 3 punches and 5 claws gets rid of the little demons in our way, Yin Zi rushed towards the weasel devil's lair, looking at the pile of shiny gems with eyes like stars. Touching this and that, and looking at this and that, and finally grabbing a large white bag, filling it with gold, silver, jewelry, vases and etc. Yin Zi throws me the bag that was now the size of a person, and we place it on his back.

I was outraged, "I am a cat, not a draft horse!"

"Fine, fine, fine, next I will bring horse demon Rome to help me carry."

I disregarded what he said and simply took a bite out of his wings.....

"Ahhhhhhhh!!" Yin Zi's pitiful scream pierces through the heavens.

[The second 100 years]

Less and less monsters came to fight with me, and even less came to propose.

The days became more and more boring, so I went and bullied all the mountain animals, causing them to run away when they see me.

Yin Zi seriously condemned me, he says this is not good, if you scare away all the animals, who will work for you? Who will smooth your hair? Who will catch fish for you to eat?

He said many many truths, but I did not understand, he finally got mad and scolded, "If you continue to do this, I will not give you any fish!"

I understood this sentence, with gloomy hanging ears, I swore not to bully the mountain animals, so I decided to go bully the ones outside of the mountain.

The following days were spent learning the culture, something beginning of a cat, this good.....behind is.....uhh.....I don't remember the words that come next.....

He taught me about how the sound of one's voice can have a very hypnotic effect, that any demon or animal, as long as they listen to you for half a stick of incense time, they will fall asleep immediately. In the near future, when I have troubles sleeping, I would frequently come and

ask him to hypnotize me, but seeing me so frequently, he often hides in his own secret room admiring and appreciating his piles of gems.

So I started to think that gems are really fun, and when I expressed interest in it and wanted to see his pile, Yin Zi refused to let into his secret room, but, that does not mean I can not sneak into it.....

The lock on the door was easily broken, the room was filled with gold, silver, and precious stones of varying colours very pretty to look at, but they were not fun at all.

I take a few gems the size of a longyan\*, and beat these marbles to the ground for a long time, but I don't know how and where the fun is in these marbles, what does Yin Zi even like about these marbles.....

\*[TN]: Longyan is a grape sized fruit.

Perhaps it tastes good?

A weird idea came to mind, I immediately placed the most beautiful red gem into my mouth, licked it, and without hesitation, I bit into it.

The gem broke into pieces, the red shards scattered onto the ground and Yin Zi entered with his eyes wide.

His pupils enlarged, staring blankly at the scene, unable to speak for a long time, I feel as if I had done something terrible, and quickly, I sneaked out of the door, before he got mad.

Right when I exited through the door, I heard him roar, "Hua Miao Miao!! You stupid cat!! That was my only ice crystal ruby, ahhhhh!!"

His earth-shattering roar caused the hairs on my back to all stand up, I wandered for three days, not daring to return.

Loitering outside for so long made me hungry, so hungry that I can't stand anymore, so I quietly slipped back in, but Yin Zi's fire still hasn't been cooled yet.

He refused to cook, refused to work, refused to speak to me, everyday just sadly staring at the ruby shards, silently weeping. His pale little face looks like a daughter-in-law bullied everyday by the evil mother-in-law at



home.....

It made me feel a little guilty.....

Although I'm guilty, I did not apologize, because my pride as a cat does not allow me to apologize to a bird!

But....Yin Zi looks really sad.....

After thinking it over, I look for whatever I can find to eat, and then carrying a few pieces of dried fish, I left Luòyīng Mountain and began wandering.

I do not know how much time has passed, I climbed the sky-high Mount Everest, and then into the Turpan Depression, and traveled many miles through the Antarctic ice sheets, defeating countless demons as well as humans that wanted to bully me, and finally arriving at a crystal clear stream, to find a pebble.

The smooth and delicate pebble, contained shallow indents, and several colours like a lovely Calico cat, so incredibly beautiful, this is certainly the most beautiful stone!

I excitedly rushed back to Luòyīng Mountain, after getting lost countless times, I painstakingly return and go to Yin Zi, and proudly show him the pebble, with a curled tail I said, "I picked it up by the roadside, it's pretty right?"

Yin Zi wasn't as joyful as I imagined him to be, he held the pebble and said, "Stupid cat, you didn't come back for six months, over half of our territory has been taken!!!"

"Then we can beat them and take it back," I casually said, "It's easy."

"That's not what I meant....." Yin Zi's tears started to fall.

I was scared, so I quickly use my clothes to wipe his tears, but more and more tears fell that I couldn't wipe anymore, so I leaned over and licked away the tears on his cheek.

However, I did not expect Yin Zi to grab my ear, and loudly scolded me, "Stupid cat! How many times have I told you! You need to quickly change

these bad habits! Your licking will cause a lot of unnecessary misunderstanding!”

“Ow, it hurts!” I kept calling, and hurriedly pushed him away, his sluggish body flies towards a large nearby tree.

I discontently twitched my aching ear, giving him an angry look.

Yin Zi bowed his head and gently said,

“Thanks.”

I looked at him with surprise and finally understood a principal.

The crow likes getting beaten.....

# Chapter 9: 300 Years (2)

[The third 100 years]

My life has become very boring, regardless of whether I'm fighting or bullying animals, I'm sick of it. I've become lazy like a human.

Everyday I brush tidy my bodily fur, then run up the peak of Luòyīng Mountain, and bask in the sun, and then take a nice nap, or stare at the clouds and sit all day.

The memory fragments in my head, the instinct I normally use when I'm fighting, I take note of it in my head, but the rest of the, I don't remember.

I felt lost in the process, seems that I have forgotten something important, and my heart felt like it was empty and hollowed out, like it's unable to be mended, what is it that I don't remember?

Chicken? Roast chicken? Yarn? Foxtail? Or is it a beautiful green emerald?

I couldn't help but ask the smart Yin Zi, polishing his precious gems, he disdainfully told me, "Your head forgetting something? Aside from eating and fighting, I have not seen you remember anything else, big things or small, you forget things as fast as you turn your head. There's some things I don't want to say.....you are the disgrace to monsters and devils."

His annoying chatter made me very unhappy, so I swiped my claw at him, remembering he likes being beaten, I went up to the mountain to procrastinate.

As time went by, Bull Devil gēgē has come many times to see me, to persuade me not to waste time. I don't understand what he meant so I asked, "If you don't sleep everyday and procrastinate, will time not be wasted?"

He earnestly nodded.

"Then.....I'll only bask in the sun."

Bull devil's face suddenly became helpless, he said, "Foolish cat does not get it."

I roll my eyes, my heart thinking, nonsense, the cat and the fish is a fit made in heaven.

Later, he says he knows a powerful monster called Monkey King, and a sworn brother of his as well, and asked if I would like to meet him and have a meal?

I can not imagine how the monkey is so powerful, so I accepted the invitation and went to Huoyan Mountain, however, I did not think the monkey would be in the East Sea, what a waste of my time. Frustrated, I ate Luo Sha sis-in-laws big and yummy fish and went home with Yin Zi.

Unexpectedly, that monkey was later summoned by the gods of heaven for his service, following this, the oh so powerful Bi Qingshen Jun was sent to eliminate evil monsters.

All of a sudden, the Demonic Realm was turned upside down, the name Bi Qingshen Jun became a nightmare for all monsters and devils.

I felt that this name was somewhat familiar, so I run to Yin Zi and ask him, but he was busy burying his gold and silver, as well as packing his precious stones and jewelry into a large bag. He simply did not have the time to talk to me.

I stood there watching him confused and curiously asked, "Why are you burying your stuff?"

Yin Zi turn around and seriously said, "We should be prepared in case Bi Qingshen Jun comes to kill us, when we flee, we only need to bring the bag."

"Why should we flee?" I questioned.

"Because he is very powerful!" Yin Zi said as he looked for a basket to put the jade in.

I asked again, "More powerful than Hua Miao Miao?"

"Yes!" Yin Zi firmly replied.

So I quickly went to grab all my dried fish and chicken, and placed it in Yin Zi's bag.

I feel uneasy as Bi Qingshen Jun has not come yet, Yin Zi's baggage grows larger and larger while mine gets smaller and smaller.

However, the routine everyday to go up the mountain, watch clouds, and bask in the sun has not changed.

When I was slept, I had a lot dreams, the dreams would always have a cloud, a man with a cape, with an extraordinary spirit, wearing a sword at the waist, so majestic, and in his arms, he gently held some dried fish and said to me, "Hua Miao Miao, let's go home, I'll make you fish to eat."

I once told this wonderful dream to Yin Zi, but Yin Zi rolled on the ground laughing, so I don't say it anymore.....

The beautiful weather of autumn is good for sleeping, I stretched and yawned loudly, and licked my fur, wanting to continue sleeping, but I did not expect to see a glow on the horizon.

Just like my dream.

A man treading on the clouds, wrapped in a daybreak afterglow coming towards me, was very tall, with a white cape and silver chain mail died red by the sun, his black hair casually tied to the back, was flying in the air. The combination of his features were flawless, there was no need to add or take away any features, especially that pair of eyes greener than even the most tender leaves, and more penetrating than an emerald, where have I seen them.....it made my heartbeat very quickly.

"Meow woo~" I gently greeted him.

He hears my call and comes towards me, looked at me and seemed to be thinking about something.

Having no more fear of human interactions, I boldly walked over and affectionately rubbed his boots, and looked at him wide-eyed, expecting him to take out some dried fish.

"You again, you little cat demon. Are you not afraid of dying?" The man

sighed and then leaned over, and stretched a finger to gently touch my head, seeing no resistance, he started to rub his hand up and down.

His hand was very cold, his movement was also very stiff, but I benefited from it, fully satisfied.

In the middle of my enjoyment, Yin Zi's loud voice came through, "Boss! Run! He is Bi Qingshen Jun!!!"

I have not yet digested these words down, and the man suddenly stood up, face growing grim, he drew from his waist a massive icy blade towards Yin Zi and shouted, "Come monster, report to me your name!"

Murderous aura instantly filled the air, the trees were shaking, this suppressive power felt a bit uncomfortable.

Yin Zi sat on the ground scared, shivering, and incoherently says, "I.....I am only a crow of a few hundred years old! I am called Yin Zi, I have not hurt anybody!! I have not stolen! Please have mercy!!"

The man did not answer him, and pointed the sword at me and asked, "And this cat?"

"She.....she is called Miao Miao, magical skills even worse! Only a negligible stupid cat!!" Yin Zi appeared under the celestial being, trembling, and continued, "We are from Luòyīng Mountain where there is very little human contact, we have not done any outlawed behaviours, and we don't kill! If you do not believe me, you can ask the nearby villagers, please have mercy!! Have mercy!!"

I do not understand why Yin Zi lied, I hurriedly rebutted, "Nonsense! I am very powerful! Last month I killed a rat demon! Also.....also....."

Yin Zi pale and scared, gestured to me desperately to shut up.

"I have even killed a man!" I did not pay attention to his gestures and proudly continued to show off in front of the man.

The man's expression indifferent, his mouth curved up into a smile, "You killed a man?"

"Mhmmm, that guy was a jerk and claimed to be the king here, after

killing people, he did not bury them and threw them in my yard, I almost died from the rotting smell,” I thought back to the painful and depressing memory, “Yin Zi told him to bury it, but he wouldn’t, and wanted Yin Zi to do it, so I killed him.”

“She’s not saying she did it, she’s saying she wants to.....whatever, you won’t understand.” Yin Zi quietly and pitifully looked up, “Sir Bi Qingshen Jun.....that time the one killed was an unscrupulous robber and it was also a last resort.....please just spare us two little monsters.”

This time I finally understood the name, it was the powerful god that Yin Zi talked about, I could not help but stare at him, speechless for a long time.

There was silence in the air for a long time, which gradually reduced the killing intent.

Bi Qingshen Jun suddenly let out a very slight smile, and quickly returned to his solemn look, he grabbed me by my neck, and said to Yin Zi, “This neighborhood does not have an evil wind, so this time I will let you go, in the future be careful.”

Yin Zi was forgiven and pardoned, so he relaxes, but he exhaled a long breath, as I was still clutched, he quickly asked, “That.....what about that cat demon?”

“This cat drank my blood, it has celestial energy, she is naturally thoughtful and honest upright, I will bring her back to the heavens and take her in as a disciple, getting rid of her bad habits, and teaching her to do good deeds.”

Yin Zi hearing these few words, his face was at the point of collapsing, and after hearing all of it his whole face twitched.

Damn, does he think I’m dishonest then.....

Before I had a chance to complain, Bi Qingshen Jun decided to embark on the cloud and go carrying me, Yin Zi came forward and shouted, “Celestial being.....she.....she is really stupid, I’m afraid she’ll degrade you if you teach her!”

“Might as well.”

Bi Qingshen Jun’s voice fell, and the clouds immediately flew to the sky very quickly, me still in his hands, being blown uncomfortably by the wind.

Yin Zi tried to catch up with the cloud, but in an instant we were very far away.....

I watched him getting smaller and smaller, in my head there was an uncomfortable feeling.

“Meow woo~”



# Chapter 10: Kill The Cat Killer

Is this the behavior of a robber? Why not kidnap the crow as well? Not fair!

I looked at Bi Qingshen Jun grabbing my neck, feeling a trace of discontent in my heart.

So much for a favorable impression of him, I did not think he would be so stingy, not even giving me a single fish! This is simply too much!

The more I thought about it the more angry I got, so I decided to retaliate, but no matter how much I struggled, my paws were unable to reach my neck. As I prepare to transform into my human form, the whistling of the wind in my ears suddenly stops, I turned around and saw that we were in the middle of an endless ocean of clouds. In the distance I caught a glimpse of a palace-like tower, and heard the beautiful sound of heavenly music drifting through the air.

Bi Qingshen Jun puts me down, I slowly and carefully lift my paws and take a few steps, I didn't fall, I only felt the soft and fluffy clouds billowing under my feet, like a huge and warm blanket. I couldn't help but roll, this made me forget my dissatisfaction.

Jubilantly, I rolled a few times, suddenly remembering the crow has not arrived yet, so I go to the edge of the cloud and called out his name, "Yin Zi!! Yin Zi!!"

Yin Zi didn't answer me.

Why doesn't he come?

I tried hard to think, Bi Qingshen Jun bent over to tell me, "This is the Ninth Sky Cloud Heaven, he can not fly so high, even only an eagle or an albatross demon can barely make it up here."

"No! Crows fly really high!" I happily flaunt Yin Zi's abilities, "And he flies really fast too! He used to bring me to play around."

Bi Qingshen Jun shook his head, he did not continue this topic, he grabbed my neck again and lifted me up, "You will first come with me

back to Xuan Qing Palace, to get you cleaned up.”

“But....Yin Zi has not come yet....” I look at him pitifully, in these 300 years, I was rarely separated from Yin Zi, I’m not familiar with this, and this feels uncomfortable.

“We’ll talk about this later.” Bi Qingshen Jun stretched out his hands and then chanted a verse, immediately in the distance, a large golden kirin beast went towards him and knelt down.

I have never seen such a beast before, so I curiously touch the kirin’s horn, Bi Qingshen Jun instantly grabs a hold of me and mounts the beast, the kirin immediately flies away.

In his arms, I feel his very low body temperature against me, it exuded a slight fragrance, not like the scent of flowers and not like the scent of grass, seeping into my nose, was an indescribable good scent, so peaceful and comforting.

Maybe Yin Zi was just lost, he will probably come later, perhaps I can stay at this interesting place for a few days and play around before I go back, nothing to worry about. I rub Bi Qingshen Jun’s arms a few time prior to falling asleep from satisfaction.

As natural predators, cats are very sensitive animals, so when the kirin stopped moving, I woke up.

Opening my eyes, I saw that the ground was no longer made of clouds, but a brick-paved road, in front of me was a large yard, a tall fence in which you can not see the edge, and only when you enter can you see a green garden. The vermilion main entrance was mighty and dignified, embedded with a golden door knocker, automatically opens, and the sound of a boy’s crisp call came through, “Master Shen Jun, welcome back.”

After the voice fades, two rows of people dressed up the same were present, like the page boy, a flood of maidservants gushed out like a tide, standing on both sides, bending and bowing, not daring to look up.

Bi Qingshen Jun held me and climbed off the mount, an old maid

servant rushes forward to take off his cloak, and when he entered through the door, another clever page boy takes the kirin away.

All is quiet in the air, everyone around seems to be a clay doll, scared to even breath, but there seems to be many pairs of eyes staring at me in Bi Qingshen Jun's arms, it seems so incredible.

I can not stand this boredom any longer, so I broke the silence and cried out, "Meow~"

The sound of the cat caused the people who were previously scared, to look at me, their eyes very very big, like they're about to fall out.

Bi Qingshen Jun gently lets out a sigh, immediately, everyone looks down again, he coldly speaks, "Return, Xiaolin come to my study."

"Yes." A youth wearing green robes in the front row said, he has beautiful long black hair like Yin Zi, and beautiful and gentle eyes, but his face is calm and steady, as if the sky is collapsing and he does not cares, making me dislike him.

"Ouch!" A voice said in front of the disdainful eyes of the young and old present, an object suddenly made a sound and came rolling, I look up and see a purple haired girl with purple eyes, she....she rolled down the stairs, stopping at our feet. She ignores the minor wounds and abrasions on her skin, gets up, and leans down while stammering, "Master....Master Shen Jun....Wawa was cleaning the study....so I was late....forgive me....."

Bi Qingshen Jun frowned, he didn't speak, just swiftly walked by her and walked up the stairs. I lie on his shoulder watching the wounded girl, afraid to even make the slightest movement, just like the tiger I bullied, very pitiful, but being pitiful doesn't stop me from wanting to bully her.....

"Return." Bi Qingshen Jun took a few steps, and then issued the command, the people next to the girl assisted her, I look at her pitiful back, and in my heart I felt some sympathy.

But I soon discover that I was wrong, the person that deserves sympathy the most isn't her! But me!

I originally thought Bi Qingshen Jun brought me here to play, to eat and

to drink well, but I did not think that once we entered the house, he would throw me onto the table. With a serious gaze, every now and then, he would pet my fur and touch my head, he examines me and tells Xiaolin, “This is my disciple.”

Xiaolin’s eyes were stunned, but quickly returned to being calm, he did not ask why, only blandly said, “Congratulations Shen Jun for receiving your first disciple.”

I sat on the table looking left and right puzzled and asked, “What is a disciple?”

Bi Qingshen Jun’s mouth twitched, he ignored me, and continued to say to Xiaolin, “This demon has drank my blood and was saved by me, and received my spiritual powers, lest evil. I didn’t want to leave her in the mortal realm, so I brought her back.”

“Shen Jun is indeed compassionate.” Xiaolin praised.

“Who else in the heavenly realm has taken a demon as their disciple?” Bi Qingshen inquired.

After thinking about it, Xiaolin replied, “In the heavenly realm, there have been many that have taken demons as their mounts, as for disciples, only the jade rabbit of Chang’e or Erlangshen Jun’s Xiao Tian Quan comes close.”

“Then I will write a letter, you will help me deliver this to Yang Jian\*, moreover, ask him how to educate and raise demonic beast.” Bi Qingshen Jun helplessly glanced at me letting out a big yawn, out of thin air, he conjured a pen and paper and began writing, and sighed, “I’m afraid the character of this demon is slow, cultivation will be a long road.....”

\*[TN]: Erlangshen Jun = Yang Jian

Xiaolin went right away, I did not understand and was dispirited, so I jumped up and followed. I jumped on a nearby chair and played roll, I then jumped onto a table to taste the pastries, but it wasn’t tasty, I turn around and run outside of the house.

In an instant, Bi Qingshen Jun appeared in front of me, he looked at my

fur and seriously said, "You take a bath first."

After saying that, he immediately let the maid servant to prepare the bath water.

I see the white frost in the bathroom, and shivered, I slowly retreated, while he wasn't looking, I take the opportunity to bolt out of the door.

Cat's fur and water are natural enemies, when I turn into a human, I can hold my ears and tail to take a dip in a hot spring, but when I'm as a cat, I rely on licking to clean my body!!!

Even if I am not afraid of water.....to want to wash.....

You mustn't use ice-cold water ahhhh!!

Help!! Someone wants to kill a cat!!

# Chapter 11: Tears At The Tub

When faced with a cat killer, it is second nature to run away as fast as possible, it would be even better if my four limbs could grow.

I run for my life, not knowing how far I've wandered, I finally stop to catch a breath and touch my face, but suddenly from behind, a dark shadow and a terrifying chill was cast over me.

Carefully and cautiously, I slowly raise my head, it's the person that wanted to throw me in ice-cold water, since when did he catch up with me.....grimly looking down at me, I felt terrified.

"Meow!" I screamed loudly as I swipe my claws towards him, the gust flipping bricks over, I pounce towards him.

"Too aggressive, and to think I asked the maid servant to bathe you?" Bi Qingshen Jun sighed, he put out his hand to block the flying bricks, rushing over, he grabbed my neck, and leaped away.

The surrounding scenery turn into flashes, I haven't even had time to resist, and once again we are back at the pool of terrifying ice water.

"Don't.....don't....." I look at him, my body shaking and I attempt to give him the most pitiful look that would touch the hearts of even the most ruthless men.

Unfortunately, it was useless, his heart is definitely made of diamonds.

With a "plop", I was dumped into the pool, he rolled up his sleeves, and took a wash cloth and jumped into the water. He picked me up and started brushing my fur, with a frown, he says, "Do not struggle, seriously, or I'll cut your paws off."

My short cat legs did not reach the bottom of the tub, the icy cold water was irritating my internal organs, I don't care anymore, I then immediately turned back into my human form, desperately climbing out.

Breathing heavily, I sat on the edge of the tub, feeling winter becoming spring. Unfortunately the white silk clothing was soaked, attached to the skin, and the skin could be seen from the soaked and translucent clothes.

My blue and purple hair messily spread, dripping with water.

I frantically try to get rid of the water droplets on my head and body, I still feel cold, very very cold, so cold that I could not speak.

Bi Qingshen Jun held the wash cloth in the air, his grim face collapsed, quickly stepped out of the tub, and came up to me to ask, "You.....you're not that child, right?"

Monsters that have just become human need to go through a period to adapt to human life.

But! When did I become a child? My heart was full of anger and rage, but I understood the difference in our strength, I can not act recklessly, so I turned around and shattered the windows, ready to flee.

"You can't!" Bi Qingshen Jun said shocked and angry, I don't know from where, but a whip caught my feet and pulled me back.

I am not as strong as him, so I protruded my claws and gripped onto the ground, but he is very powerful, I could only make eight long and deep claw marks.

"You bad guy!" I saw no ways to escape, cursed loudly and pounced in his direction, he moved his hand slightly, the whip, as if it's alive, wraps around my arms and legs, tied solid, and he pulled me towards him.

"Your magical powers are strong though.....you have poor control, demeanor as well.....I thought it was a talented young demon....." Bi Qingshen Jun uttered.

I struggled to free myself from the whip, but the more I struggled the more tightly I was bound, almost turning into a zongzi\*, so I couldn't move, and my chest ached.

\*Zongzi is sticky rice wrapped in bamboo, reed or other leafy things.

"It hurts....." I do not give up trying to get free, I wriggle and crawl like a snake towards the door, I just want to leave this horrible man.

Bi Qingshen Jun blocks me, his face quickly flashes red, but immediately his face goes back to normal, "You absolutely can not go out

looking like this, wait for me to get you clothes.”

The maid servant and page boy outside hear the disturbance, and finally could not help but ask, “Shen Jun, are you well?”

I hear someone outside and hurriedly shout for help, “Help!! Help!!”

“You are not to come in!” Bi Qingshen Jun covered my mouth, and scolded, “Do not be meddlesome!”

The people outside have suddenly become silent.

“Meow woo~” I tried to scream, but he picked me up by my waist and then went to the table and pulled the tablecloth from it, he then wrapped me up like baggage, and without hesitation, he walks to the front door and walks out.....

The maid servant and page boy outside watched me being carried away, scared and froze on the spot, they cast glances of surprise, confusion, and uncertainty.....I think they must be sympathizing me from being tortured by this evil person.....

Bi Qingshen Jun’s step’s were like flying, he did not go too far, he went into a large room with simple decor, in the middle was a blanket with an engraved sandalwood flower, spread onto a large cotton padded bed, and all the tables and chairs of the same substance as well. The room was surrounded by bookshelves with an array of books, and some ghost scribbling hanging off the wall, not knowing if this was the so-called calligraphy.

He threw me onto the bed, standing and frowning at me, seemingly overwhelmed.

I roll around in the bed, it feels pretty comfy, but I move to one corner, watching him vigilantly.

Outside the door came a clear voice, “Master Shen Jun, Xiaolin requests an audience.”

Bi Qingshen Jun quietly ordered me, “Can you change back into a cat?”

When an enemy requests you to do something, you absolutely do not do



it! So I shook my to show him my refusal.

Powerless, he picks up the blanket and covers me, and then lets Xiaolin in.

After entering, he blankly stares at me shivering on the bed, and hesitates a moment before saying, “Shen Jun.....I just came back Erlangshen’s to report.....this.....”

Bi Qingshen Jun sits down next to a table, he sighs and then says, “I thought she was a minor demon, therefore I personally went and used ice-cold water for her bath.”

He did not explain what happened next, but Xiaolin clearly understood his meaning and consoled him, “The ice-cold water enhances cultivation, Shen Jun’s efforts have been painstakingly wasted, however, at Xuan Qing palace.....the maid servants and page boys are flower fairies, grass fairies or other fairies, we have never had the presence of mammals, so you do not understand that mammals mustn’t catch a cold, it is a very normal thing.”

“Normal my ass! You go and wash then!” I angrily shout.

“I wash everyday.” Bi Qingshen Jun overlooked me and continued, “This is indeed very thoughtless of me, you go and bring Yang Jian’s guide to raising a mammal.”

Xiaolin respectfully takes the book and hands it over.

Bi Qingshen Jun reads a few pages, and waves a hand to dismiss him, thinks, and then says, “Go and prepare a room for her, this cat has a bad temper and extraordinary skills, so it is best if the room is nearer to me, so it is convenient to observe her, and also, pick a suitable maid servant for her.” Xiaolin was about to leave, but he called her back and commanded, “Prepare something for her to eat.”

After speaking, he began to read the book from his hand, reading and nodding while saying, “I see.”

I can not move, I can only look at the beautiful carvings in the ceiling, my head begins to feel somewhat groggy, and my body seems to be

getting colder, and my head is full of dancing dried fish.....gradually, I lost consciousness.

# Chapter 12: Dr Terror

So cold.....

Am I going to die?

Confused and muddled, I open my eyes to find myself back as a cat, in Bi Qingshen Jun's arms, rapidly riding the kirin, I do not know where we are going.

"Meow~....." I carefully stuck my head out to the side, Xiaolin was behind us riding on a horse very very far back in the distance.

"Don't move your head around so much or you'll fall." Bi Qingshen Jun places my head back into his arms, and touches my burning forehead, and used a delicate voice to say, "In the future.....I will not wash you in cold water."

The wind blown towards my face causes my head to become more uncomfortable, I did not speak, just thinking of the pain, and of course, I did not plan on forgiving him.

Soon, the wind stops, the kirin stops as well, Bi Qingshen Jun jumps and hastily walks forward on a courtyard. There was a large yard, planted with a variety of flowers I did not recognize, the aroma of the flowers and herbs together causes me to sneeze.

Traveling along the gravel road, sits a little small hut on the side, there was a little girl dressed in ivory-white trousers dozing off at the door. Her hands waving a fan, until spotting Bi Qingshen Jun, and then instantly jumping up and greeted, "Shen Jun from afar, I'll go and inform master."

She did not wait for a reply, they trotted into the room and waited, soon, a lazy voice came, "Bi Qing ah~, you have not come for many years, this time, is it a foot or a hand injury?"

Bi Qingshen Jun went into the room holding me and bluntly said, "A cold."

I look to the source of the sound, it was a man dressed in pure white clothes, he doesn't particularly look beautiful, with no impressive facial

feature. His eyes are lazy and sluggish, but somehow, it is a rather pleasing combination, his laughter is as clear as the sky, like a never-changing stream and a pleasant heart, where one can not forget.

The man loudly exaggerated, making a look of surprise, "You can catch a cold? Could it be that the east has gone west? Rare, rare."

"Mo Lin, don't speak nonsense," Bi Qingshen Jun gently places me on the table, "Give her a look, seems like she has the cold."

"You raise cats?" Mo Lin exaggerated even more, and showed even more surprise, he steps back holding his belly laughing, laughing and saying, "You battle freak, when a stone cause your head to break? You're killing me!"

"Don't piss me off." Bi Qingshen Jun coldly say.

"Ok, ok, I will not joke with you anymore," Mo Lin approached, grinning at me, "Good kitty, I will treat you."

Treat me?

These two words almost scared my heart to a stop, I carefully ask, "This place.....here, is it the hospital?"

"Hospital? What strange wording.....well, I guess you can put it that way." Mo Lin picked up my paw and pressed.

My pupils instantly contract, the darkest, most horrible, and most profound memories slowly come to mind, arousing a stormy sea.

I forgot the person who was with me there, I also forget the time, I only remembered a strange white house with a pungent scent, the name of it is a hospital.

Like the man in front of me, with the same white dress and long coat for the men and women, smiling and looking at me, discussing about something.

After discussing, one of the uncles take out a long, carved, red glass stick, and suddenly inserts it into my butt!! The pain almost causing me to collapse!

I screamed desperately, and struggled desperately, but more and more people watched me, they wouldn't go until a long long time, I pull it out, the pattern reads 40 degrees.....

I wanted to run, but they catch me every time, they put me on a cold iron table and take out another glass tube. It was filled with a creamy white liquid, they grabbed my neck and viciously stick it in, until all the liquid goes in.

The pain did not stop here, next came the bitter white powder, they pulled open my mouth, and poured the powder in, then flushed water down with it, and forced me to swallow it all, I almost choke to death.

I heard that humans will always remember the sad memories, but forget the joyful ones, I think that the cat is similar, I forget a lot of things, but one thing I can not forget is this hellish experience.

And right now.....I was in the middle of hell.

What to do?

Run!

I see Mo Lin's gentle smile, my heart bursts from fear, without hesitation I quickly draw my paws, moving back to find a moment to escape, I pounce and knock down the door. I rush towards Xiaolin and step on head, vaulting quickly after.

"Come back!" Bi Qingshen Jun shot his whip at me again, this time I am well prepared, I quickly flee to the trees, the power of the whip unimportant, so I climb up the tree.

With a flick of his wrist, the whip disappeared, now, he is chasing me.

I see his speed is faster than mine, so I was even more scared, I see that the hut nearby had some slits, I slipped into it and hid in a corner, refusing to come out.

Bi Qingshen Jun stops right in front of the hut, with a commanding tone, he said, "Come out!"

I will not come out even if it kills me, if I come out, I will be brought to

a hospital! I am not a fool!

“Come out!” He clenched his teeth.

I shrink my body into the darkness.

“Don’t be so angry, you’ll scare the cat.” Mo Lin also ran over, and then looked at me crouched down with his hands open and said, “Come, I won’t hurt you.”

You’re the most horrible person, I growl a few times, vigilantly watching him.

“Mo Lin, allow me.” Bi Qingshen Jun spoke again, his voice seemed unhappy.

“Fine.” Mo Lin happily agreed.

I did not expect Bi Qingshen Jun to ask him next, “This hut, what do you use it for?”

“This is a storage hut.” Mo Lin did not answer the question.

“Good, good,” Bi Qingshen Jun smirks, “I will repay you later.”

“What are you going to do?”

Mo Lin’s voice has not fallen, and Bi Qingshen Jun suddenly lifts his palms, like an avalanche, the hut above my head is flattened, and the whole house is overturned, crashing to the ground like ruins. Just then the darkness was surrounding me, but suddenly I was stabbed by the sunlight, blinding my eyes.

Presently Bi Qingshen Jun presses forward steadily, I stand up ready to dodge, but I scream, my ears were grabbed, and I heard the sounds of a threat, “Do not test my patience.”

“Meow woo~!!!” I called out miserably, eyes closed to face my terrible fate.

“My hut!!” Mo Lin screams even more miserably than me, “This is the storage room for my medicinal herbs ahhh!!”

BiQingshen Jun uses his other hand to drag the grieving man back to

the pharmacy.

# Chapter 13: Emergency Food

“Don’t want doctor.....I beg you.....” I hugged Bi Qingshen Jun’s arms tightly, refusing to let go, “Doctors are all rotten eggs.”

Mo Lin takes out a few needles out from the package, and sees me flustered, he curiously asks, “Why?”

“The ones that wear white clothes are bad people, they will use a stick and insert up Miao Miao’s butt! It hurts!” I loudly shout to them the truth.

The needles in Mo Lin’s hands fall to the ground, his mouth wide open, so wide that you could stuff a duck in it, and after a long time, he stammers out, “Inser.....inserted in your butt? How is it possible? How can they be such.....such beasts.....”

Bi Qingshen Jun face twitches and he angrily says, “Who was it that did these dirty and shameless things?”

“Bad guys.....they stick a needle in my neck, ” I pitifully said, “I don’t want to see a doctor, I want to go back.”

“The bad guys’ name?” Bi Qingshen Jun asks again.

After thinking for a while I nod my head, “I don’t remember.”

The two men in front of me fall onto the slabstone, Mo Lin turns and gently touches my head, “You must’ve received a lot of pain in the past, rest assured, with Shen Jun by your side, no one will hurt you.”

“He threw me into ice-cold water.....” I rebuked.

Mo Lin gives Bi Qingshen Jun a disapproving look, his faces flashes red and then white, but he refused to admit it, only turning to look at the scenery outside.

I stare at the gentle and kind Mo Lin in front of me, even though he is wearing white, he is not a doctor, he is a good person.

However, I soon find out that I was wrong.....

Although he didn’t use a scary glass stick, or stick many dozens of long needles into my body to make me paralyzed, but he takes a bowl of bitter



and unpleasant concoction out and makes Bi Qingshen Jun make me eat it.

The process of drinking the medicine was indescribably bitter and painful, after drinking this, I feel as if I'm dead, of course, Bi Qingshen Jun's face isn't any better.

I swear, if anybody says Mo Lin is a good person, I will have them bitten to death!

The path to come and go back was not very different, Bi Qingshen Jun did not speak, but as we were approaching the door, he whispers to me, "You look so carefree, but I had no idea you've suffered so much pain before....."

"Yeah." I sorrowfully replied, a part of my heart was hurt by you just then.....

"Is there anything you want?" He suddenly changes the topic.

When something is offered to you, why waste it, so I immediately replied without even thinking, "Fish! I want to eat carp fish!"

"Good." He gently stroke my forehead and tells the Xiaolin behind us, "You go to the East Sea, and ask the dragon king to send us some carp."

The silently standing Xiaolin immediately left.

I think again, and suddenly remembered that I should have asked for something else, "Actually I want Yin Zi.....I want to go back....."

"If you listen well and treat your cold, after you get better, I will take you back to look for him." Bi Qingshen Jun all of a sudden becomes very gentle, his voice reaching the depths of my heart, making me feel very touched, I can't help but trust him this time.

We return to Xuan Qing Palace, the maid servants in my room have laid the blankets on the bed already. I quickly roll on my bed a few times and discovered, that this bed was not as big as Bi Qingshen Jun's bed.....not as soft as his.....this discovery made me feel somewhat dissatisfied.

But when I think about the carp, I temporarily suppress the

dissatisfaction in my heart, as well as the horrible concoction that Mo Lin forced me to drink. It seems my body is not as uncomfortable anymore, just very hungry, so hungry that I can't sleep.

I change back into a human and find that my dripping wet clothes have already been changed. Right now, I am wearing a beautifully embroidered cotton dress, aside from the tail unable to come out, then everything else is comfortable.

I go over and look at what is on the table, only peaches, apples and other fruits. There was nothing I could eat, so I pick up an apple and roll it on the ground boredly, while playing with my ears at the same time, I wait for my carp to arrive.

When the sound of horses came through, I quickly ran out, I was surprised to find Bi Qingshen Jun waiting for me in the hall, I jump and skip to keep up with his pace.

Unexpectedly, my carp was not in the hall, only a woman in a red dress standing there, she had creamy skin, arched eyebrows, bright eyes, and black hair which was set into a bun with a pearl hairpin. Accompanied with a red shawl that wraps her body, exquisitely showing her sexy and seductive figure, she was a natural stunner.

Seeing Bi Qingshen Jun, she swiftly bows, showing off her perfect form, and then softly says, "This lowly one greets Sir Bi Qingshen Jun."

"Did the Dragon King send you?" Bi Qingshen Jun's expression was impassive.

Beside the beauty was a youth hidden by the woman's elegant demeanor, the youth steps forward to salute, "This lowly one is Wang You, a turtle immortal under the instructions of the Third Dragon Prince to deliver this carp fairy Jin Wen to Shen Jun's mansion, please accept Shen Jun."

He looks at Jin Wen, and then sends a glance at Bi Qingshen Jun, then bows in silence.

"Mmm, also," Bi Qingshen Jun thinks for a moment, turns around and

then asks me, "Do you like to eat it boiled or fried?"

"Cook what?" I did not understand what he meant.

"How do you want the carp cooked? I will get the chef to prepare." Bi Qingshen Jun pats my head and asked again.

I promptly replied, "I want to eat it fried!"

"Come! Prepare a pan of oil!" Bi Qingshen Jun ordered the servants, and then added, "A bigger one."

Jin Wen sits on the ground, scared by our conversation, and was unable to get up, crying like a river and calling out for mercy non stop.

"This.....this....." Wang You's face turned black and said, "I do not know how Jin Wen has offended Shen Jun, I hope Shen Jun understands."

"She has not offended me," Bi Qingshen Jun lazily replied, "I was originally going to eat it, all carp are the same."

"This.....then this carp girl is not what Shen Jun wants?" Wang You's face turned pale.

"I'm talking about carp." Bi Qingshen Jun sighed.

"Doesn't Shen Jun not eat meat dishes?" Wang You questioned.

Bi Qingshen Jun says, "Disciple wants to eat fish."

"Your disciple is....." Wang You was completely lost.

I quickly jump out and point at my own nose, and said, "The carp is mine, not the disciple's."

"You are my disciple." Bi Qingshen Jun shakes his head.

"I am Hua Miao Miao!"

I argued with him about my name, and Jin Wen continues to cry and kowtow, losing her manners, just asking Shen Jun for mercy.

Wang You with a bitter face, turns toward us and says, "If Shen Jun's disciple wants to eat carp, why sacrifice Miss Jin Wen, let this lowly one go back to the dragon palace and select ten fat carps and deliver it here,

in exchange Miss Jin Wen's life, how does Shen Jun think about it?"

Bi Qingshen Jun asks me, "Do you want to wait and eat ten carps or do you want to eat one now?"

I stretch my fingers out to count, but I couldn't understand it, so I simply said, "I want all of it!"

Jin Wen hearing this, immediately faints onto the ground, Wang You went to apologize to Bi Qingshen Jun, he asks him to give him one stick of incense time, and immediately ran out.

He came back with ten fat carps, I happily tell the chefs to roast, steam, boil, and fry it, I was fully satisfied with eating the carp that I eventually forgot about Jin Wen.

Xiaolin came to implore on what was going to happen to her.

I smell the fish scent on her, and think about it for a little bit before answering, "We'll keep it as emergency food for now, when there is no food I will consider."

Jin Wen immediately took an oath, that as long as she's alive, there will be no shortage of fish.

I instantly rushed to her, feeling touched, I pounce on her and gave her a few kisses.

# Chapter 14: Bed Battle

“Fish, fish, fish, pan-fried, cooked, deep-fried are all delicious.”

Well, looks like I can make poetry too, I rub my satisfied stomach and feel my head, no burning, and nowhere uncomfortable, so I climb onto the big bed that Bi Qingshen Jun has for me. I roll around on the bed, but I did not feel satisfied, and it was not comfortable enough.

Outside came a slightly agitated voice, “This lowly one is called Wawa, I was ordered to serve Master Miao Miao.”

It seems to be calling my name? I shake my ears, and quickly I rush towards the door, however, the young girl at the door wasn't able to dodge in time, I run into her and she falls. She rolls several times, gets up instantly, and knelt trembling, she says, “Wawa was rude.....Master Miao Miao please forgive me.....”

I crouch down to take a closer look at her face, I feel that I have seen her purple hair and purple eyes somewhere before. I think for a long time and then suddenly remembering, it couldn't be the girl that fell down the stairs, right?

Thus I graciously held her and asked, “Do you also like to roll?”

“Ah?” The young girl open her eyes wide and stared at me confused.

“I really like to roll!” I look at the young girl in front of me and cheerfully makes some recommendations, “In the future, we can roll together, but we have to pick a nice sunny day, we can roll and bask under the warm sun, it's very comfortable.”

“No, uhh.....good.....” The girl shakes her head and then quickly nodding her head again, she tightens her fists and says, “If Master Miao Miao orders me to, then this lowly one will definitely be able to do it!”

“Are you called Lowly One?” I look at her in confusion, “This name is quite strange.”

“This lowly one is called Wawa.....”

I still don't understand what this lowly one is, so I ask again.

She finally replied, "My name is Wawa."

Really, you should have just said that earlier then I would have understood, I sympathetically watched Wawa and told her, "It doesn't matter if you don't have education, it is not that big a deal that you can not tell yourself apart, I used to not know too, but with Yin Zi desperately teaching me, I learned a little bit."

Wawa's face becomes very strange, she stiffly nods, and then goes to clean the place. She has deft hands and feet, but occasionally, she knocks down a fruit or hits a bench.

I'm rather proud, in the past, it was Yin Zi that taught me everyday, but now, it is finally my turn to teach someone.

I just do not know why Wawa cleans and sulks at the same time, "Why is my luck so bad.....why do I always draw the shortest stick.....why....."

At night, Jin Wen brought me special fish dishes to eat, and there's not even a hint of Bi Qingshen Jun's shadow anywhere, I think that I might secretly sneak into his room and sleep on his bed.

Speaking of sleeping, I feel very depressed on my own bed, it is smaller than Bi Qingshen Jun's bed, it is harder than his bed, it doesn't smell as nice as his bed, so in short, it is uncomfortable! I can't sleep!

I rolled from the left side to the right, and from the right side to the left, Wawa helped me change into a translucent white chiffon gown, and then she lay down at the foot of the bed and slept. Her mouth was drooling, and so I rolled my eyes. A brilliant idea had just come to my mind.

I will sneak into Bi Qingshen Jun's bed!

I immediately jump out of my bed without even considering about changing clothes, so wearing my nightgown, I directly run towards Bi Qingshen Jun's room.

Fortunately, his room is not too far, I jump over some fences and hid myself within some trees and flowers to avoid detection from the guards. I

haven't even crossed the yard yet and I spot Jin Wen in some red clothes under the gazebo, I don't know what I should do.

I curiously go over there and pat her shoulder, Jin Wen turns around, scared to death to see my face, she scrambles to her knees and said, "Master Miao Miao, the fish has been presented today, if it's not enough, this lowly one will go catch some more."

"I'm full today, bring me more tomorrow," I found her expression uncertain, her glances somewhat evasive, I must be over thinking it and so I guess, "Could it be that you want to sleep in Bi Qingshen Jun's bed as well?"

Jin Wen's face turns deathly white, she looks at me shaking, and says, "As well? Could it be you....."

"I'm going to sleep in his bed." I said quickly.

Jin Wen's face was blue, "Aren't you his disciple? How can....."

"Why not?" I asked, puzzled, but I saw her pitiful face, and with a big heart, I generously say, "Ok, ok, I'll give you one side of the bed, we can sleep together then."

Jin Wen's face turned black, she looks from my face to my dress, and then looks at her own clothes, she looks at my chest, and then looks back to her chest, suddenly tears ran down.

My sensitive ears hear her say while running the opposite direction, "I've lost....."

I really do not know what that emergency food is thinking, I shrugged, and continued with my plan to climb into his bed.

Carefully, I step closer to his room, inside was dark, all the lights were off, and by the sound of his steady breathing, he seems to have fallen asleep.

The darkness can not stop a cat's vision, I looked up at the large bed for a long time and finally decided that I would start from the foot of the bed.

I open the blanket a little bit, and then I slip into it, I slowly wiggle my

way towards the center, nestling beside Bi Qingshen Jun.

Bi Qingshen Jun seemed to tremble a little, his skin was terribly cold, so I did not cling to his arms, but I tried to give him some of my heat, since he didn't have much.

I adjusted and tried several positions, finally finding the most comfortable one, I feel pleased and close my eyes, ready to sleep.

But I did not expect the blanket to be suddenly pulled away, it was chilly, Bi Qingshen Jun grabbed my wrist, gritted his teeth and then said, "What did you come here for?"

"Meow woo~" I twist my body, trying to break his hold on me and said, "I came to sleep."

"Go sleep in your own room!! What did you come here for?!" He asked again.

I pitifully said, "My bed is not as comfortable as your bed...."

Bi Qingshen Jun's face turned ugly, he tightly grabs and twists my wrists, "Is that a reason for you to climb into a man's bed dressed like that?"

"Hurts, it hurts," I feel my hands bruised, and quickly called out a few times, I finally understood that the clothes were the problem, but I do not know why, so I said, "If I turn into a person and where clothes, isn't it fine....or I can also turn back into a cat?"

After the words fade, I neatly turn back into a cat, Bi Qingshen Jun's hands empty. I am back to my little cat body, and I rub against his body and continue to arch into the bedding.

Bi Qingshen Jun's breathing sounded very heavy, he seems extremely angry, but I do not understand why he is so angry, wasn't it just a dress? Next time I won't wear this type then, hateful!

As I closed my eyes and was getting ready to sleep, Bi Qingshen Jun jumps from the bed and roars, "Servants! Move this bed into Miao Miao's room!!!"



Suddenly, the sound of footsteps could be heard outside, as I stagger to stand up he roars again, "Bring the bed that's in her room here now!"

I....I want to have both beds though....

# Chapter 15: Big Disturbance At The Palace

Other people's bowl of rice is more delicious, other people's vegetables are more fragrant, and of course, other people's beds are naturally more comfortable.....

Bi Qingshen Jun was very generous to give me his bed to sleep, but I suddenly felt that my bed wasn't bad either, so in the middle of the night, I crawl over there, wanting to sleep together with him.

This time, I was smarter, I changed into a cat, eliminating the problem with the clothes, but Bi Qingshen Jun furiously grasped me by my neck.....he took me by my neck and threw me outside, as well as sending more guards to be on guard, not wanting to let me in.

If I can't use the door, then I'll use the window! I develop a spirit of resilience, I climb into the window, but this before I'm even near his bed, he discovers me, and throw me out the window.

The third time, I enter through a hole in the wall, but I was discovered and was thrown out, and into a pool at that, causing Jin Wen from the side to laugh.

Being thrown so often, my butt hurts, so I was angry.....

An angry cat can only do one thing, and that is to cause sabotage everywhere, I decided to use violence to make that bastard come out instead!

Bi Qingshen Jun woke up early this morning and went out, I do not know when he's coming back.

I quickly take this opportunity to run to the side of a tree, and sharpen it like crazy, but not even after sharpening it a few times the trees snaps in half, slowly falling down. I ran next to the pond, swish my hand in the water, and pull all the lotus flowers cleanly out, next, I go to the garden, I tear apart all the flowers within the flower beds, and the chairs become my new scratching posts, I even knocked down a few rooms.

The colour of the clouds changed, all the servants and page boys run

away holding their heads as soon as they see me, faster than even a rabbit, the one called Wawa was the only one that stayed, she repeatedly calls with a darkened expression from behind me, “Master Miao Miao, slow down, the vases and chairs are extremely expensive! Shen Jun will be angry when he comes back!”

Xiaolin came over to pat her shoulder and say, “Leave her alone, when Shen Jun comes home, he will deal with her, just go with the flow for now.”

I don't care what they say, I just tossed about items until I was tired, I climbed up a tree to bask in the sun so I could see in the distance and nervously watch Bi Qingshen Jun return, and to see if he would be angry.

When the sun was about to quickly set, he finally came back riding the kirin, I quickly take refuge in the branches and leaves, I carefully look at him, and found that his eyes showed fatigue and annoyance.

What is he worried about?

I haven't even started thinking about this issue, when he enters the residence, seeing the mess on the floor, the fatigue that was in his eyes transforms into anger, his eyes burned more and more violently, like a prairie fire.

I suddenly feel some fear, I stayed low and shrunk a little bit, I did not want to be found.

Xiaolin ran up to him, and reported everything that I did to him, Bi Qingshen Jun mercilessly takes a few deep breaths, and asks, “Where is she now?”

I nervously grab onto the tree trunk, looking at Xiaolin shake his head, I pray that I won't ever be caught.

Unfortunately, this was not possible.

Bi Qingshen Jun just briefly looked around and immediately found my hideout, with a grim face, he says to me, “Get down.”

“No!” I shake my head.

“Get down!” He orders again.

“You will hit me!” I shake my head desperately, not willing to move.

He frowns and says to me, “If you know that I would hit you if you do stuff like that, why do you still do it?”

“Because....because....” I think for a long time, and then finally shouts, “Because you won’t let me sleep with you! I am angry!”

I shouted very loudly, everyone present was plunged into the abyss of silence, and then everyone began to whisper. After a while, people began to quietly laugh covering their mouths, Xiaolin kept coughing to stop their laughter, Bi Qingshen Jun was petrified, and a slight blush was thrown onto his face.

“Just....just because of that?” He stammered.

I nodded very seriously.

Bi Qingshen Jun swept a murderous glance at the people all around, they instantly shut up and dared not to laugh, he then flies towards the tree, grabs me, and then puts down.

“Meow~ Meow~” I struggled and wailed.

Bi Qingshen Jun tells the people all around in a cold voice, “All of you, return to your duties!”

The crowd immediately dispersed, and disappeared, only Xiaolin remains, he took a step forward, bent down to tell Bi Qingshen Jun, “Miao Miao is young and simple, she has the mind of a child, so please be lenient on her.”

“You’re pleading for her?” Bi Qingshen Jun looked at him, suddenly making a “hmp” sound, “To do this kind of stupid thing, can not be forgiven easily!”

“Please think it over Shen Jun.” Xiaolin’s face was fearless.

I felt really grateful for him to plead for me, he is the real good person!!

Bi Qingshen Jun did not let the matter go even with Xiaolin’s pleas, he

just waved at Xiaolin to dismiss him, and then dragged me to the mountain path, there was a cave about 8 feet in length and width, with nothing inside, and very simple.

“I’ve really been too indulgent with you,” He ruthlessly threw me into it, and seriously said, “You will stay in here and reflect on your actions for three days! No food!”

I am anxious upon hearing these words, compared to not having food, I’d rather take a beating. So I hurriedly sprang to the door, ready to escape, but I did not expect that Bi Qingshen Jun to raise up his hands and chant some random words, the cave was suddenly enveloped by a faint light, making it impossible for people to touch or go near the exit.

I instantly let out a pitiful “meow” to ask for forgiveness, but he was unexpectedly stubborn and hard-headed, he turned around and left.

How can this be? I held out my fingers and gently touched the blue light, I instantly felt a sharp pain, as if I was struck by lightning through my heart, and as if a blazing flame burning my entire body, the pain was unbearable.

“Meow woo~ I want to leave!” I kept shouting, “Let me out!”

But I shouted from day until night, until my voice was hoarse, until my throat was dry, and no one cared about me.....no one even came to see me, or send me food to eat.

I am hungry.....

My stomach growls, I think about how those stray cats can bear such a pain.

I hesitantly stand up, I fiercely rush at that blue barrier, trying to break through and run out.

The blue barrier rebounds me, but I won’t give up. My skin hurts, and oozes a slight amount of blood, my body is numb, and I gradually lose consciousness. I can not hold this pain anymore, and was reduced back into a cat again.

“Meow woo~.....” My body eas in even more pain than one being burned, I stare out to the sky and the stars, lying on the ground unable to get up, I hear a hoarse sound of someone calling out, I hope will save me.

Perhaps, I am about to die.

The confused and muddled me hear the sound of footsteps, Bi Qingshen Jun came, he looks at me, extremely shocked, he quickly releases the blue barrier, gently picking me up, and says, “You.....how can you be so stupid? To rush at the demonic barrier is the same as giving up your life!”

“Miao Miao.....doesn’t want to go hungry.” My voice was weak.

“That doesn’t mean you can be so reckless!” His voice was full of worry and panic, “I just wanted to lock you up for a day or two, and let you reflect.”

“I don’t want to be locked in.....”

“You stupid cat!” Bi Qingshen Jun’s roar shook the surrounding.

“I want to go to Luòyīng Mountain.....” I said sadly.

Bi Qingshen Jun suddenly goes quiet, after a long time, he quietly says, “Even if you go back, it would be useless.....”

Why? I was surprised.

# Chapter 16: Being Played

I look perplexed at Bi Qingshen Jun's face, I do not understand what his words means.

He did not continue to finish the sentence, he held and quickly steps onto the kirin, looking flowers and brushing against willow branches, we arrive at the residence of that terrible doctor.

Looking at this awful and familiar place, my fur was scared into sticking up, but my injured and weak body could not resist, Mo Lin walks towards us grinning, and ties me to the top of a table, and squeezes my cheeks left and right.

“Ohh~ kitty cat, the fur on your legs are very white, and very soft as well, I'll give you a belly rub, ahh~ your paw pads are also very cute~” He laughs like and idiot while rubbing me all over, “How come you're hurt again? Were you bullied? How about you consider dumping Bi Qingshen Jun for me?”

“Mo Lin! Go treat her! Less wordy!” Bi Qingshen Jun says somewhat angrily, “Do not mess with me or I'll have your house destroyed.”

“Wah~ Angry~ Angry~, kitty how about you think about it, this uncles chest will always be open for you!” Mo Lin was not even afraid of his threats, still very silly and laughing, just like those maniacs that wants to abduct and sell canned cats.

Tied on the table, I seriously think about the degree of horror between him and Bi Qingshen Jun, and see him take out his bag of needles, I immediately shook my head and rejected his so called “good intentions”.

Beside me, Bi Qingshen Jun seems to have relaxed.

Perhaps this is revenge for refusing, in an instant I have become a hedgehog, after one stick of incense, Mo Lin pulled out a silver needle, and cut away my charred fur, he takes out some white gauze and wraps it around my injuries, like he was wrapping me into a cat mummy. He then makes me a big bow and places it on my forehead, satisfied, he says, “For

three days, just don't let her move too much, it will be fine."

Soon after, Bi Qingshen Jun unties the ropes, I regain my freedom and stretch my arms and legs, I was about to lick my wounds, but the bandages were in the way, I call out "meow, meow" out of discomfort.

"Don't let her lick her wounds." Mo Lin stops me from tearing the bandages apart, he thinks for a moment, and then suddenly brings a sheet of thin metal out, he polishes and shapes it. He takes the funnel-shaped headgear and puts it on my head, it wraps around my whole head and looks very funny.

"I don't want this!" I began to protest, "Uncomfortable!"

"Then are you able to not mess with your wound?" Bi Qingshen Jun had a face that wanted to laugh, his fingers touch the bandages on my head, and the knocks on the metal headgear, and finally could not help but burst into laughter.

I immediately felt that my dignity has been greatly humiliated.....

Hateful! You need to know that cats would rather kill than be humiliated! I stood up and change back into a person, and then using my front paws I add to the Mo Lin on the ground rolling around full of laughter a few extra whiskers.

But suddenly Bi Qingshen Jun uses a strange magic on my body, my whole body goes soft and I lie down on the ground, no longer able to change back into human form.

I bitterly look at the two bastards in front of me who played with the poor and innocent kitty cat, I was angry, Bi Qingshen Jun ignores my anger, and holds me up, hides me in his arm, and giving Mo Lin a quick goodbye, we left.

Mo Lin stares at our figures as we leave, his eyes filled with tears as he waved, seemingly sad, but I can guarantee that they are definitely tears from laughing too hard!!

These two are even more hateful things than dogs! I will definitely get revenge! This is my only thought while I am wearing this costume.



On the way back, all the maid servants and page boys that saw me immediately retreated, several of them had faces flushed red, and a shortness of breath, it was the most painful thing to endure.

Bi Qingshen Jun didn't bring me back to my room, but instead went to his room, he places me on the big soft bed and told me, "In these following three days, don't jump chaotically, or you'll open up your wounds."

I don't care about that bad guy, I sadly crouch in a corner of the quilt, trying to lick my fur, but my head was separated by the headgear, unable to reach my goal.

This is torture.

Bi Qingshen Jun sees this and softens his tone, in a gentle voice he says, "Endure it, three days will go by very quickly."

"The one enduring isn't even you." I muttered.

"I've also had to endure." Bi Qingshen Jun hears the complaint, he takes off his shoes and goes onto the bed, lying on a pillow, he gently pulls me closer to his side and says, "The more it hurts, the more you have to keep on enduring."

"When? How painful?" I asked with my eyes wide open, a part of me does not believe that a person as powerful as he is could get hurt.

"Too long ago, I don't remember." Bi Qingshen Jun says faintly, "At that time, all the bones within my body were crushed, and all the tendons in my body ripped, causing me to be unable to move."

"Liar! With such heavy injuries, you would've died!"

He slightly laughs, "At the time, someone told me, that there was a legendary Buddha in the West that could cure any pain, so I crawled inch by inch towards the west, but it took me a whopping 500 years to get there, my muscles became extremely strong, and no longer needed the support of my bones and tendons, but I still did not see the buddha."

I was fascinated by his story, and couldn't help but ask, "That person

that lied to you, did you look for him for payback afterwards?”

“Later, I learned that, that person was the Buddha, he saw that I had the willpower to stand up for myself, he gave me a breath of his celestial energy, helped me mend my bones, and assisted me into becoming a celestial being, becoming the guardian god in charge guarding the demon world, which I’ve been doing for several thousand years.”

I still didn’t believe him, so I squeezed his body, but did not expect to find that he really does not have any tendons in existence, I was stunned, and I looked up at his green eyes in the dark, trying to find a trace of falseness inside.

But there was none, there was no falseness in his eyes, I don’t know why, but it makes my heart gush in pain, I climb onto his chest, and bends down to lick his face, “If Bi Qingshen Jun says it isn’t painful.....Miao Miao also won’t say it is painful.....”

“Miao Miao, your metal headgear is making me uncomfortable.” He knits his eyebrows.

I did not even lick a few times and he was overwhelmed, I angrily jump on the spot, “Hateful! I won’t sympathize you anymore!!”

Bi Qingshen Jun bursts out laughing, the laughter does not dissipate for a long time.

Huffed and perched onto the side, I held my tail and did not listen to him, but with an arm, he grabs me and hugs me close, not letting go, and then gradually falls asleep.

I open my eyes wide and watch, I see his long eyelashes trembling slightly with each breath, I see.....I also curl up into a ball, leaning towards him and slowly fell asleep.

# Chapter 17: Disaster At Luoying Mountain

I did not know how long I slept, I wake up drowsily, to see Bi Qingshen Jun beside me reading a book. I let out a big yawn as I stood up, my muscles were in pain, and I remember that my body is still wrapped like a mummy.

Bi Qingshen Jun sees me awakened, he puts his book down and sits next to me, he holds me closer and says, "Didn't you want to sleep in this bed with me? Since I allowed you, you are not allowed to leave!"

"But...." I was going to rip apart the bandages on my body, but suddenly remembered the promise I made with him

to endure, so I sat obediently sat by his side, pitifully looking at him, and said, "I want to eat."

At that moment, Xiaolin timely and respectfully comes in from outside the door, Xiaolin says, "Master Shen Jun, I will prepare for lunch."

I joyfully jump on the bed, yelling and shouting, "I want to eat I want to eat!"

Bi Qingshen Jun sighs, comes and picks me up, places me on the desk, and says to the people outside, "Bring the food inside, bring Miao Miao's as well."

Before long, maid servants and page boys filled the room, I saw my emergency food Jin Wen there as well, dressed particularly nice. Originally, in the demon world and in the heavenly realm, I didn't find anybody ugly or pretty, but her beauty was eye-catching and with a faint scent of fish, I think she looks absolutely delicious.

Jin Wen walks in front of us, puts down the tray, and says to me, "This is a rare pearl fish from the North Sea, Shen Jun and Master Miao Miao please have a taste."

The scent of the fish was more fragrant than any of the other fish I've tasted before, a hastily pounce towards it like a hungry wolf. The people around us frowned their eyebrow, secretly laughing, but they dare not

make a sound, in fear of the Bi Qingshen Jun beside me.

Bi Qingshen Jun points to the dish of fruits and vegetables, after taking a few mouthfuls of the ginkgo porridge, he suddenly nods, “Did the chef change today?”

Jin Wen approaches, and winks her eyes, watching Bi Qingshen Jun as she says, “This lowly one is good at cooking, therefore I helped out in the kitchen and made a few dishes, I do not know if these suit Shen Jun’s taste.”

Bi Qingshen Jun hadn’t even said anything, and I cried, “Today’s fish is especially good! Jin Wen you are awesome!”

“Your food is all over your mouth, have some manners.” Bi Qingshen Jun frowned, he let the maid servant bring a handkerchief to wipe my mouth, and then looked back at Jin Wen, her face was flushed red, he says, “Since you are good at cooking, then you will especially cook for Miao Miao. I myself do not care for what I eat, so do not need to worry about me.”

“Good Good!” I am really starting to like this bright and smart emergency food, so I happily call out, “In the future, Jin Wen will cook me fish everyday.”

Jin Wen’s face became pale, her lips moved to say something, but did not make a sound, eventually, she bitterly retired.

Bi Qingshen Jun watch her back as she left, he says to Xiaolin, “This woman seems to be plotting and scheming something, in the future, do not let her come near this place, and take notice of any strange actions.”

Xiaolin comes forward and obeys the order, and then leaves.

Being full and satisfied, I think back to the issue, I quickly held Bi Qingshen Jun’s sleeves and asked, “Jin Wen can not come to my place, because I need to go back to Luòyīng Mountain, you promised me that if my head does not hurt then I can go back, right now it doesn’t hurt.”

“This.....” Bi Qingshen Jun asked, somewhat troubled, touching my head and said, “Your body is injured, and you have already become my disciple,

it's better if you don't go back.”

“You don't keep your promises!” I am somewhat angry and curled my lips.

“I will give you lots of fish to eat, don't go back to Luòyīng Mountain, ok?” Bi Qingshen Jun says after thinking for a moment.

This deal was tempting, so I hesitated, but when I think of the sad crow's eyes, I suddenly feel a little worried and nervous, so I hastily shouted, “I want to back, I've been gone for too long, Yin Zi will be angry.”

“Yin Zi? That crow?” Bi Qingshen Jun asked.

I proudly say, “Yes! If I'm not there, monsters will bully him, that guy is useless in fights.”

Bi Qingshen Jun sighs, “I think he won't be there anymore.”

“Why?” I don't understand.

Bi Qingshen Jun hesitated for a long time, and then says, “Luòyīng Mountain had an earthquake, all the monsters and demons are gone, I've searched around, but I did not see that crow demon.”

“You liar!” I screamed, “Yin Zi won't leave me! He is definitely waiting for me!”

“I didn't lie to you.”

“Liar!”

Bi Qingshen Jun sees me persist, and after rolling around on the ground, he loosens up and says that if I rest three more days, and heal my wounds, then he will bring me back to search.

However, three days later, he actually took me down to the earth and into Luòyīng Mountain, but what I saw was the ground split, many trees fallen and all over the place, collapsed rocks, dry streams, and the air filled with the taste of blood. In addition, there was no sound of life among the rubble except the sound of birds chirping, all the animals I've played with before, the deer, rabbit, and bear, their bodies have decomposed into white bones with countless worms and insects crawling

on them, my heart grew more uneasy.

“Yin Zi!” I loudly yell.

He did not respond in that same irritably voice that he used to say, in the sky, there was a flock of crows, but no one was white.

“Yin Zi! Where are you?” I was a bit confused, and hurriedly changed into my human form, I jump onto a big tree and look all around.

But he still did not appear.....

So I jumped down immediately and headed for the cave that we used to live in, Bi Qingshen Jun from behind blocks me, and then he casts a spell on himself, he disappears into the air.

“What are you doing?” I ask.

Bi Qingshen Jun replies, “Monsters are afraid of my spiritual energy, now that I’ve cast a stealth spell, they can not see me, and it is much more convenient.”

I appear to understand, but I didn’t, and so I nod my head, he easily kept his pace with me at the rear.

It is harder to destroy something than to construct something, the 10000 year old mountain peak was destroyed by a single earthquake instantly. The distorted scene beside me constantly passed through my brain, as if my heart was whipped over and over again. I’ve lived at Luòyīng Mountain for more than 300 years, every single tree, and every blade of grass, I can tell the difference apart, but after such a short period of time, I did not recognize the scenery in front me.....

The cave where Yin Zi and I lived in collapsed, I worked hard to try to dig a hole to crawl into, but I did not see Yin Zi anywhere.

Where did he go?

My heart felt unsteady, after thinking it over, my mind suddenly flashed, I immediately rush to the backyard where he buried his gold and silver, I know that, that guy treasures those items more than his own life, if he is still here, then the items will definitely be here.

So when I dug up the gold and silver, I happily cried out, “Yin Zi definitely did not leave yet.”

Bi Qingshen Jun came to me and said, “Miao Miao, have you ever thought, that maybe he could not get away?”

“Why can’t he get away?” I asked puzzled.

“This earthquake affected the surrounding area for thousands of miles, he might’ve been killed by the disaster.” Bi Qingshen Jun slowly explained.

I still do not understand, “What kind of monster is an earthquake? What is a disaster?”

Bi Qingshen Jun’s eyes suddenly become gentle, he touches my head and softly says, “An earthquake is the will of the heavens, it is not a monster, but a path, a path in which everything would be swallowed, and destroyed.....”

His words struck me like a lightning bolt, I understood what death was, but I never thought how it could be related to Yin Zi, so I hastily pulled at Bi Qingshen Jun’s arms and cried, “Yin Zi doesn’t do bad things, why does the heavens want to punish him?”

“Because when there are disasters, there will be even more prosperous days to come.”

“I don’t understand!! I don’t understand!!” His words were not to my liking, so I did not want to hear them anymore, I held onto my ear, just kept shouting, “I want Yin Zi back!”

“There’s an 80 percent chance that he escaped,” Bi Qingshen touches my head to comfort me, “let’s go back.”

“I don’t want to go!” I turn my head and sprint, not stopping until I’ve reaches the top of the hill, looking at the clouds in a daze, the scenery remains the same, he is still not here, I feel very sad, even more sad than when I was bullied or when bad doctors stuck needles in me.

So I leaned over and huddled myself, whenever I felt uncomfortable, I

would change my posture so that I relieve my pain.

But, this time it does not work, I am still in pain, a lot of pain.

Bi Qingshen walked up from behind, he crouched beside me, and gently said, "If it is really painful, then just cry."

I look at him, puzzled, and shook my head, "I don't know how to cry, because cat's do not have tears."

"You are human right now."

"I am a cat."

Bi Qingshen Jun sits silently and ponders.

I continue to look at the distant sunset, until the ugly shadow of the mountain at night envelops us.

Yin Zi did not come back, I start to think that he might never come back.

"Come back with me." Bi Qingshen Jun suddenly says, "There are no disasters or misfortunes in the heavenly realm."

"Do you think Yin Zi has abandoned me...." I asked in a low voice.

"Why do you ask that?" Bi Qingshen Jun touches my head.

"Because I used to give a lot of trouble to Yin Zi...."

"I would always blackmail him into giving me fish to eat...."

"I don't listen to the words Yin Zi would say...."

"Yin Zi hates me, is that why he won't wait for me?"

"He must be mad that I left, so he hates Miao Miao...."

I kept confessing, and Bi Qingshen Jun suddenly smiles, he holds me into his arms, stroking my hair, and gently says, "Yin Zi really like Miao Miao, the day when I took you away, he kept chasing us, and saying that he will come up into the heavenly realm."

"Really?" I look up at him.

"It's real." Bi Qingshen Jun looked very serious, not like a liar.



“Then I will go back to the heavenly realm and wait for him!”

# Chapter 18: The Tiger's Appetite

The wind is blowing, stirring the dust particles, and gradually blurring my eyes.

“Let’s go.” Bi Qingshen Jun took my hand, and summoned a cloud, to return to the heavenly realm.

While departing, my ears vibrate a little, I suddenly hear a ring from the distant grass, as if it was breathing, my spirit was suddenly aroused.

Breaking free from his hand, I approach in the direction of the quiet sound, a cat’s footsteps on grass is silent, and does not startle the dust particles.

At the target destination, a large, yellow, and thick tail was hanging out of a tree.

“Heheh~” I couldn’t help but curve the corners of my mouth into an arc, I ferociously pounced over, and grabbed the tip of the tail with my paws, mercilessly dragging it out.

“Ahh wooo!!” The tiger’s roar ripped through the sky, his claws were trembling and was clinging to his head, he did not dare open his eyes and repeatedly asked for mercy, “King Miao Miao is not here, if you want to fight don’t look for me! We are innocent!”

I stare at his pitiful face, and could not help curl my lips and say, “I want to fight you, what are you going to do about it?”

“Don’t ah! This little one can not even endure even one strike, and will admit defeat!” After he finished speaking, he felt something odd and not right, he immediately opened his eye and saw my silhouette, life seemed to flow back in. He happily jumped and excitedly exclaimed, “King Miao Miao, you came back! This little one misses you to death!”

I was going to go and give him a big hug, but I did not expect Bi Qingshen Jun to suddenly shoot forward and push him a few meters away.

“This.....how did this happen?” The tiger looks left and right, touched

his head, and asked, “Why was I pushed back out of thin air? King Miao Miao, did you learn some new skill?”

I quickly waved my hands and said, “No, no, it was Bi Qingshen Jun that pushed you back, right now, he is right beside you.”

All the hair on the tiger’s body immediately stood up, he crawled and looked all around, “Nothing, where is he? You lied to me?”

I looked at Bi Qingshen Jun puzzled, he sighs, finally lifting his spell, his body appeared, “I’m here.”

“Mother!!” The tiger was scared the crap out of, he repeatedly moved back and kowtowed, “Master Shen Jun, I do not do evil things, do not kill me!”

Yin Zi said that all monsters have different interests, as I like to roll around and bask in the sun, and he likes to collect gems, gold, and silver. I think that the tiger’s interest must be bowing his head, because each time I meet him, he bows his head....I’m afraid his head may turn into a big callous soon, but I can’t stop the interests of others, so I squat on the ground and happily watch him kowtow.

After bowing for half a day, I started to grow impatient, I loudly discourage him, “You can bow later, ok?”

“But.....” He fearfully gives a glance to Bi Qingshen Jun, and timidly retreats to behind me, his head near the ground, almost entering the bottom of my skirt.

Upon seeing this Bi Qingshen Jun was furious, “Come out!”

From head to toe, the tiger’s whole body shuddered from fear, foaming from the mouth, he faints. I quickly grab his body and fan him to cool him down, and revive him.

His head was as big as a pig’s head when he awoke, he threw himself into my arms, crying, and begging me to help him plead for mercy to Bi Qingshen Jun.

“Good tiger~ Well behaved tiger~ Don’t cry~” Although I often bullied

him, there was, after all, 300 years of friendship with him, but I do not know why Bi Qingshen Jun must be angry. I will save this stupid tiger, I held his head and turned my head, and said, "Do not frighten him."

Bi Qingshen Jun's expression grew even more frightful, he took a few breaths, and snapped, "Let him stand up and answer!"

"You really won't kill me? Really?" The tiger carefully asked a dozen times to verify, he finally stood up, looking at us, but dared not to speak.

"When did Luòyīng Mountain become like this?" I quickly asked him before he started his spasm of kowtows.

"About.....half a month ago....." The tiger's voice was quieter than a mosquito's, but it was more gentle than a newly wed wife.

"Where did Yin Zi run off to?" I continued.

The tiger dipped his head down and stared at the grass on the ground, he replied after a long hesitation, "We have not seen Master Yin Zi in a very long time, after King Miao Miao left, Master Yin Zi said for me to temporarily act as the chief, and then he disappeared, but very soon, the earthquake struck.....many of the monsters on the ground died, there was no more food and everybody was starving, so the surviving monsters went their separate ways.

Bi Qingshen Jun frowns and asks, "If there was no food, then what did you eat? Perhaps it was people?"

"No, no! This little one does not dare!" Under the tiger's thick fur, suddenly showed a little red, he said, "I learned to eat grass....."

Bi Qingshen Jun's face was frozen.....I stare at the tiger with admiration, I absolutely can not change from eating fish no matter what.....

Knowing that Yin Zi was alright, I felt my mood clear from cloudy to sunny, all the sad moments are already gone, so I pulled at Bi Qingshen Jun to go to Bull Devil's place to play.

Bi Qingshen Jun could not stand my begging any longer, and finally agreed, but he requested that I return to the heavenly realm by nightfall. I

was absolutely not allowed to reveal his stealth technique, and not allowed to tell other monsters and humans about his existence.

I swear to the heavens that I would obediently comply with his agreement.

Bull Devil's home was a picturesque place to live in, I've been here many times, and very familiar with the road, two three turns and you will be at the cave. I knock on the big red door, a little servant girl came out, her face was bruised purple, I do not know how she was wounded, but upon seeing me, she pulled my sleeves and happily said, "Master Miao Miao, you must quickly persuade the madam....."

Her voice has not yet fallen, and an ink slab was fiercely thrown out, I quickly stepped aside to avoid it, and then I heard Luo Sha roar, "You heartless person, what did you come back for?"

I, Hua Miao Miao am not afraid of the heavens nor the earth, but I fear Luo Sha, she has always told me all sorts of wicked things like braised cat meat, and steamed cat meat stories. In order not to be sold to evil people as food, and in order to eat her delicious food, I show her extra respect.....granting her every request.....

But.....right now, she seems to be angry with me.....

So I raise up my tail in fear, taking two three steps to the front to apologize and admit my mistakes, "Luo Sha sis-in-law, Miao Miao is indeed heartless, but she immediately went and searched for her heart and brought it back, you mustn't sell me!"

Luo Sha was looking everywhere to find objects to hit people with, hearing my voice, unamused, she turns and says, "How come it's you? Didn't you go with Bi Qingshen Jun?"

I drooped my ears and went up to her, and said, "Miao Miao came back to see you and gēgē, don't hit me....."

"I.....thought it was that bastard that returned," Luo Sha put down the crystal she just picked up, and came over to hug me, she started crying, "Your bastard gēgē.....secretly has another outside, now, everyday he does

not come home, how do I live now.....”

“Don’t cry, don’t cry, what is another outside?” I questioned while comforting her.

Her tears and snot was wiped all over me, she cried very heart brokenly, “Your gēgē and a sly fox are good, now he is not home at all, he even urged Hong hai’er to slip out, leaving me here all alone, men are not good things!”

\*Fox: in this case means a third person (ex. another woman, or prostitute, or something like that, probably not an actual fox) I touch my head, I don’t understand what she is saying, and then I ask, “Isn’t a fox demon very pretty and very gentle? Isn’t it good she and gēgē are well? Why are you angry?”

Luo Sha was very irritated and very angry, she brutally knocks my head, and shouts, “Well? You stupid cat?”

“Meow woo~” I carried the large bump on my head, my heart great injustice and frustration.....

# Chapter 19: Special Bed Technique

I keep looking left and right to ask Bi Qingshen Jun for help, but he turns his head and shuts his mouth, eyes smiling, he leaves this poor cat to suffer alone.

Luo Sha grabs my ear to lecture me, “What I meant was that your gēgē and that sly fox ran off together, he abandoned me! He cast me aside! Understand yet?”

Under the pain, I nod again and again, to show that I understand, and that she couldn't be more clear.

“What do you say we do now?” Luo Sha forks her arms on her hips, she walks several laps around the room, “Miao Miao it's so good you are here, let's go and barge into that sly's fox's place, and hack her into pieces!”

“Ok!” I agreed without even thinking, as long as she's not yanking my ears, hacking a few monsters is no problem, “Now, where is this sly fox?”

Luo Sha face suddenly darkens, dishearteningly she says, “That bastard this time is really too much, I couldn't even catch the fox's tail.”

I see that she still seems angry, I immediately offer her some ideas, “Why don't we go to a mountain and find a few fox, it's no big deal to hack a few of them, I remember that on Ming Feng hill, there was a nest of them.”

“What use is hacking a few of those foxes?” Luo Sha grabs my ears again, and scolds, “You really are a stupid cat!”

So there are actually different foxes.....I feel the pain in my ears, and become more depressed.

Luo Sha walks around and around, thinking for a long time, she stops in front of me, suddenly clapping her hands together, she says, “Didn't Bi Qingshen Jun kidnap you to become his disciple? Go and beg him to help use a lightning to slash down upon that sly fox!”

I quickly look up at Bi Qingshen Jun standing right beside me, he shakes his head and says, “Lightning can not be abused.”

Luo Sha's face clearly revealed that she did not hear his words, she continues to gossip, "In these several thousands of years, Bi Qingshen Jun has not taken in any disciples, how come he fancies you?"

"What is fancies me?" I did not understand so I pricked my ears up.

Luo Sha thinks for a moment, she places her hands and grabs my chest, feeling and touching my face, she seriously says, "I heard there was some god that would put their disciple on their bed, Bi Qingshen Jun doesn't sound like this kind of person, right?"

"He is!" I said happily, "I slept in his bed many times, he was very gentle."

Bi Qingshen Jun's face turns black, he seems to be choking on his saliva, and kept on coughing violently.

Luo Sha still hasn't noticed his presence, so she continued to smile and say to me, "This is even better, you go and blow in his ears and give him some pillow talk, and then help me bribe him into hacking that sly fox into pieces."

Mhmmm good, whatever she said, I nodded, pillow talking is too easy.....

"You should be able to satisfy Shen Jun in bed, right?" Luo Sha then seriously says to me, "Do you want sis-in-law to teach you a few special techniques in bed?"

Bi Qingshen Jun's face becomes even darker, he swiftly comes over and says, "It's getting late, let's go back."

I did not mind him, because I was very interested in the special techniques that can be used in bed, so I made a face that sought for advice.

Luo Sha walks off to the side and gently falls to the ground, pulling her skirt up, she exposes a lot of her thigh, then lies down, she opens her lips slightly, and blinks a few times, she looks very charming, she then says to me, "Sister, your natural beauty, if you pose like this, and call out in a whiny voice a few times, you will definitely be drop dead gorgeous."



“Meow woo~ I understand.” I nodded modestly, and just when I was about to ask how to kill the enemy, Bi Qingshen Jun mercilessly grabs onto me, dragging me out the door, saying, “You are not permitted to learn this rubbish.”

Luo Sha hastily asks, “Sister, you are returning?”

I see that Bi Qingshen Jun seemed to be very angry, he grabbed me with a lot of force, making me unable to struggle free, so I nodded farewell.

Luo Sha immediately rushes to the book shelves to grab a book, she catches up to me and hands me a book, she says, “This is the latest erotica, when you go back, make you study it thoroughly, it will help greatly with your special bed techniques, also, you must remember to help me give him a pillow talk, so that the sly fox will be butchered.”

“Meow woo~ Ok!” I happily take the book and hold it in my arms.

But I didn't think that after I got up on the cloud, Bi Qingshen Jun would immediately take the book away, looking like he wanted to tear it apart.

I was very angry, I loudly yelled, “This is something Luo Sha sis-in-law gave me!!

He looks at my grumpy face, after thinking about it for a moment, he places the book inside an opening in his clothes, and refused to let me have it.

“Meow woo!” I angrily try to kick him, but I missed, he's so shameless, he actually dared to steal from a cat.

On the way back to Xuan Qing Palace, I did not speak to Bi Qingshen Jun at all, he ignored me as well, just sternly saying that I am forbidden from seeing Luo Sha.

I think for a long, long time, and finally understood the truth, he must be afraid that I will learn the special bed techniques in the erotica, and that he must be afraid I will surpass him.

So it's like that! Then I must learn it! I must learn the special bed

techniques and defeat him! I will make Bi Qingshen Jun my subordinate!

The more I think, the happier I feel, I laugh proudly, giving him a few stares.

After we returned, I quickly followed Bi Qingshen Jun's every steps, wanting to steal back the secret bed technique manual. What I did not expect was that bastard to let Jin Wen bring me several dishes of fish to eat, when I finished, the manual was already hidden somewhere.

I slipped into his room looking left and right, his bookshelves were filled with books, there were words everywhere, they all looked similar. I suddenly discovered that I had no idea how the words on the secret manual looked like, I can not recognize any of the books.....

In the past, I did not study and read much, now, I finally know the bitter consequences of not doing so, I felt a little bit dejected.

Also with me in the study was Wawa, when she saw me with an open book, she couldn't help but praise, "Master Miao Miao has finally decided to begin seriously studying, Shen Jun will be very happy."

She and Bi Qingshen Jun are a group, so I can not tell her that I'm looking for the secret bed technique manual, I secretly hold my tail and turn around to leave.

In the evening, I turned back into a cat, and went on Bi Qingshen Jun's bed and searched for a good spot to sleep in. He leaves me alone and ignores me, he sits on the bed only occasionally moving his hand to flip the pages of his book.

I was ready to sleep, but I suddenly remembered what Luo Sha had told me to do, pillow blowing. I quickly ran up against Bi Qingshen Jun and blew on his pillow, blowing for a long time, I did not find any particular thing special to happen, eventually I lost all my patience.

Bi Qingshen Jun looks at my movements, and laughs.

I did not pay any attention to him, and continued to practice the special bed techniques Luo Sha taught me. I climb onto the pillow to lie down, revealing my cute snow-white belly, and stretching my hairy cat legs out,

I struggle to place my paws on my chin, while narrowing my eyes, I let out a whiny cry, “Meow~”

Bi Qingshen Jun laughed so hard that he nearly passed out, scaring the page boy outside to ask again and again in horror, “Shen Jun are you okay?”

My self-esteem was once again humiliated, I glare at the bastard in front of me.....thinking hard about what is wrong with my special bed technique.....

Clearly, my movements were correct, but.....

# Chapter 20: My Name

The special bed technique did not work, so I am very depressed, but that doesn't stop me from enjoying basking in the sun everyday.

Today, I selected a roof with green tiles to lay on, the sun was intense, my whole body was baked and warmed by the sun, it was extremely comfortable.

Under the roof, several maid servants were chatting, their laughter stirred my interest, so I raise my ears up to listen carefully.

\*\*\*\*\*

Servant A: "I never knew that Master Shen Jun was interested in bondage, I heard that on the first day the cat demon went to sleep with in his bedroom, he used a leather whip to tie her up!"

Servant B: "Even if he likes to use force in bed, this cat is able to climb a big tree, I think this cat will definitely be able to become an immortal!"

Servant C: "Wasn't Shen Jun always quite reclusive? In the past, the Apricot Fairy had pursued him for many many years, but his heart remained unmoved."

Servant A: "Aiyaa, I heard Shen Jun loves the wild style, now that he favours and spoils the cat, they are literally inseparable. I heard that a few days ago, that even a bed was broken, from what I heard, our head servant Xiaolin had to clean up the mess.

Servant B: "I wish I was that cat....I won't have to suffer hardships any longer."

Servant A: "With your little body, how long do you think you endure? You should quit dreaming!"

Servant C: "I only have one question to ask....In one night, how many times can Shen Jun do it....at any rate, he is still the number one general in the heavenly realm ahh!!"

Servant A: “Actually.....I’ve heard of a little secret from an insider.....but it would be inconvenient to say ahh!”

Servant B + C: “If we’re friends, then don’t cover and hide secrets!!”

\*\*\*\*\*

In the end, they shouted together loudly, and then whispered to each other, I think for a long time, I felt that the word “friend” seemed to be the most important, but why do friends not hide and cover secrets? What is friend?

I do not understand.

I observed for over half a day, I started to feel bored, so I let out a big yawn, when I was about to lie down and sleep, Wawa’s voice coming from the distance alerted me, “Master Miao Miao! Where have you gone? Master Miao Miao!!”

Last time she came to take me for a bath, the other time, she made me study and read books, another time she.....anyways, no good things come from that jerk. I immediately hide and tuck myself away, and close my eyes to ignore her.

I did not expect her to go borrow a ladder and climb up, huffing and coughing from being out of breath, “Miao.....Master Miao Miao..... Wawa has found you at last, Master Shen Jun needs you at the study for something.”

I was really unhappy, with a careless fling of my tail, the tip brushed past the ladder, she screamed and fell with the ladder. The three that were chatting under the roof turned to look at me, they kneel on the ground trembling and immediately cried, “Master Miao Miao, please forgive us.”

“Wawa!” I did not care for those three off to the side, I quickly reverted back to my human form, jumped down, and ran to her pale and swollen face, I repeatedly say, “I didn’t mean it.....”

“It.....don’t worry about it.....to be beaten by Master Miao Miao is an honour.....” Wawa says this while crying, her forehead was fractured,

constantly bleeding.

Even the stupid me understands that this is not right, I quickly pick her up and go to Bi Qingshen Jun.

On the way there, Wawa realized the direction we were headed in, she hastily grabs me and says, “This minor injury does not need to be reported to Shen Jun! He’ll be angry at you! You....you can take me to where head servant Xiaolin is.....”

I follow her instructions and move to where she is pointing at, running through Xiaolin’s office and halls.

Xiaolin stares at the Wawa in my hands with no particular expression on his face, he commanded the maid next to us to help, “You take her and go to the pharmacy to grab some medicine for her wounds, this lad is always so clumsy.”

“I want to go too!” I raised my hand in a flash.

Xiaolin and Wawa both says discouragingly, “Master Shen Jun was looking for, you should go over there for now, we can take care of this minor injury ourselves.”

They both looked very firm, but I refused to leave, until Xiaolin threatened me to tell this to Bi Qingshen Jun and put me in solitary confinement, I hesitantly stepped back to leave the hall.

On the road, I think back at Wawa’s tears.....I suddenly forgot what I was going to say, so I turned around and went back. When I arrived at the door, I heard Wawa cry, “Headmaster, you should go, Wawa wants to change location.”

Xiaolin sighed and said, “You think I don’t want to? Would anyone be willing to leave right now? Didn’t you want to become the head servant? If you continue to work hard, your efforts will be rewarded.”

Wawa’s cries grow louder, “I’m afraid that I will die before I become the head servant..... Master Miao Miao’s strength is too great, every time she plays roll with me, I end up purple all over.”

“You must endure it, later I’ll see if I can find anybody to switch with you, who told you to lose the lottery sticks.” Xiaolin’s voice was helpless.

Wawa’s cry becomes even more sorrowful, I quickly go in, when they saw me return, they were somewhat stunned, unable to speak.

I held Wawa’s crying face, then I gently kissed her tears, and whispered, “Wawa, don’t cry.....”

I thought this sentence could heal all the pain, and get rid of all the sadness.....

However, Wawa’s eyes were very evasive, and very afraid when she looked at me.....there was something different I think, but I could not tell the where the difference was.

This feeling.....hate.....

The emotions in my heart were chaotic, unable to be resolved no matter what, I saw that Xiaolin and Wawa don’t wish for me to stay here.....I had to go to Bi Qingshen Jun’s study alone.

Bi Qingshen Jun was holding a thick writing brush and was scribbling doodles on a piece of paper, seeing me come in, he clears his throat, takes the brush and places it into my hand, he says, “I’ll teach you how to write your own name.”

I look at the sheet of rice paper on the table, it was full of large and small symbols of the same thing, I curiously ask, “What is this?”

“This is the Miao(苗) character,” Bi Qingshen said gently, “This is your name.”

I did not want to write, I place the brush down and snuggle into his arms, his embrace was cold, but I felt a type of warmth, enough to drive away the pesky emotions and attachments.

“What is it? Don’t be lazy now, quickly go write.” Bi Qingshen Jun lightly taps my head.

Normally, writing the “one(一)” character was already hard enough, but today, I obediently grip the pen, and earnestly try to write down the

symbols he had just written down.

“That’s not how you grip the brush.” Bi Qingshen Jun’s hands reached forward, his hands were very big, large enough to cover my entire hand, he grips my hand tightly and drags my hand forward, he dipped the brush in ink, and slowly drew the characters.

“Miao Miao, Miao Miao, Miao Miao.....this is your name.” He said.

“Miao Miao, Miao Miao, Miao Miao.....this is my name.” I remembered.

The night gradually fell, in his arms, I continued to write, and write.....

Until all my unease and anxiety was driven away.



# Chapter 21: Lonely Cat

When the moon's transit was halfway through the night sky, with a lot of hard work and effort, I can now properly and correctly write the character "Miao".

Bi Qingshen Jun asked if I would still be sleeping tonight, I look up at the sky and see that the moon of the heavenly realm was much brighter and luminous than the moon of the mortal realm, I shook my head, swung my tail and leaped out of the door.

I did not go back to my room, I went to climb onto the highest tree inside Xuan Qing Palace, sitting on the top of the tree with my legs dangling, and watching the moon looming over the palace in a daze.

The night dew is cold, moistening my long hair quietly, my mind was blank, and oblivious to the chill.

Wawa's scared eyes kept appearing in front of me, after a long time, my cat instincts told me that this feeling was hatred, even if she was being respectful, her behavior and actions.....does not hide the fact that she hates me.

Everyone's eyes in Bi Qingshen Jun's manor was the same as Wawa's, they all smile when they look at me, and flatter me, but nobody likes me, nobody welcomes me.....

Why doesn't anybody like Miao Miao?

This question makes me think, but I could not understand why.....

I don't bully people anymore, and I don't fight anymore.....ever since that disaster last time, I've not caused trouble.....

Why doesn't anybody like me?

Is it because Miao Miao is not obedient? Mischievous?

The moonlight softly illuminates the entire sky, fireflies fly about in the air, causing the colour of the night sky of the heavenly realm to be exceptionally beautiful, which as well, contrasts with the lonely me.

I begin to miss the days on Luoying Mountain, everyday, me and Yin Zi were fooling around, the tiger would follow me from behind here and there, the black bear would occasionally give me some fish, the white rabbits would flee, Bull Devil and Luo Sha sis-in-law would come visit me and bring lots of toys, their smiles were very happy and sincere.

Although there were no delicacies, nor soft beds, we were very happy and blessed everyday.

Nowadays it's all gone.

Following the destruction of Luoying Mountain by a monster called earthquake, they are no longer there.

Leaving Miao Miao alone here in the heavenly realm, looking up at the moon not knowing what to do.....

I was beginning to understand why when I see the destroyed Luoying Mountain, I would be sad, and I was beginning to understand why I liked to snuggle in Bi Qingshen Jun's arms.....

Because he likes me, the only person here who truly like me, who loves me dearly.....this feeling makes me not willing to leave him.

But I`m still not happy.....

How can I make everyone like me? This question is too difficult, a cat can not possibly understand how people think.

This leads to an unbearable pain to occur in my head, and I finally give up on my research, so I go on to stare at the moon blankly.....

My ears feel a vibration in the still atmosphere, I hear a faint cry from the distance, so I jump off the big tree and immediately sprint to the source of the sound.

The place was Xuan Qing Palace's Celestial Lake, in the lake was a bamboo Pavilion with a bamboo bridge attached to it. And the cries were coming from there.....

I quietly enter the pavilion, to see that Jin Wen was crying on the ground in disarray, her beautiful makeup was washed away by her tears,

her fine hair was blown into a mess by the wind, and her pretty clothes were used to wipe away her tears.....the original charm she had, disappeared, only crying like a child.

I stood by the side watching her tears flow into the lake, my heart became even more puzzled.

Don't fish not have tears? What is she crying about?

So I walked over lightly, and gave her a pat on the back, with comforting words, I said, "Jin Wen, don't cry....."

Jin Wen sobbingly turns her head back, seeing it was me, she limps to the ground and begs for mercy, "This lowly servant Jin Wen didn't mean to intentionally collide with Master Miao Miao, please have mercy."

I held out my hand, and brought her chin up, carefully looking at her crying red eyes, filled with fear and disgust, which was exactly like Wawa's eyes.....

So I cautiously wait a while before carefully asking her, "You.....do you not like Miao Miao?"

"No! Absolutely not!" Jin Wen kept shaking her head.

"Then why are you crying?" I ask confused.

Jin Wen's eyes became even more evasive, she hesitated and paused for a long time, speechless.

I say affirmatively, "You don't like me."

"I....."

I grabbed her arms, and flatly said, "Why do you guys not like me? Tell me the answer!"

Taking a few steps forward, her bubble finally bursting, she brings her hand up to slaps me on my face, loudly shouting, "Who would like you, you rude monster?! If you want to eat me then just eat me! I won't keep this in any longer!"

Isn't a cat eating a fish a natural course of matter? I gently raised hands

to stop her attack, using a little too much force, she was pushed to the ground.

As I was going to help her up, she cursed at me, “I hate you! A complete idiot with no brain! An idiot who won’t consider other people’s ideas! How can anyone like you?!”

“But.....Bi Qingshen Jun likes me.....” I dejectedly grab onto my clothes, wanting to keep my one and remaining position.

“That’s why I hate you even more! Since I was young, I’ve been learning and taught the arts of seduction, in order to obtain a god favor, I’ve spent countless time and effort to practice a variety of poetry and arts! How did you, someone who didn’t even do anything, obtain his favor? How can you show such an innocent expression and tell me he likes you?!” Jin Wen roared, and after wiping her tears, she continued to scold, “If you’ve won, then just go and laugh by yourself! Don’t come here to taunt me! I’ve already had enough!”

I don’t understand what Jin Wen means, I only know that her voice was full of anger, and this makes me feel uneasy, so I repeatedly told her, “Jin Wen.....don’t cry.....don’t cry.....”

“My only ray of hope is gone.....gone.....” Jin Wen’s angry voice suddenly fades, she sits on the ground and sobs, her mouth saying something incomprehensible, “Little fairy, it’s sisters fault.....sister’s incompetence.....”

“Who is little fairy?” I ponder.

Jin Wen suddenly jumps up, just like a locust, she says to me, “If I tell you, you can’t decide what she wants for her! If you want to eat, eat me only! I will let you eat! But in the future, you can’t order me to do anything!”

After speaking, she turned and ran back, I didn’t chase her, only stared at her shadow disappearing from my eyes.....

My mind was a mess, no matter how I tried to organize my thoughts, Jin Wen’s words were incomprehensible, but there is one thing I understood,

I know that my intuition isn't wrong, that they really dislike me.

Understanding this, the pain in my heart seems to feel as if it was punctured by many needles, it hurts so much that I did not know what to say.....

Loneliness swept through my entire body, I suddenly began to hate this place, I hate being here in Xuan Qing Palace.

So I took advantage of the night and quietly left.

# Chapter 22: The Third Dragon Prince

In the morning, the dense fog covered the entire heaven\*, causing the view and scenery to be obscured, and making the already lost me even more lost. Very soon I had no idea of which direction I was even walking in.

\*I'm going to use heaven here instead of heavenly realm cause it sounds better, so basically i may interchange these two words from time to time, heaven = heavenly realm

I suddenly remember an extremely important question, where am I going? Better yet, where can I go?

This question had no answer.

There were no mountains in the heavenly realm, only palaces, in the distance , I saw a lush bamboo forest, and inside the bamboo forest was a rock mound. So I went and hid in there, holding my tail and curled up into a ball.

Looking at the shadow of the bamboo waving back and forth, and listening to the wind coming in, I pop my head outside to look around, to find that nobody out there, and I begin to worry. But I finally decide that I do not want to be found, but at the same time I was also eager and was yearning for somebody to find me, while thinking, I eventually fell asleep.

In the distance came the sound of a male and female laughter, waking me up from my dream.

I carefully come out of the cave, I scan my head towards the sound and observe.

I saw a man wearing a black robe with pearl like buttons laying in a pavilion inside the bamboo forest, his hair was the colour of flames, yet it still hangs silky smooth, long, and messy. His eyes were golden like the shining sun, his thin lips slowly made an arc, and his chin was quite sharp, overall, he had a very thin and tall, and handsome face.

The strangest thing was that his robe was untied, revealing a strong

chest, as well as, a woman in a yellow chiffon gown was sitting on his body and rhythmically moving up and down, constantly emitting heavy breathing sounds and screams.

What are they doing? I curiously stuck my head inside, wanting to go inside to examine carefully.

I did not expect the man to look over the woman's shoulder, straight towards me, the curvature of his smile suddenly growing larger.

Since I was discovered, I should go out to greet them right? So I come out of the bamboo, and politely waved and bowed to them while loudly saying, "Hello!"

The man blankly stares at me as he looks at me coming out of the forest, and the woman who was constantly moving up and down becomes stiff. She slowly turns her head, looks at me, and screams wildly, and then jumps off the man and runs away.

She must hate me as well, what did I do wrong again? I dipped my head down sadly, depressed.

The man suddenly laughs, he casually puts on his clothes, gets up and walks in front of me, staring at me from head to toe, he kindly asks, "Which household's monster are you? How can you be so bold?"

Seeing that he has a likable attitude, and doesn't hate me, I honestly said, "I am Hua Miao Miao."

"Hua Miao Miao?" The man frowns, and thinks for a moment, "I seem to have heard that some god has recently taken in a cat...."

"If someone tells you their name, you have to say your name as well." I look up and seriously asks.

"Oh...." The man suddenly laughs, his hands touch my long blue and purple hair, and says, "My name is Ao Yun."

"What are you doing here?" I continued.

"A lover's rendezvous," Ao Yun bizarrely stares at my eyes, his hands slip onto my face, thinking and finally asks smilingly, "Could it be that

you don't know of human affairs?"

"What are human affairs?" I do not understand.

He did not answer my question, he only blames me, "You just scared away my sweetheart away, shouldn't you compensate me?"

"How can I compensate?" I was still muddled.

"How about you replace her and finish what you interrupted?" Ao Yun leans over and surrounds me with his arms, his breathing tickles my neck.

Our red and blue hair intertwined, creating a beautiful atmosphere. I open my eyes wide open, and curiously wonders what he will do next.

"Why did you, a little demon, come to a place like this?" He pulls me onto his lap, and gently unties my belt.

Hearing him mention such a sad thing, I droop my ears, and whispered, "Because.....I do not know how to make people like me."

Ao Yun's movement suddenly freeze, his eyes full of interest, "The person you like does not like you?"

I honestly liked playing with Wawa and Jin Wen.....so I earnestly nodded.

"That guy definitely did not look carefully then, how about I replace him, and love you instead?" Ao Yun smiles and bites my nose, "As long as you're obedient, I'll take you back to the dragon palace and make you a concubine."

"Ok, ok." This man has the smell of the sea which I like, he comforts me, which causes me to feel deeply moved, so I nodded at once.

Ao Yun no longer spoke, he takes off my upper garment, kisses my shoulders.

I immediately remembered what Luo Sha had told me, and quickly gathered my clothes and cried, "My sis-in-law says I can't just casually take off my clothes, bad guys will eat me!"



Ao Yun facial expressions become stiff, but laughs again, and says, “She said you aren’t allowed to casually undress, but she did not say others can’t undress you.”

“Do you understand?” I nod my head, so he continued to undress me.

Ao Yun’s hands began to slide downwards, tickling me, I did not think he would hide a stick in his waist, I did not know what to do, so I curiously touched it, and asked, “Is this your weapon? You should put it away.”

He groaned a little, he grasps my hands and gasped, “You.....you are too amusing.”

After saying that, he viciously doubles the amount of kissing.

Suddenly, from behind, came a murderous and icy aura, accompanied by cold words, “What are you guys doings?”

I joyfully turn my head around, Bi Qingshen Jun was standing behind me, he came to find me.

“Shen Jun!” I jumped off Ao Yun, and rushed towards him, holding him and rubbing my head back and forth.

He takes off his cloak and wraps it around me, and bitterly asks, “Why did you not return? And what were you doing with him just now?”

“Him? He is a good person I just met!” I turned around, pointed at Ao Yun, and said, “He is teaching me how to become a likeable person and what human affairs are!”

“Good person? Human affairs?” Bi Qingshen Jun’s expression grew even more ugly, he slowly drew his sword.

“Uh.....Bi Qing, you should calm down and put your sword down first,” Ao Yun hastily puts his clothes on, and smilingly says, “This stupid cat is yours? No wonder I thought its name was familiar.”

“Miao Miao is not stupid!” Hearing him slander me, I felt a little bit angry.

“Shut up!” Bi Qingshen Jun snapped at me, he seems to be very angry, so

I tucked my head away, and he then said to Ao Yun, “Normally when you seduce and lure other fairies and immortals, it has nothing to do with me, but this demon cat is my disciple, it is not up to you to touch her.”

“Disciple? Not a pet?” Ao Yun let out a surprised expression.

Bi Qingshen Jun gets extremely angry, he lifts his hand to wield the sword, and trims the bamboo lightly, cutting strands of Ao Yun’s hair as well, “The nature of this demon is like that of a child, do not teach her dirty things!”

“Oh.....” Ao Yun suddenly smiles, and says, “So you wanted to develop and raise it so you can enjoy it yourself.”

Before he even finishes, Bi Qingshen Jun immediately thrusts the sword towards him.

# Chapter 23: Spanking

Bi Qingshen Jun's sword turns into green rays light, closing in from every direction. Ao Yun extends his hand into the air, the red agate ring on his finger transforms into a long spear, blocking the sword thrusts.

The two figures move into the air, colliding with each other again and again, dazzling my eyes, but I secretly cheered in my heart.

After Ao Yun received a few strokes, he suddenly stepped back, and said with a smile, "Bi Qingshen Jun's skills have improved, this junior admits defeat."

So much for the saying how you shouldn't beat smiling people, these words were useless to Bi Qingshen Jun, the sword in his hands turn into a whip, and he sweeps toward Ao Yun like a lightning bolt.

Ao Yun hurriedly flew up to escape, flying above the clouds, while loudly shouting, "Miss Miao Miao, I will come again next time to play with you!"

I was going to wave him goodbye, but I found that Bi Qingshen Jun beside me was giving me an unpleasant look, suddenly in my heart, I felt a very bad intuition, causing me to release some cold sweat and hang my ears down.

What did Miao Miao do wrong again?

He takes one step towards me, and I quickly take a step back, warily looking into his eyes, I discover a trace of anger in them, as if he wants to devour me whole.

"Come over here." Bi Qingshen Jun says coldly.

The fur on my tail was scared standing, I desperately shake my head, to indicate I will not go no matter what, I will definitely not deliver myself to death's door.

"I won't say it a second time." Bi Qingshen Jun issued the order again.

The tone of his voice caused me to be even more afraid, and finally I

could no longer help but turn and flee, but he seemed to have read my mind. His speed was faster than mine, my plans of escaping was unsuccessful, I was held by the waist, and then maliciously thrown onto his lap, hands tied by the whip, and my body unable to move, next came a burning pain from my buttocks.

“Meow woo!!!” With the first slap on the butt, I started screaming, and twisting my body, wanting to desperately escape this miserable punishment, but also turned to look at him with watery eyes to pray for him to stop.

All my struggling was useless, the slaps came faster every time, and the sound was crisp every time my butt was struck, I angrily go to viciously bite his thighs, but he notices my attempt, and stuffs a cloth in my mouth, making me only able to utter “woo~ woo~”.

I tried very hard to free myself, but my cloak had accidentally slid off, exposing my back and shoulders, Bi Qingshen Jun suddenly stops, he gently touches my shoulder, his hands glide down to where the little purple and pink flowers were, where Ao Yun pressed his lips against. He seemed to hesitate, but immediately he wraps the cloak around me, and then spanks me even more viciously.....

I do not know for how long I was spanked, my butt already feels swollen, and the pain was starting to feel numb, Bi Qingshen Jun finally stops, he picks up the poor me and then sternly says, “If you ever let other people undress you, or let them hug and kiss you, then I will be even more ruthless.”

It's the clothes again, I painfully touch my swollen butt, and nodded. Suddenly, a thought appeared in my mind, I quickly ask, “What if it's Wawa and them help me undress?”

“They can.” Bi Qingshen Jun picks me up, carefully avoiding the wounds.

“Then what if you helped we undress?” I continued.

Bi Qingshen Jun gives me an unpleasant look, he was speechless, and then finally viciously knocks my head and says, “Stupid cat!”

Is that ok or is that not ok? I feel the big bun on my head, my heart feels wronged.....

Bi Qingshen Jun no longer spoke, he held me and walked towards Xuan Qing Palace, he asked, "How do you know Ao Yun?"

In his arms, I confessed to him that he and a woman was doing sports, so I politely went to greet them, and then she hurriedly escaped, I finally looked up and asked, "Is it because she hates Miao Miao, so she ran?"

"No....." Bi Qingshen Jun's lips moved a few times, he seemed to want to explain, but did not know how to explain, in the end he started laughing, he laughed for a very long time, "When you encounter these things again in the future, you must detour around it, you mustn't observe."

I did not understand, but he did not continue to explain, he only asked, "Why did you run off in the middle of the night and not return?"

This sentence let me remember from the pain of my buttocks that my original goal was to run away from home.

Therefore I struggled to free myself from his hand, and exclaimed, "I do not want to return to Xuan Qing Palace!"

"Why?" His voice was cold again.

"Because.....because....." I droop my ears, and stammer, "Every.....everyone dislikes Miao Miao.....so I do not like to stay there."

"Who said that?" Bi Qingshen Jun continued to ask.

"Everyone's eyes told me," I lift my head up, staring at his beautiful eyes, I gently tell him, "Only Shen Jun likes Miao Miao, so Miao Miao likes Shen Jun, but.....I do not like Xuan Qing Palace."

Bi Qingshen Jun stopped his paces, he asked me, "Have you wondered why they don't like you?"

"Because I don't have a brain, I don't take into account other people's feelings....." I wanted to tell him everything that Jin Wen said word for word, but I asked him instead, "How can I get everyone to like me?"

This question seems to have stumped Bi Qingshen Jun, after bringing

me back to Xuan Qing Palace, he shut himself away in his study, and did not come out until dinner.

I was lying in my room, Wawa helped me apply medicine on my swollen butt, her movements were very gentle, the feeling of the ointment was very soothing, and cool to the touch. But I did not dare to look at Wawa's face, I didn't dare to look into her eyes, afraid to find fear and hatred in her eyes.....

Just like Jin Wen said, she did not cook for me, despite the scoldings from the kitchen servants, this time, I did not act spoiled, I obediently eat the food even though it wasn't as good as Jin Wen's. I then went to Bi Qingshen Jun's study.

Bi Qingshen Jun had many many books around him, he sighs as he sees me come in, "Why do you want other people to like you? In fact, you only need fear and respect."

"Is fear and respect the same as like?" I ask.

Bi Qingshen Jun lowers his head in silence.

"Last time, I heard people talk about friends, what are friends?"

Bi Qingshen Jun did not speak.

"You are so powerful, is there a lot of people who like you?"

Bi Qingshen Jun suddenly stood up, he gently said to me, "It's late, you go to sleep first, let me give an answer tomorrow."

He then summoned Xiaolin, and told Xiaolin to accompany back to my room.

On our way there, Xiaolin suddenly whispered to me, "Shen Jun....he doesn't have any friends."

"Why?" I was surprised by it.

Xiaolin did not answer the question, he only smiled at me and said, "How about I tell you a method in which everyone will like you."

I quickly grabbed him and nodded.

“To get people to like you, you first have to like them, to have others care for you, you must care about them.” Xiaolin said slowly, “Being powerful is not enough.”

“But I like Wawa, yet she still doesn’t like me....”

Xiaolin stopped, he secretly told me, “Do you want me to teach you a secret and the most effective spell so you and Wawa can be friends?”

I immediately set my ears up and carefully listen.

“Go and tell her ‘I’m sorry’.”

# Chapter 24: Magic Spell

“I’m sorry, I’m sorry, I’m sorry.....”

Are these two words really that magical? I am baffled.

I return to my room, Wawa was still busy cleaning, her hands and feet are non stop at work, it seems she wants to make the room spotless.

I lower my head and walk towards her, I pull at her sleeves, and after hesitating for a long time, I gently say, “I’m sorry.”

Wawa’s face was stunned, she repeatedly waved her hands and said, “Master Miao Miao, what are you saying? Wawa can not handle it.”

“I’m sorry! I’m sorry! I’m sorry!” I hastily read aloud the magic spell that practiced over and over again, then I carefully looked into eyes and said, “Wawa, don’t hate Miao Miao, ok?”

“I.....I.....don’t.....” Wawa had a helpless expression, she blushes while shaking her head repeatedly, and then suddenly nodded, “I.....don’t really hate you.....just.....that your strength is too great, it scares me.....”

“Really?” My eyes lit up, and my ears standing.

Wawa vigorously nodded her head, after a moment of hesitation, she whispered, “Master Miao Miao.....in the future, can I not play games with you, I.....I will get hurt.....”

I said embarassingly, “But.....I thought you liked playing.”

“I do not like to play roll!!” Wawa cried, “I was afraid that if I don’t play with you, you’ll hit me or tattletale.....”

“What is tattletale?” I asked.

“Maybe I think too much.....” Wawa’s face was slightly red.

I shook my ears and then asked, “What does Wawa like play?”

Wawa thinks for a long time, and then says embarassingly, “Because I am a flower demon, I like sitting under the sun in a daze, I don’t really want to do anything.....”



“Good! Next time I’ll play with you in a daze!”

“In a daze is not playing.....”

“Huh?”

“Never mind.....”

This is my first time seeing Wawa smiling, she actually has two dimples on her face, as well as little itsy bitsy fangs, her smile is really sweet, much more beautiful than her scared and tense face, so cute that....I couldn’t control myself, and pounced onto her, rubbing and brushing against her, she touched my head, and giggled.

At night, we both did not turn off the light until a very long time, we talked about a lot of things and I told her many stories about Luoying Mountain, the beautiful scenery and freedom, as well as the various battles with other demons, Wawa hearing this was extremely envious, she had always wanted to have the opportunity to descend below to the mortal realm.

At this point, I told her that with her delicate constitution, any monster could kill her. After hearing this, she felt a little dejected, so I promised to be her bodyguard.

Wawa then told me about herself, she said she was a snow lotus flower that became a demon by being irrigated by heavenly spring ice water for hundreds of years, and upon becoming a demon, she was assigned as a maidservant to Bi Qingshen Jun’s residence, but even though she worked hard, she was clumsy and made a lot of mistakes, and unable to advance, cultivation for her was a difficult process, so she still remains a little demon without much magic power.

She then curiously asks a very profound question, “I heard that when a man and woman sleeps together, the woman will be pregnant, you sleep with Master Shen Jun everyday, so will you be pregnant?”

“No.” I give her an answer without even thinking, because I am a cat, not a woman, only if I sleep with a male cat will I be pregnant.

“Then how does one get pregnant?” She asks curiously, “I know two

people needs to sleep together to have a baby, but nobody tells me the specific process.....”

When I was at Luoying Mountain, I saw that the birth of little animals were always out of the blues, the specific process is not clear, but I guaranteed to Wawa that I will go ask Bi Qingshen Jun to see if he can figure out this problem.

Wawa distressingly screams and grabs me, “If Bi Qingshen Jun knows this problem, then he will beat me to death, you absolutely can not tell him!”

I stare at her firm expression, reluctantly scratch my ears, and decide that in the future, I could ask Yin Zi or Ao Yun.....

The two of us laugh and talk until late into the night, and finally falling asleep, I did not expect that in the morning, that Bi Qingshen Jun would send someone to bring me to the study.

I yawned, refusing to get up, the reluctant but desperate Wawa loudly presses me, finally half waking me, I drowsily follow her out the door.

Bi Qingshen Jun was standing in the study and then gave me a small stone, and said to me, “Insert your demonic powers into it, I want to see the level of your powers.”

I took the sparkly transparent stone and played with it, I then obediently followed what Bi Qingshen Jun said, I inserted my demonic powers into it, I did not expect the stone to emit bright light, from light blue to dark blue, to pink, and finally an extravagant red, the colour change was very surprising, I like it very much, therefore I held onto it refusing to let go or give it to Bi Qingshen Jun.

He did not urge me to return it, just staring at my face, for long time and then says, “Your cultivation level should be above demons of thousands of years, but how come your IQ is that of a young demon?”

I didn't quite know what he was asking, I shook my head to represent that I don't know.

“Fine,” Bi Qingshen Jun sighed, he bent down and gently told me, “How

about I send I send you to the heavenly realm's only school for young demons?"

"What is school?" I curiously asked.

Bi Qingshen Jun says after hesitating, "It's a place where you can learn."

"Don't want to go." I refused without even thinking.

"Although you are my disciple, I only excel in combat and magical spells, I have no experience with apprentices, it is difficult for me to teach you general knowledge." Bi Qingshen Jun said patiently.

I take the stone in my hand and put it away, afraid he will take it back, I then ask, "You haven't told me what a disciple is, and what does a disciple do?"

"Someone that personally teaches you all sorts of magic is called a shifu, the person that receives the teachings is called a disciple." Bi Qingshen Jun frowns, and tries hard to explain, "In brief, you should honor the teacher and respect his teachings, listen to my words, be a model pupil, and treat me like a father or senior, so you must call me shifu."

I think for a moment, and immediately made a decision, "I do not want to be your disciple!"

Bi Qingshen Jun's complexion instantly turns unpleasant, he reprimands, "What do you want to be then?"

"Miao Miao wants to be a pet!" I cried happily.

Bi Qingshen Jun was petrified, after a long time he resumes, "Pet?"

"Being a pet is quite good, you give me food to eat and drink everyday, and then play with me, making me happy! Also, I am spoiled, loved, and cared about! Therefore I do not want to be a disciple!" I proudly sit there and count the benefits.

"Absurd!" Bi Qingshen Jun roared, but in an instant, he couldn't help but snicker.

I droop my ears and begin again, "No matter what.....Miao Miao will be

your pet.....”

Bi Qingshen Jun’s expression returns to being stern, he coughs a few times and then says, “You can choose to become my disciple, or you can choose to be spanked.”

“Meow woo.....” I sadly called out, I then felt the lingering pain from my butt and become depressed, feeling that this type of behaviour and using violence is really shameless!

# Chapter 25: Jin Wen's Secret

“Bi Qingshen Jun.....” I circled around him, trying to make him change his mind.

His mouth formed a curve, he then waved his big hands like a palm fan and said, “What did you call me?”

“Shifu.....” I didn't have the guts to compromise, losing all face as a cat.

After the problem with the name calling was solved, he said to me, “You can go to school and meet some demons just like you, you might even make some friends.”

I asked him what a friend was, that if I liked the other person, and the other person liked me, then we can be friends?

Bi Qingshen Jun nods, I then ask, “Then are you and I friends?”

His face becomes stiff again, and he slowly says, “We are master and disciple.....”

I look at him contemptuously, “Can't master and disciple be friends? Wawa and I both like each other so we became friends!”

“You guys reconciled?” Bi Qingshen Jun suddenly asks, “How did you do it?”

“You have to like somebody for that somebody to like you back.” I proudly tell him what Xiaolin has told me, as well as the magic spell “I'm sorry” to him, I did not expect him to be lost in thought, not long after, he pat my head and left.

On one hand I was sleeping while on the other I was waiting for Jin Wen to return, but even after a long time she did return, so I ran over to her room to visit her.

In the whole Xuan Qing Palace, Jin Wen was the only fish, so it was not difficult to find her, sniffing the air, I immediately came across a room, I heard the sound of Jin Wen's sobbing as I closed in on the door, so I hastily pushed it away to enter.

Jin Wen says without even lifting her head up, "Today I am not feeling well, can't get out of bed, so get someone to substitute me for cooking."

"Meow~ I didn't come to ask you to cook." I quickly replied.

"It's you?" Jin Wen raises her head and looks at me with wary eyes, "What did you come here for?"

I looked at her red eyes with a tear drop forming, I carefully reached forward and wiped it away with my hands, I seriously said, "Jin Wen, I'm sorry."

Jin Wen was stunned, she bursts out laughing, "What are you sorry for? I overestimated my ability to raise my status!"

"Jin Wen, I'm sorry." I repeated, and then said with eyes wide open, "Even though Miao Miao is stupid, don't hate me, ok?"

"Fine, go get the pill of immortality from the High God Old Lao then! I won't hate you!" Jin Wen laughs coldly.

"Ok!" I agreed without even thinking.

Jin Wen seeing me agreed so readily, was surprised, she stammered, "Did you know.....this pill is very precious? Only the most elite celestial beings have it....."

"Does shifu have it?" I turn and ask, "I will ask him."

"But.....but.....it's very precious.....will he give it ah....." Jin Wen suddenly hesitated, her eyes full of hope.

"Shifu really likes me, he will definitely give it!" I confidently pat my chest, hastily leaving to Bi Qingshen Jun's room.

As day was nearing dusk, he finally came back, he had a smile on his face, seeing me, he did not become angry, he immediately came over and picked me up, and placed me on the desk and said, "Come, let's continue with calligraphy."

I quickly jumped from his arms, held out my hands, and said, "I want the High God Old Lao's pill of immortality, give me."

“How did you know about that thing?” He looked stunned, “What do you want that for?”

“To give to Jin Wen.” I confessed.

“Can’t,” Bi Qingshen Jun waved his hands and said, “The elixirs are cultivated in a furnace for 3000 years, it can revive the dead and heal the sick, I only have two on hand, they are divine artifacts, I can not just hand them to anybody.”

I quickly wrapped around him like a child, disturbing him for half a day, he sighed and said, “Jin Wen was sent from the dragon palace, they have always had the reputation of being quite the romantic and deceit, just like the rumors, she is now taking advantage of your innocence to obtain the pill, I absolutely can’t give it to her.”

There was really no way to get him to relent, I reluctantly go back to tell Jin Wen what Shen Jun had said, Jin Wen’s expression was quite calm, she said dismissively, “I didn’t think it was possible, I originally thought that I could obtain the favor of a god, and coax them into given me the pill of immortality, but in the end, it was too difficult.”

“What is the pill of immortality used for?” I don’t understand, “Is it delicious?”

“Silly cat.....” Jin Wen’s eyes contained none of the hatred she previously had, only a sort of helplessness, “My younger sister Xiao Xian, about 123 years ago, in a war in the demon world, she fell into a trap, she was gravely injured, her spirit was shattered, even though I’ve asked many famous doctors, they said she could not be cured, watching her in pain everyday.....feels like a knife going through my heart.....”

The words soon turned to sobs, I reached for her again to wipe away her tears, she went on and said, “I wasn’t born with the ability to flirt and seduce men.....but.....my sister needs the pill of immortality.....can you help me ask Shen Jun, if it is possible for me to trade my life for the elixir.....”

“You can’t! I don’t want you to die!” I hurriedly opposed, and then curled my lips to form a smile, “We’ll steal it.”

“Steal?” Jin Wen was surprised.

I flung my tail upright and proudly said, “Yin Zi has always boasted about how well I can steal things! Don’t worry, you can leave it to me! You just have to tell me where the pill of immortality is!”

“Stealing the pill of immortality is capital offense.....” Jin Wen was hesitant, I reassured her of how skilled I was, and that stealing something was no big deal, no one would notice, she thinks again, and finally agreed.

The two of them decide for a long time, finally deciding that they would steal from High God Old Lao’s place, since he had so many pills, even if one is missing, no one would notice, not to mention today is the 10th, he is away to deliver a pill to the Jade Emperor, so no one would be in residence.

With our minds made up, we immediately took action, I was surprised to find that Jin Wen’s familiarity of the route to High God Old Lao’s residence was so good, that with a few turns here and there, we’ve already arrived. She shyly blushed and said that in these few years, in order to obtain the pill of immortality, she’s already hooked all of the people in the residence, but her position was too low, so she was unable to obtain it.

That wasn’t a problem for me, Jin Wen was holding the me in my cat form, and went in the residence, she chat with the gatekeepers and diverted the attention, while I took the opportunity to quietly scale the walls.

Within the lush greens of the wall, I saw smoke and fire from a furnace, I carefully walked in, but cautious not to wake the sleeping boy nearby.

When could there be a better time? I crawled towards the hearth, but found that the fire was too fierce, not knowing where to begin, so I searched around it for the whereabouts of the pill of immortality.

Jin Wen described it to me before, this thing was red, and had a strange smell, I sniff left and right, but besides the smell of medicine, there wasn’t anything special, but then, from within the young lad, came waves of an enticing and seductive fragrance.



Could it be that the elixir is in his arms? I go over there and give him a few glances, this boy had very long eyelashes, greasy skin, tender features, long blue hair simply rolled into buns, he looks very cute.

I move closer, I gently slip my paws under his clothes, and finally found that the source of the fragrance was coming from a pretty small box from within, so lightly pulled the box out.

After I pulled it out, I opened it to confirm, the item inside was unmistakably red, I immediately fled, but I did not expect the boy to suddenly wake up, he looked at me and screamed loudly, "Help! There's a thief!"

# Chapter 26: The Cat Is Embarrassed And Regrets Stealing

The skills of a thief can be summarized by the three words, accurate, light, and quick.

That is the to accurately determine your target, to have light and dextrous hand movements, and to have an escape route when you are discovered.

I been immersed in thievery for many years, which is one of my three dark secrets, beginning from the restaurants near Luoying Mountain, to chicken shops and fish stores, with numerous victories, never defeated, so why would I lose to this young lad today?

I quickly jump onto the roof and dash, from the roof, I started kicking stones off to create diversions, and then jumped onto the courtyard trees to hide in the lush greens, seeing the young lad go in the direction of the fallen stones, my heart felt secretly proud.

Seeing that all around has finally quiet down, I jumped out of the tree lightly, and blatantly drilled a hole into the wall to escape, but I unexpectedly saw a pair of shoes.

The shoes were white on the bottom and black on top, it exudes scent that makes me feel uneasy.....

It is the smell of medicine, I slowly look up, surprised to find that it was that horrible doctor Mo Lin, he looks smiles and looks at me.....and the box in my mouth.....

Remembering the miserable past, all the fur on my back stood up because I felt fear, I fiercely lunge at him and swing my paws, wanting to escape, Mo Lin turns to avoid the cracked stones, and asks leisurely, "Little cat, what have you stolen?"

"No.....nothing....." The me that was not very good at lying was shocked, I did not expect that after opening my mouth, the box would fall down, so I quickly grab it with paws and bring it close to my white belly, trying to

cover it with my fur, and looking innocently at Mo Lin, hoping he doesn't know.

“Let me guess?” Mo Lin squats down to look at me, to see beads of cold sweat on my, and kept shaking his head.

Suddenly a whip hit Mo Lin, I saw a red figure pounce towards him, somewhat similar to Jin Wen, the long whip in her hands repeatedly struck Mo Lin, and then yelled out, “Run! Deliver that to Wang You.”

Mo Lin awkwardly avoids the whip while shouting, “Ah beautiful lady, don't so mad! I was just passing by!”

I immediately run away, but not far, I come across a general with a pagoda along with many heavenly soldiers, the shiny swords were blinding. I hurriedly turn into my human form, and let out a threatened roar, my claws were protruding out, ready to breakthrough.

“Evil spirit! Let's see where you escape to!” The general suddenly threw the pagoda into the air, the tower immediately expands, releasing rays of lights, enveloping everything around, I was frightened, so I immediately think of returning home, returning to where Bi Qingshen Jun was, but as I ran the pagoda chased me, soon I was trapped in it.

“Meow woo~ Meow woo~” I use a lot of force to claw at the tower, wanting to go out, but the tower suddenly bursts into roaring flames, smoke and fire rising, blinding and choking my eyes, the more I cried, the more desperate I became, my fingers also catch some blood.

In the distance was an old man on a cloud, along with the young lad that was by the furnace, flying towards the general, and hurriedly coming towards us, he says, “Thank you for your efforts Li Tianwang.”

“This is Li's job.” The rotten egg named Li Tianwang quickly brought his hand to a salute. He proudly touches his beard, and proudly laughs.....

I writhe in extreme agony and pain within the intense flames, as if my soul was burned. In my struggle, Bi Qingshen Jun's face emerged out of nowhere.....

I don't know.....if Miao Miao dies here, will he be sad?

“Li Tianwang, please have mercy!” Came the piercing sound of a female’s voice, it was Jin Wen red figure flying towards us, she quickly knelt towards the old man and the general, and said, “This is all this lowly one’s fault, I deserve to die a thousand times, Miao Miao was just tricked into doing this, I beg Tianwang and High God Old Lao to please have mercy.”

“Stealing the elixir is unforgivable.” Li Tianwang’s voice was indifferent, he waved his hand to the people nearby, “Take this woman away, tie her up and execute this demon.”

“I beg Li Tianwang to please spare Miao Miao,” Jin Wen was tied and dragged away by the heavenly soldiers, her tears stained her face, she sobbed, “I was desperate, so I coaxed her into doing it, please spare her.”

I look at Jin Wen’s crying face, and felt very sad.....so I loudly comforted her, “Jin Wen, don’t cry!”

Jin Wen’s hair was disheveled, she looks up at me and says sadly, “Miao Miao.....I’m sorry.....”

Haha so she knew the magic spell, and she liked me, I suddenly laugh from inside the flames, and then sat up slowly, waiting to be burned by the flames.

Confused, I seemed to hear the sound of Bi Qingshen Jun’s voice, he called very loudly.....and very urgently.....

I utilize the last of my strength to go to the railings and the windows of the tower, he really came, I have never seen him look so disorganized, he did not wear his helmet, boots, belt, or cloak, and his wasn’t even put up.....and behind him was Mo Lin.

“Li Tianwang, please withdraw the pagoda immediately!” Bi Qingshen Jun was on the kirin, and yelled, “The person inside is my disciple! Please withdraw the pagoda first, then we can talk!”

“Any celestial beings or demons that steal the elixir will face death as punishment!” Li Tianwang was unmoved.

Jin Wen struggled to cry out, “The one who stole the elixir is me! Miao

Miao is unrelated! I beg you! If you want to chop, chop me!”

“Withdraw the tower!” Bi Qingshen Jun ordered, his anger began to rise, and his murderous aura filled the entire heaven, even all the clouds shuddered.

“Can’t!” Li Tianwang was very persistent, he suddenly laughs coldly, “Could it be that you want to use force? That’s even better, I want to see who the stronger of the two is!”

“Aiyaa~ don’t fight you guys,” Mo Lin tried to smooth things down, “What is there that can not be talked about? Li Tianwang, you should extinguish the flames first, let us ask the little demon cat inside first, and if she really did steal it, then we can deal with it later.”

Li Tianwang stares at Bi Qingshen Jun in front of him, and finally extinguished the fire within the pagoda.

My whole body became cool, the burning sensation quickly receded, I felt relieved, but I suddenly remember the elixir in my arms, I become tense.

Bi Qingshen Jun walks forward, and sternly asks, “You stole the elixir?”

I earnestly nodded, afraid, I drooped my ears.

“Why did you do such a thing?” His voice sounded very angry, yet sad.

I continued to confess, “Jin Wen’s sister is injured.....needs the elixir to save her.....I asked you, but you didn’t give.....”

After hearing my answer, speechless, he points at my nose and scolds, “Idiot! Did you know you could be killed?!”

I nodded again.

“Yet you still did it?!”

I look at his angry and sad face, my heart feels sad again, and I whispered, “Shifu.....I’m sorry.....I won’t do it again.”

“Again?!”

“Alright, alright, don’t be angry,” Mo Lin smiled and pat Bi Qingshen

Jun's shoulder, and then said to me, "Take the elixir you stole and hand it to me."

I touch the box in my hands, and said, "But....it's for Jin Wen's sister...."

"Stupid cat! Hurry up and hand the it over to compensate for your sins!" Bi Qingshen Jun roared, my eardrums were shaken numb, and I reluctantly handed the box over.

Mo Lin took the box, opened it and took a glance, the curves of his mouth slowly rose, and finally laughed,

"What kind of elixir is this? This is obviously beef jerky~"

Everyone was stunned.....

# Chapter 27: Stealing Is Wrong

All around us was silence, only the sound of breathing was present.

Li Tianwang's face was full of shock, he quickly came up to Mo Lin and snatched the box from his hands, the look of his eyes changed, he became speechless.

"Meow?" I think that these people are reacting too strangely, so I called out softly.

Bi Qingshen Jun's finally turned into an arc, he looked at me and said, "Are you sure that this is what you wanted to steal?"

I nodded earnestly, "Red, and very fragrant, indeed."

"How did this happen?" High God Old Lao walked up from behind, he and Li Tianwang examine the box and the beef jerky carefully, but no matter how many times they look at it, beef will always be beef, it won't change into something else.

"I think that in the heavenly realm, there's no rules stating one can be punished by death for stealing something to eat right?" Bi Qingshen Jun broke their silence, "But I've heard that High God Old Lao was vegetarian, where did the beef jerky come from then?"

"This.....this....." High God Old Lao's face turns red, thinks for a moment, and then immediately turns around and roars as loud as thunder, "Baozi(aka little bun), come over here now!"

That young lad that was called Baozi, lowers his head, and moves forward trembling and whispered, "It is mine....."

High God Old Lao throws him the box and the beef jerky, tugging at his ears, he says, "What stolen elixir? More like you just lost your beef jerky."

"Ah forgive me!" Baozi knelt down quickly and cried, "I saw that she was being sneaky and quickly fleeing from behind with something in her mouth, and that everywhere was a mess, so I thought she stole the elixir....."

“Since we’ve already figured out the truth, this demon will face some harsh punishment and I will personally teach her a lesson when we go back,” Bi Qingshen Jun stares at the two of them awkwardly, he did not want to be entangled in this any longer, “Now could Li Tianwang please release the tower and let her go.”

Li Tianwang embarrassingly withdraws the pagoda, the me that has finally escaped feels calm, I softly fall to the ground and turn back into a cat, unfortunately, the fire had already attacked my spirit, causing my injuries to be quite grave.

Bi Qingshen Jun squats to pick me up, he touches my charred fur and furiously scolds me, “I can’t believe your stupidity was actually useful this time.”

“Miao Miao is not stupid.....” My whisper resulted in Mo Lin laughing loudly next to me.

After High God Old Lao and Bi Qingshen Jun bid farewell, little Baozi was dragged back by his ears by Old Lao, as well as telling him he would be punished when they return, which made me feel very sympathetic for him.

Li Tianwang felt too awkward and embarrassed to wave us goodbye, he hurriedly walks forward dragging the tied Jin Wen with him to ask, “How do we deal with demon?”

“Should this demon really be executed for stealing food to eat?”

Li Tianwan glares at him and loudly orders the heavenly soldiers, “Let her go! If she wants to roll then let her roll!”

Jin Wen was released, she stumbles gets up and rushed towards me, she kept asking, “Miao Miao how are you feeling? How did the elixir become beef jerky?”

I didn’t steal the elixir, so I grabbed onto my ears and said, “It seems that I stole the wrong one.....”

Jin Wen was stunned, after a long time, she said, “It’s fortunate that you are so stupid.....”



Bi Qingshen Jun did not let me talk to her anymore, he hugged me and placed me onto the kirin beast, leaving Jin Wen alone, but luckily Mo Lin sympathized with her and let her on his magical deer, and sent her back to Xuan Qing Palace.

After we returned, he gave me a variety of unpleasant medicine and bandages, turning me back into a mummy, the only difference this time is that there were two bows instead of one, one on the neck and one on the tail.....

I thought that the problem was already dealt with, so I did not expect Bi Qingshen Jun to seize Jin Wen and I to the hall, he said that this time our actions were too mischievous, and that we would face severe punishment.

What is punishment?

Bi Qingshen Jun was sitting in the middle of the hall on a sandalwood armchair with peach blossom carvings, Jin Wen was trembling and kneeling beside me, I look at him stupidly, guessing that this time I will probably be spanked.

Qingshen Jun inquires.

I shake my head to express that I didn't know.

Bi Qingshen Jun was at a loss for words, after a while, he continued to ask, "Do you know, that things that aren't yours, shouldn't be taken at indiscriminately?"

"But....." After thinking for a while, I ask, "Why can't I take them....."

"Miao Miao, what do you like the most?" Bi Qingshen Jun sighed and then asked.

"Fish!" I answered loudly, then continued, "I also like Shifu! I like Yin Zi, Wawa, Jin Wen, Gege, Tiger, and Xiaolin!"

Bi Qingshen Jun's expression relaxed, he stood up, came towards me and said, "If someone secretly took away your favourite fish, will you be sad?"

"Would! I will definitely bite him to death!" I replied without hesitation.

“If you take other people’s stuff, then they will do the same and bite you to death.” Bi Qingshen Jun told me with patience.

It suddenly dawned to me, that High God Old Lao and Li Tianwang both liked to eat the elixir very much, since I stole it, they got very angry and wanted to burn me to death.

Knowing your own mistake and correcting it is good behavior of a good cat, I quickly went over and brushed against Bi Qingshen Jun’s legs, “Shifu don’t be angry, next time Miao Miao won’t steal.”

“Stealing stuff is wrong, do you understand?” Bi Qingshen Jun said as he picked me up, and touched my charred fur.

“Understood!” I nodded at once.

“Since it’s like this, I will punish you to go to the cave and reflect on your actions for seven days, with no food to eat.” Bi Qingshen Jun thought and then spoke.

“Locked in again?” After hearing that, my spoiled cat face collapses.....

Bi Qingshen Jun ignored my screams, he turned to Jin Wen and said, “You should know the rules and regulations of the heavenly realm right?”

“This lowly one understands.” Jin Wen bows her head to plead, “Master Shen Jun can decide my punishment.”

“Come,” Bi Qingshen Jun turned and yelled outside, “Drag her outside and give her 100 beatings on the stick!”

I suddenly envied Jin Wen’s treatment.....getting beat by a stick is better than having no food to eat.....

But unfortunately, my whining and constant chatter caused Bi Qingshen Jun to be very angry.....he grabbed my neck, and threw me into a mountain cave, and pulled the cold metal gates closed, he then says to Mo Lin, “Thanks.”

“Oh~ poor little kitty.” Mo Lin sighed, his hands clasped together to make a few signs, forming countless white lines to form, enclosing the entire cave.

The lines that surrounded the cave then invaded my body, taking all of my energy, I fall limp onto the ground, no longer having any more energy to even scratch the railings, let alone drilling open the cave.

Iron cage, locked, no food.....I desperately lie on the ground holding my head, and roll on the ground like a child.

Bi Qingshen Jun really has a heart made of stone, he just turns to leave me to reflect on my actions.....

I sadly bite onto the iron railings, my stomach growling, I can only drink water, but no matter how much I drink, I am unable to become full.....my body wounds, felt more unpleasant than being burned by the fire.

Briefly reflecting on my actions and illuminating my fur, I smell something fragrant, and couldn't help but pounce on some bark, and take several bites.....hungry.....very hungry.....

So hungry that I'm about to go mad.....

Suddenly.....I smell a faint scent of fish from the distance, slowly floating in, I rushed to the entrance of the cave and called out.

“Meow woo~ Meow woo~ I want to eat something!! I want to eat something!!”

# Chapter 28: The Advent Of Torture

On this dark, stormy, and ominous night, there was a sneaky figure that was drawing near me, seemingly holding a small parcel, the scent was comely precisely from this parcel.

“Meow woo~” I kept waving my paw out the iron bars of the cave, and said, “Wawa! I want to eat fish! Fish!”

“Shhh~ keep it down, are you trying to ask for trouble?!” Wawa wipes the cold sweat on her forehead, she warily looks around, and quickly unwraps the parcel in her hands, revealing four large buns, “No fish, I secretly took several leftover buns from Shen Jun’s meal, you should eat these and not be too picky!”

I quickly grab the buns to my side, fiercely taking a bite, I find the inside was actually made of white flaky fish meat, so I happily cried out, “Delicious!”

“How come it’s a fish meat bun? I thought it was vegetarian.....” Wawa was curious and wanted to take one of my buns to take a look, with a large bun in my mouth, I instantly sent out a “purrr” sound, chasing her away, this time, nobody is allowed to touch my food.

The buns were immediately completely cleared, even the crumbs were cleanly finished, I lick my lips and thank Wawa, “Wawa you are so kind, I almost starved to death.”

“Do not thank la~ if you want to thank, thank head servant Xiaolin instead!” Wawa shyly waved her hand and said, “He is the one who secretly told me there was a secret path that could bring me here, otherwise even if I wanted to deliver food to you, I would not know how.”

“You are all good people!” I was very moved, and added something, “Is Jin Wen okay?”

After Wawa finished packing up the parcel, she joyfully says, “This time, Jin Wen’s punishment was really harsh, she lied in bed unable to move, but Shen Jun bestowed her the elixir of life! So everyday while

clutching her quilts in pain, she would giggle here and there, also, she wanted to tell you that she is sorry.”

If I knew Shen Jun would give the elixir....why did I go steal then ahh~.....

Depressed, Wawa stood up to bid me goodbye, she told me to obediently stay put in confinement, and says that Shen Jun really does spoil me, so I should listen to him.

For a long time after Wawa left, I thought about the meaning of those words, and finally felt that they were wrong, if he spoils me, then shouldn't he be the one that should listen to my words?

And I soon discover that he does not spoil me at all....otherwise he wouldn't have helped the big devil Mo Lin to bully this cat!

On the third day of my confinement....in the evening where Wawa would usually deliver me fish buns or fish porridge, Bi Qingshen Jun delivered to me the horrible Mo Lin.....

Speaking of the tragic experiences I've had with Mo Lin, I can not even count them all, I've gone to his residence to steal things, and I've never broken anything of his, he should not have any ill feelings or hatred for me, but I do not know why he appears to despise me so much. Every time I see him, if I'm not suffering from his needles then I'm wrapped up, or forced to drink bitter medicine, in my mind, he is an object that is below even a dog, the number 1 most hated thing.

I vigilantly stood up, shrinking back to a corner, I stare at him with frightened eyes, observing his actions, I do not know what kind fate I would suffer next.

Bi Qingshen Jun walked forward and lifted me up, he softly said to me, “Your wounds have not healed yet, let the doctor take a look.”

“Meow woo~ No, I don't to! He is a bad guy!” The imprisoned me was struggling for my life, but Bi Qingshen Jun's grip was too strong, I was abruptly brought in front of Mo Lin.

“Don't be afraid, don't be afraid, I'm not a bad guy.” Mo Lin's evil grin

on his face totally betrayed his words, he took a pair of silver scissors to cut the bandages apart, he carefully observed the wound, his eyebrows frowned, and then let out a long sigh, "There seems to be a bit of problem."

"What's the problem?" Bi Qingshen Jun asked.

After a moment of hesitation, he says, "Her fur was burnt in too many places, it is not good for the wound, it would be best if it was all shaved."

Shave my fur?

This hellish phrase is what only the most vicious demon in heaven would say, so I stared at him for a long time unable to retain my composure.

When I think about it, my beautiful fur has always been an object of my pride! That bastard Mo Lin dared to say that he would shave it off so shamelessly! He definitely does not treasure his hair then! So he wants to bully me!

I've never had this kind of panic and anger flood my body, so I was desperately trying to struggle free from Bi Qingshen Jun, and then I take a vicious bite on Mo Lin's hands, so viciously that he lets out a pitiful scream, he grabbed me and tried to fling me away in mid-air.

I will not let go even if I die, even though I was swung back and forth like a swing.

Mo Lin's hand was oozing with fresh blood, Bi Qingshen Jun immediately approached and grabbed me, forcing me release my hold, freeing him, he embarrassingly says, "I'm sorry."

Sorry? He said sorry to the bad guy? I looked at Bi Qingshen Jun, stunned, my heart was about to burst, so they were actually friends, they are in this together.....I always thought Shifu was a good person.....but I didn't think that he and such a person could be in cahoots!

"It's just a minor injury, fortunately, her demonic force was sealed," Mo Lin smiled, he pulled out some ointment from his bag and applied it over his hands, instantly stopping the bleeding, and immediately healing.

Bi Qingshen Jun looks at the me fiercely struggling in his hands, and asks, “Are there any other treatment options? Miao Miao seems to oppose having her fur shaved.”

“No,” Mo Lin answered bluntly, “Must be shaved.”

So.....before I could even express my dissatisfaction, Bi Qingshen Jun’s hands formed a chop with his hands, and I lost consciousness.....

When I woke up again, the colours of the clouds have changed, Mo Lin has already left, leaving only Bi Qingshen Jun here smiling at me, causing me to fear.

I look around in four directions, cat hair was all over the floor.....seems to be like my hair.....

I turn my head to look at myself, and found that my whole body was bare, and wrapped in bandages.....only my head, my four paws, and my tail still contain the little fur I now have. The wind was blowing leisurely, as if the last leaf of autumn had just fallen.....

No fur.....I don’t have anymore fur.....all bare for people to see.....

“Meow woo!!” I scream in shame, I quickly hid in the shadows of the cave, I didn’t want to let others stare at my body, so I only revealed my head, and bitterly shouted to him, “Compensate for my fur!”

Bi Qingshen Jun tries to comfort me, “It does not matter if a cat does not have fur, in the future, it will grow back.”

“Nonsense!” I screamed, my face began to grow hot, “During this time, how can meet other people!”

“You.....” Bi Qingshen Jun thinks for a moment, and asks, “Why do you not wear clothes when you meet people? Why are you so shy when your fur is shaved?”

“Rubbish!” I retorted without hesitation, “Fur is much more important than clothes! Even if I don’t wear clothes I mustn’t be without fur!”

Bi Qingshen Jun’s facial expression changed, he stepped forward and ruthlessly said, “If you dare not to wear clothes outside, I will spank you!”

“Meow woo.....I’ll wear.....” In the face of violence, I can only quickly shrink back into the darkness, sadly closing my eyes, I did not dare argue with him anymore.

Because he will never understand the pain and shame of a cat being shaved.....

My body is all bare and smooth ahhh!!!



# Chapter 29: Men Are All Terrible

Revenge for shaving my fur, I will definitely take!

Everyday I squat behind the bars, besides eating and sleeping, I only think of how to get revenge, wanting to rip that bastard Mo Lin's skin and tendons from his bones! And make him kneel down call Miao Aunty! As for Bi Qingshen Jun.....since I am not his opponent, I haven't thought about it yet.....

As I was thinking, the days in confinement were already over, Bi Qingshen Jun personally came to pick me up, and brought me to a table full of fish, telling me that it was to comfort my grief and my fur. After so many days of not having any good food, I quickly forgave his evil and shameful behavior.

But before my fur grew long, I did not let other people see myself in my cat body, I had to turn into my human form, and use my clothes to cover up my partly bare tail, to avoid being a joke to everyone.

When I went to Bi Qingshen Jun's bed in the evenings.....he gave me a great deal of resistance.

Obviously, shifu likes how the furry body of how a cat looks like, he really hates me when I turn into my human form. In the past, when I climbed onto his bed in my cat form, he did not object, but now, when I climb onto his bed in human form, his response was fierce.....

Bi Qingshen Jun threw back the covers, he grabbed me and bitterly said, "If you do not have any other meanings, then do not appear like this and climb into a man's bed in the middle of the night!"

"But.....I climbed into Shifu's bed!" The sleepy and wide-eyed me was somewhat angry.

"Shifu is also a man!" I did not know what Bi Qingshen Jun was trying to explain, his expression was a little grim.

"Why can't I climb into a man's bed?" I still did not understand the reason.

“Because....because.....” Bi Qingshen Jun’s face had bursts of red and white, he hesitated and thought for a long time, he then grabbed my ears and ruthlessly said, “Because you will be eaten by a man!”

“Eat....eaten?” I was a little afraid, “Eaten whole?”

Bi Qingshen Jun nodded, looked at me and did not speak.

“You will eat me?” I asked him, and carefully looked up at him, I believed that he and other bad guys were different.

I did not expect Bi Qingshen Jun to nod his and say, “Do not test my patience.”

In a flash, braised cat meat, steamed cat meat, grilled cat meat, deep-fried cat meat.....these images relentlessly circled in my mind, I immediately jumped out of the bed, turned my tail, and ran out the door without looking back.....I could not help but fear he might suddenly throw me into a pot to eat.....

I ran in panic, men are such terrible animals! They would even eat this cute little kitty right here!

I must not look for men anymore! I ran all the way down the length of the road, still in shock, I was even wary of the stares from the page boys and servants passing by, feeling that they will suddenly pounce at me at any moment.

After thinking it over, I went to Jin Wen’s room, and quickly pounced onto her bed, I slipped into her blankets shivering.

“Owwwy!!” Jin Wen screams, “You stupid cat! You touched my butt!”

“Jin Wen!” I threw myself into her arms, rubbing against her, and then complained to her sadly, “Shifu said he wants to eat me!”

“Normally, Shen Jun is the most awesome good person in the entire heavens,” Jin Wen was lying on the bed, she smiled and said, “I thought you were eaten long ago.”

“Why!” Hearing her answer, I became more sad, I pounced onto her to ask, “Why does he want to eat me?”

“Dead cat! Take paws off! My body is injured!” Jin Wen ignored my question, and cried out in pain, “If you touch my butt again, I will eat you as well!”

“Nonsense! When was a fish able to eat a cat! Only cat eats fish!” I wasn’t one bit afraid of her threats.

“In the future don’t even think about eating fish anymore!” Jin Wen became angry.

“I....I won’t touch it anymore.....” In the face of food, I can only submit and listen, so I only kept saying to Jin Wen, “Shifu is a rotten egg.....shifu is a rotten egg.....”

I did not expect Jin Wen to knock my head and yell, “Mater Shen Jun is best and the most amazing god in the entire heavenly realm! Even though you are so stupid, you can be his disciple, you must’ve saved him in your previous life or something! If you don’t listen to his word obediently, then I absolutely can not forgive you!”

At the mention of Shen Jun, I became sad, I stare at the Jin Wen repeatedly saying, “Elixir is good, elixir is wonderful”.....my heart generated some interest in that magical item, so I asked to see the elixir.

Jin Wen couldn’t stand my pestering any longer, and finally revealed a small box from her arms, she then unwraps the 78 layers of silk, revealing a small red ball, Jin Wen quickly glared at me, wanting to retrieve it, and put it safely away and hidden.

It was High God Old Lao and Li Tianwang’s favorite thing to eat, how can I put away the contents in my hand away that quickly, so I stretched my hands forward, Jin Wen was surprised, the pill of immortality was already in my hands.

I pick up the red balls, and sniffed, it had a smell like medicine, very unpleasant, it wasn’t like the smell of the beef jerk I stole last time, so I asked, “This thing is very pleasant?”

Jin Wen’s face turned pale, she screamed, “Little ancestor, you must never eat that! I need to use that to save my sister!”

I look at her nervous face, and I became curious, so I gently licked the pill of immortality, but found it tasted bitter, it definitely does not even come close to the taste of fish.....

“If you dare to eat it, I will go all out with you!” Jin Wen’s cry was even more miserable, the sound permeated through the entire Xuan Qing Palace, scaring me and causing my heart to skip a beat, so I hurriedly placed the pill back in the box and respectfully returned it.

Jin Wen quickly wrapped the box neatly, and placed it within her clothes, and then seriously warned me, “You can’t touch it!”

I held my ears and desperately nodded, I suddenly felt that this woman was just as evil as Luo Sha, so I crawled into her blankets, rubbed her side, and said, “Jin Wen, do you know where Mo Lin lives?”

“Of course, Mo Lin is a famous physician within the heavenly realm, his skills are top-notch, my sister’s illness was also seen by him.” Jin Wen replied without looking up, “Last time, out of desperation, I mistakenly hit him, I’m really embarrassed, next time, I will definitely go and apologize.”

“I want to go too!” Knowing where that evil person lives means I can finally get my revenge, I was suddenly elated.

“You want to go too?” Jin Wen turned to look at me, “Are you going to apologize too? You should, this time you were burnt by the Shamisen fire, thanks to his ten thousand-year old frozen toad blood you were healed.”

What is ten thousand-year old frozen toad blood? I nod my head to express that I didn’t understand, but Jin Wen looked like she really likes that big meany, so I decided not to tell her my true purposes, I will wait until the time is right to make a move.....

That spineless and weak guy Mo Lin isn’t even my opponent in any ways!

I kept thinking, and then slept in satisfaction.

# Chapter 30: Revenge

Experience has told me many times that if I wanted to teach Mo Lin a lesson, I must wait until Bi Qingshen Jun is away, otherwise, I would get my butt spanked.....

A cat's endurance and perseverance is very good, I waited patiently for two whole weeks for an opportunity, when Bi Qingshen Jun was finally away, I enticed Jin Wen and Wawa to accompany me to go to look for Mo Lin.

Jin Wen's injury has already healed, after she returned from the East Sea to deliver medicine, she became refreshed,

smiling at other people, and didn't have that enchanting feeling from our initial meeting. She dresses up much more plainly now, and became much more preachy, everyday, she would chatter about how amazing and awesome Shen Jun is, and tell me not to be so naughty.

Such behavior and praising over Bi Qingshen Jun received approval from head servant Xiaolin, so he also became my personal servant, he and Wawa never stops tracking and disciplining me, but he is much more powerful than Wawa.....every time I break a vase and bury it, he would find out.....this is really depressing ahhh~.

In the heavenly realm, it is always sunny, Jin Wen was sitting in front of the pavilion outside the door, helping me embroider dried fish patterns as decoration for my clothes, Wawa was working very hard to wipe and clean everywhere, it seems that until she makes every place spotless, she won't be at ease.

In this dreary afternoon, I went in front of them to act spoiled and roll around to nag them to go Mo Lin's place, I received approval from Jin Wen, and after she notified head servant Xiaolin, we happily departed.

Jin Wen was holding a small package in her hands, she said it contained unique seaweed from the East Sea, and that it was a type medicine that could be used by Mo Lin, Wawa was carrying a large satchel filled with a variety of food, saying it was for me to eat at Mo Lin's place.

Every time I visit Mo Lin's home, I come with Bi Qingshen Jun on his kirin beast, I never knew that there were flowers on the road blooming, too beautiful to behold, so I went over to the flower bed and rolled, the smell was like a rain of flowers. The Wawa and Jin Wen that loves me very much granted my every request, causing many delays on our way to Mo Lin's place.

When I finally see the vermilion door of Mo Lin's residence, I suddenly remember the purpose of this trip—wreck his home!

Wawa was about to reach out and grasp the door knocker, I immediately stop her polite behavior, and waved them back, so I that I can take care of it.

When they unknowingly take two steps back, I jumped up and kicked, I ruthlessly knocked down the door and smashing it to pieces, causing a cloud of dust, I then jumped inside and fiercely shouted, "Mo Lin you bastard! Come out to face this cat and prepare to die!"

Such remarks had caused Jin Wen and Wawa to open their mouths wide and stare at me, speechless.

I did not worry about the two of them, and hurried inside, only wanting to catch Mo Lin and beat him up, to avenge my shave cat fur.

In the interior of his residence was a lot of flowers, blooming a brilliant purple and red, the last time I came, I saw young servant girl, sitting under the eaves and taking a nap, at that moment, she woke up and stood, looking stunned at me, like she's never seen such a scene before.

I quickly went towards her, grabbed her collar, lifting her into the air, and took out my claws to ask, "Where is the bad guy Mo Lin?"

"Shifu.....shifu....." The young girl was seemed to be afraid, she stuttered, "He went out to pick herbs....."

At this moment, Jin Wen and Wawa finally recovered from their state of shock, and quickly rushed to grab a hold of my hands and screamed, "Master Miao Miao, quickly let go! Didn't you come here to thank to the celestial being Mo Lin? What do you think you're doing right now?"

“Who wants to say thanks?” I cried angrily, lifting my skirt to bringing my bare tail out, only the tip portion had a bit of fur, and revealed what evil Mo Lin had done, “Look! It’s that bastard that urged Bi Qingshen Jun to shave off all my beautiful cat fur!”

“Pfff~” The Jin Wen that was originally panicking, seeing my tail, couldn’t help but laugh out loud, even Wawa and the little girl hanging in the air had smiles surfacing on their faces, making me feel even more embarrassed.

“Anyways, you should put the young miss down first.” Jin Wen seeing my unpleasant face immediately stopped laughing and advised, “She has nothing to do with it, don’t scare other people.” Wawa beside us nodded repeatedly.

After thinking about it, to show that I was a fair and just cat, I put her down, frequently asking her when Mo Lin will come back, and where he went to pick herbs.

That courageous little girl was quite brave, she calm down very quickly, and sold her shifu’s information all to me, including how Mo Lin would grind his teeth when he slept, how many times he goes to the toilet every night, and very eager to provide me all sorts of torture methods to get him to confess or to suppress him.....such as the nip roll, tiger bench, and pouring hot pepper water.....it is best to make him unable to get up of bed for a few days, so it doesn’t affect her work.

Her positive attitude made me feel as if the person looking for Mo Lin for revenge was not me, but her.....

Us two discuss passionately, while the Wawa and Jin Wen beside were dripping cold sweat, they constantly tried to slip out of the door, but do they think I, Hua Miao Miao am? This means of escape I’ve already seen countless times in the battles and wars 300 years ago, how can I let them escape out of the front door?

I stretched out my sky shattering claws, they glanced at each, and under the suppression of violence, they were very wise.

Casually continuing to say, “Shifu always likes to experiment with new

medicines on me, it's so bitter I could die, this time when you catch him, put together rhizome, angelica, and rhubarb, and make him drink it, just don't say it was my idea!"

"Good, good," I diligently study her teachings and remember the 11 methods, preparing to use it later.

One of us taught while the other learned, and the sun at that moment had already hung on the West, the sky became dark, Mo Lin's hypocritical voice finally sounded from the outside, "How come my front door is down?"

The traitor Jin Wen immediately crawled out and called out, "Celestial being Mo Lin, you must run! Hua Miao Miao has come for revenge!"

I hastily rushed forward, taking the opportunity while Mo Lin has not escaped yet block his way, and brought out my sky shattering claws to face him, I threatened him, "Compensate for my fur!"

Mo Lin wasn't even a tiny bit afraid, he raised the medicine basket in his hands, he laughs and says, "Little cat, this is a good opportunity, I've got medicine for you."

"I will kill you, you bad guy!" I bent over, ready to attack. Jin Wen and Wawa closed their eyes in despair, only casually opening their eyes wide with wonder, and everyone seemed to watch with interest.

"Fine, then kill me." Mo Lin said without fear, "But after you kill me, you will be a naked cat for your whole life."

"Meow woo?" Hearing this remark, I abruptly retracted my outstretched claws, glancing at him, not knowing what nonsense that bastard had said.

"Oh....." Mo Lin let out a long sigh, with gentle and charismatic eyes, he looked at me and said, "Because of your wounds, I had to shave off all your fur, I was very sad, so in order to redeem myself, in these past couple of days, I went up the mountains and to the seas to look for herbs, so that I could make a medicine for the growth of your fur.....I go out early in the morning and return late at night, look at how hard I'm working....."

So there was such a thing? I suddenly hesitated, not knowing if should



catch him or not.....

“Gods please have pity, today I have finally found the last of the herbs, the fur growing water is about to be complete, if you kill me now, you will have no fur for the rest of your life.” Mo Lin sadly wiped his eyes, and gave my claws a glance.

I quickly retracted my claws, smiling apologetically, “That.....that fur growing water, can it grow newer and longer fur?”

“Can! It definitely can!” Mo Lin said firmly, “This is a secret recipe passed down, as long as you rub it on continuously for six months, then it will grow even more beautiful than the original fur! If it doesn’t grow, I would be willing to let you beat and kill me!”

Is it that magical? I stare excitedly at the herbs in his hands, I rushed to him and kept pleading, “Quickly help me concoct it, concoct it!”

“I’ll go right now.” Mo Lin smilingly holds the medicine basket and walked into the house, he casually stops in front of the young girl Suiyi, grabs her ears, and drags her back inside, saying, “The kid who helps outsiders everyday, let’s see how I deal with you.....”

Suiyi’s face changed.....and Jin Wen and Wawa face showed an expression like they wanted to laugh, but they dared not laugh.....

I absolutely do not understand why.....I only felt the desire to obtain this magical potion that could grow my fur back in six month’s time.

Mo Lin was actually not completely bad!

# Chapter 31: Dragon Palace Visitors

The fur growing water was very quickly concocted, I held it like it was treasure, I sniffed all around it, it didn't seem any different from water, without any scent.

Mo Lin repeatedly told me, "This water is for you to rub your body with, you must rub with it three times a day, and you mustn't drink it."

I furiously nodded, seeing that the sky had turn dark, I hurried back to Xuan Qing Palace.

Jin Wen hastily went to give her thanks to Mo Lin, and expressed her apologies by giving him the gift she had brought with her, I didn't know what, but Mo Lin quietly whispered something to her, Jin Wen immediately laughed and nodded.

This kind of feeling.....makes me feel like I'm being tricked again.....but I can't think of any reason.....

After returning to Xuan Qing Palace, Bi Qingshen Jun had also returned, his robe was stained with a lot of blood, by the look of him, he seemed very exhausted, I rushed towards him, I looked left and right, worried about his injuries.....

"Do not worry, all of this blood belongs to an evil spirit," Bi Qingshen Jun saw through me, he softly said, "Did you honestly stay at home honestly?"

I hurriedly brought the magical cat fur growing water in my hands for him to inspect, and told him everything Mo Lin had said exactly. When he heard that I had went to Mo Lin's home, he seemed unhappy, but after hearing everything, he couldn't help but smile and laugh out loud, he touched my head and seriously told me, "Then you must follow the doctor's instructions and apply your medicine everyday."

"Of course!" I waved my hairless tail, determined to not forget to apply the medicine, even if there was no fish to eat.

Bi Qingshen Jun had brought up the issue of going to school again, I

strongly opposed, because my fur has not grown out yet, so I absolutely must not see anybody or meet anyone, I just wanted to hide in a corner in Xuan Qing Palace and bask in the sun, waiting for my fur to grow long.

Seeing me act like a spoiled brat, he didn't have any other methods, he only asked me to learn to write everyday, taking advantage of this short period of time, he said I would be able to write from 1 to 100.....

In the time when I went to play instead of writing everyday, I was very content and happy, as if I had returned to the carefree days at Luoying Mountain, I worked very hard to rub the medicine onto my body, which eventually caused tufts of hair to start to grow, most of the burn marks have healed completely.

At this wonderful time.....Mo Lin had come.....with him there was the Third Dragon Prince Ao Yun.

Enemy Invasion! High Alert! I immediately jumped up from the roof, the door sprang open with lightning speed, I let out a threatening call so that the bad guy would halt, as well as letting out a whiny call to the good guy Ao Yun, letting only him to go in and find Bi Qingshen Jun.

Mo Lin awkwardly rubbed his nose, smiling and not speaking, Ao Yun happily came over and touched my head a few times, he praised that I was a "good cat", ready to walk inside.

I was clearly able to distinguish between bad and good so I felt satisfied, but I did not expect Bi Qingshen Jun's cold voice to come from behind, "What are you doing here?"

"Meow woo~" I turned around and quickly threw myself into his arms, and cried, "I was driving out the bad guys."

Mo Lin wryly smiled, "Your cat not only catches mice, but it can also guard the door."

"Of course! Miao Miao is very capable!" I proudly raised my ears.

Bi Qingshen Jun gave a wry smile and shook his head and welcomed Mo Lin through the door, and then bluntly said to Ao Yun, "What did you come here for?"

“To see your capable little kitty cat~” Ao Yun’s smile was a bit evil, his eyeballs moved to my body, “This is indeed cute.”

“After you’re done looking, then leave.” Bi Qingshen Jun was not one bit courteous to him.

I had a little bit of resentment, and hurried to help defend Ao Yun, “He’s a very good person, don’t kick him out, kick Mo Lin that bastard out!”

After the word fell, Bi Qingshen Jun viciously and violently knocked on my head and said, “Nonsense, you stupid cat that is unable to distinguish between good and evil, Mo Lin painstakingly helped you heal your wounds, how is he a bad guy, quickly apologize!”

“Hmph!” I flung my head away and refused to speak.

Ao Yun was still smiling, he did not mind Bi Qingshen Jun’s rudeness and disrespectfulness, he resignedly said, “Next month is my father’s birthday, it would be wonderful if Bi Qingshen Jun and celestial being Mo Lin can come.”

Bi Qingshen Jun coldly accepts the golden invitation card, glanced at it, and handed it to the page boy beside him, softly saying, “I know.”

Ao Yun looked at me and went on to say, “At the Underwater Dragon Palace, there will be rare delicacies from the four seas and wine to entertain the guests.”

He deliberately made the words rare delicacies sound more heavy, my ears shot up, and my mouth was watering, I got up to rush to the Underwater Dragon Palace to binge eat, Bi Qingshen Jun immediately grabbed me and dragged me behind him, blocking me from Ao Yun’s line of sight, in a somewhat stiff tone, he said, “I understand, it is getting dark, it would be inconvenient to detain a guest any longer, Third Prince please return.”

Ao Yun looked at the setting sun and his mouth lit up into a smile again, he no longer spoke, and turned to leave.

I watched as his figure was leaving, I waved my paw to express goodbye.

Mo Lin didn't seem to have any intentions to leave, he curiously watched our actions, he gave Bi Qingshen Jun a thoughtful look and said, "In the future, you will be eating a lot of bitterness."

Bi Qingshen Jun just shook his head, let out a sigh, and did not continue on that topic anymore, he invited him into the house, tugging my collar, I was also dragged back in, he repeatedly emphasized how I was not allowed to meet with Ao Yun privately! Otherwise I would be spanked and thrown into solitary confinement!

This is really depressing.....the one that should have stayed left, but the one that should have left stayed.....I bitterly look at Mo Lin, he made Bi Qingshen Jun force me to revert back to my cat form, he then poked and touched my body, as well as removing all the bandages and said, "It's almost all better, we only need to wait for the fur to grow longer."

Fur.....I embarrassingly shrink back into Bi Qingshen Jun's arms, not letting him bare and naked body.....and then I licked the fluffs of fur, secretly sad.

These two idiots do not understand the heart and feelings of an adolescent cat, the two of them actually went to the pavilion and laid out a chessboard.....they went to move the chess pieces around, and completely ignored me.....

The neglected me quickly changed back into a person, I circled beside them around and around, and let whiny calls, hoping Bi Qingshen Jun would not stare at the table, and turn his head to look at me instead.

But.....he earnestly and seriously stared at the chessboard very carefully, in his deep contemplation, he seemed to have forgotten about my existence.

I immediately went to a nearby bench and started to roll, but I did not expect that the only person who would give me a glance was the Mo Lin currently laughing, Bi Qingshen Jun still had not paid any attention to me.....

Is it possible.....Miao Miao has fallen out of favor? Why does he not look at me? Why is he so good to Mo Lin? Is it because he likes Mo Lin?

The untold frustration welled up in my head, I ran to the front of Bi Qingshen Jun, sat on his thighs, and sadly stared at his silence.....

“Miao Miao, in front of others, do not cause mischief.” Bi Qingshen Jun’s eyes still did not leave the chessboard, he gently pushed me down, he touched my head a few times to indicate consolation.

The rejected me was mad.....jealous.....angry.....

So.....I quickly jumped onto the table, pushed aside all the chess pieces, and sat on top of the chessboard with proudly upright tail stretched out, watching the two shocked people in front of me, “Hmph! Let’s see you guys not look at me now!”

“Ha, I’ll reckon you lost.” Mo Lin did not care about me, he clapped his hands and laughed loudly.

BiQingshen Jun’s expression became unpleasant.....

# Chapter 32: Underwater Feast

Seafood! Seafood! A cat's favourite!

After hearing about the all you-can-eat seafood and fish, I circle around and around Bi Qingshen Jun everyday so he would take me to the dinner.

The so-called strong men fear bothersome cats, will not fear death, scolding, nor beating. He finally eased and

promised me that I could go together with him to the Dragon Palace to play. I must obey his conditions that I mustn't leave his side, and must ask for permission to do anything.

Who cares how many conditions he has to offer, we can talk about it after I get to go, so I happily agreed.

Yearning for the stars, yearning for the moon, the day for departure had finally come. Jin Wen had reminded me to put on a long ivory-white dress embroidered with lotus flowers, as well as helping me pull my hair up into a braid, which caused me to look like I had two big buns on the top of my head. On each side hung three long and slender ribbons, and a peony flower was inserted to complete the look.

This look and appearance took a whopping hour to complete, my butt was going to become numb from sitting, I was very tempted to escape, but Jin Wen said that if I don't obediently sit still and let her dress me, Bi Qingshen Jun won't bring me with him.....in the interest of this I quietly sat down, but the rouge(blush) had a nasty scent, so I refused to let her paint my face with it.

It was not easy putting on every piece of garment, so I finally rushed to the hall. Bi Qingshen Jun was waiting for me, he gloomily wore a white garment embroidered with serpents. In the instant he saw me, his eyes froze, but he immediately let out a gentle laugh. He then pulled my hand and waved to Jin Wen and head servant Xiaolin to depart, the page boy lead us to the kirin and two horses, together we left.

I naturally went on the same ride as Shifu, while the other two followed

from behind, the clouds soared and the mist dissipated, and very soon, we've arrived at the East Sea Coast. The alarming turbulent waves burst and billowed, and rolled into a spray of mist.

I wanted to ask Bi Qingshen Jun how to enter the Dragon Palace, but he suddenly turned the kirin beast around dove under the water. The me that was afraid of water held onto him as if my life depended on it, I shut my eyes tightly and held my breath, afraid I would drown to death.....

Bi Qingshen Jun lightly stroked my back a few times, I waited for a long time, but I did not feel the sea water coming, so gradually, I carefully opened my eyes to discover that a big white air bubble has surrounded us, slowly descending.

Outside the bubble was all sea water, there were numerous fish swimming around us, all around us were colorful corals and sea grass much more beautiful than the ones on land. I excitedly called out, and extended my hands to the outside of the air bubble wanting to catch the little fish, the icy water soaked my hands.

Jin Wen also looked very excited, because this place here is her home, she kept introducing me to the surrounding scenery, and told me, "You need to be more careful, don't make your clothes wet."

Bi Qingshen Jun explained to me, "This is the Dragon Palace's Evading Water Pearl, everyone that has an invitation or anyone that is with one that has an invitation, when entering the sea, within a radius of five feet of the item, water would be automatically separated, and the movement of the water would be able to be controlled."

Just then, the Dragon Palace's welcoming page boy came, I could smell the fragrant scent of shrimp from his body. I moved closer to him and pretended to take a bite out of him, scaring him into trembling, he was afraid to move closer, only leading us the way from afar. Bi Qingshen Jun and everyone else didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

Because I was really too excited, Bi Qingshen Jun let the page boy slow down the pace, letting us gaze at the sea views as much as possible. I saw an enormous school of fish, and I kept drooling and can't wait to swallow



them all into my belly, I saw that Jin Wen beside me frequently rolled her eyes.

“Look! There’s a girl with her lower half that of a fish! She’s also singing!” I excitedly and loudly exclaimed, “Over there is a girl who is attached to a shell! She’s also smiling at us!”

Bi Qingshen Jun touched my head and explained, “Those are the different clans of monster on the sea floor, they belong to the Dragon King’s jurisdiction.”

I faced Jin Wen and shouted, “Change back into your original appearance! I want to see!”

“Don’t want to,” Jin Wen unconcernedly says, “I’m afraid you won’t be able to control yourself and bite me.”

I’m depressed.....she really underestimates my self-control.....

Between talking and laughing, we have arrived at the Dragon Palace in a blink of an eye, I do not know how to describe the magnificence of this palace. There were eight gigantic upright pillars supporting the Dragon Palace up, separating the Dragon Palace from the sea water. Stepping into it was like walking on land, every tile in the palace was made of gold, the stairs were made of white jade, the roads were paved with emeralds, and countless night shining pearls decorate the palace, as well as a variety of corals decorating the scenery. Huge pearls were also scattered like dirt into the fountain.

The little shrimp soldiers that have come to welcome us give me a glare, they were afraid to approach, they quickly lead the kirin to one side, and Bi Qingshen Jun lead us with big strides to the stairs, entering the main hall.

Inside the hall was peaceful dancing and singing, there were dozens of clam shell beauties wearing chiffon dresses holding red fans and dancing, additionally, there were youngsters that were wearing long robes not far from the shell performance.

The air was filled with the scent of fish, causing this cat to become even

more excited, Bi Qingshen Jun secretly pinch me, making me pay attention to my department.....and if I'm not well-behaved, he would immediately return.

I hastily bow my head down and shut my nose, only following him step by step forward.

Seeing us enter, the Dragon King on the raised platform personally came down to greet us, he looked like he would be quite nice and middle-aged. He had two long beards and had a trembling voice, I endure a long time to restrain my reach out and grab it down.

"It is such a rare occurrence to see Bi Qingshen Jun's appearance, I offer my greetings." The Dragon King kindly arched his hands.

Bi Qingshen Jun takes the gift from Xiaolin and presents it to him, and says, "This is a ten thousand-year old ganoderma, I wish Dragon King luck and longevity."

"Courteous, courteous." The Dragon King was very happy, he personally brought him to his seat, I also courteously followed and sat beside Bi Qingshen Jun. Jin Wen and Xiaolin sat in a round table off in the distance with the attendants of the other gods.

"Fish! Delicious fish!" Bi Qingshen Jun was still conversing courteously with the Dragon King. I licked my lips and anxiously stared at the plate of fish and took in its aroma. As I was about chomp and gobble, my acupuncture point was secretly reached, making me unable to move my body.....plus I was unable to speak.....

I angrily glared at him, but he ignored my glaring until he was finished speaking with the Dragon King. He then leisurely said to me, "You must wait for the official start to begin eating."

I hurriedly gave him a piteous look, "Let me go, I won't take a bite."

After a moment of hesitation, Bi Qingshen Jun released my acupuncture points. I wondered about how I steal the juicy prawn off to the corner without him knowing, I swallowed my saliva, but I did not expect him to grab onto my hands from under the table, his hands were very big, and he

held me very very tightly, causing me to feel embarrassed about my motives.

In the middle of my dilemma, a juicy prawn appeared in front appeared in front of me, it shook and moved over my head, so I quickly raised my head, but it suddenly flew off to one side. I immediately turned around, only to discover that Ao Yun had the juicy prawns in his hands and was smiling at me.

“Third prince, do not tease her.” Bi Qingshen Jun unhappily said.

“Meow woo~ I want to eat~” I quickly and quietly cried.

“Alright, alright, it’s only a dinner, Shen Jun doesn’t have to be such a prude.” Ao Yun’s fingers slid and the juicy prawn’s shell was quickly stripped, he then thrust the prawn into my, and cheerfully asked, “Is it yummy?”

“Yummy! Yummy!” I was chewing and smiling, “You are a good person!”

“Third prince!” Bi Qingshen Jun’s voice sounded even more unhappy.

Ao Yun immediately gave him his greetings, and ran to greet the other guests at the banquet. Bi Qingshen Jun saw that my eyes were full of food and sighed, he finally reached out for a shrimp, peeled it, and fed me it.

Shifu is really nice, I like Shifu.

# Chapter 33: Seduced

The plates of fish and seafood came like running water, beneath us the fan dance by the shell beauties were replaced by the sleeve dance of the half-fish beauties. Bi Qingshen Jun had a pile of shrimp shells and fish bones by his table, it was the table that had eaten the most in the entire banquet, and this was the result of all my hard work.

“Do you want to eat another fish?” Bi Qingshen Jun movements to pick a fish were very exquisite.

“I’m full.” I feel my round and chubby belly, and I finally felt people giving us some weird looks, I don’t know what they are looking at.

Is possible they’ve never seen a cat eat fish before?

I frowned and looked up, I realized that Bi Qingshen Jun haven’t eaten a single thing yet, so I felt a little guilty, and so I quickly reach out for the plate of sea grape. I scoop a spoonful and brought it to his lips, and smilingly said, “Shifu eat.”

Bi Qingshen Jun contained a hint of red, he quickly took the food from my hands and took a big bite from it, “I can do it myself.”

I felt that if I didn’t do anything, it would be really odd and a misconduct, so I looked in all four directions. The maidservants were all pouring drinks to the other gods, so I also picked up a jug of wine and slowly poured him a cup, “Shifu eat.”

At that moment, the Dragon King descended from his throne and came to Bi Qingshen Jun, holding a cup of wine, “Today it is really a rare opportunity to see Shen Jun, how about Ben Wang\* and you toast a cup!”

\*Ben Wang: Used by male royalty, kings, princes and etc. to address themselves.

Bi Qingshen Jun hesitated for a moment, and then raised his cup for one gulp, I quickly stepped forward to pour again, pouring to the brim of his cup, I happily said, “Continue to eat~”

“Ahh, really clever,” The Dragon King praised my intelligence, and went

to say to Bi Qingshen Jun, “One cup lacks enough respect, let’s have three more cups!”

Bi Qingshen Jun reluctantly toasted and downed three more cups, his face became slightly flushed.

Then, Mo Lin came forward and sat down to drink with him, I dutifully played my role in helping them fill their cups, repeatedly filling to the rim, causing him to not have any methods to reject, and soon.....his entire face was flushed red.....

“Miao Miao.....don’t pour anymore.” His eyes were somewhat haze, it looked even more beautiful.

I quickly asked, “Shifu, are you full?”

“Full, full.” Bi Qingshen Jun hiccupped. He sat down at the dinner table and did not speak again, and he did not pay any attention to anyone that approached him at all, like a clay Buddha, when Mo Lin came to see his drunken state, he laughed and said that even he would have a day when he would be drunk.

Bi Qingshen Jun ignored him for a long time, and stayed in a daze.

Seeing that I had nothing to do, I put down the bottle and got up from boredom, I let out a few yawns and wanted to lay down and sleep, but the sound of people talking was everywhere. Their voices were deafening, I could not sleep, so I went over to play with Jin Wen and Xiaolin, but the two of them had also drunken a lot of wine, their faces flushed red, and they wouldn’t talk to me.

So boring ahhh.....I stared at the prawn soldiers several times, and diligently chased after them, I then watched the mermaids dancing.....their dancing was very alluring, and looks very delicious.....

Suddenly, I found that not far from the door was a cat stick, it kept waving up and down, my eyes stared straight ahead, no longer distracted.

My claws stretched out and retracted, stretched out and retracted, after a while of battling in my inner heart, I could no longer restrain myself, so I quickly pounced over there.

But I did not expect the cat stick to suddenly disappear, I hastily use my paws to rub my face, open my eyes wide to look for it, and found it was waving up and down on the ground.

“Meow woo~” I happily pounce again, I did not expect the cat stick to move even further away now.

So, I kept pouncing, constantly chasing, and finally when I was near the end of the corridor, Ao Yun smilingly appeared in front of me.

“What a coincidence.” His voice was not very serious, the cat stick in his hand was swaying back and forth.

I remembered Bi Qingshen Jun’s scoldings and immediately looked away, I covered my eyes with my hands, not looking at the cat stick.

That bastard seems to want to deliberately go against me, he purposely put the cat stick above my head and waved back and forth, while swaying it all around, he sweetly called out, “Miao Miao~ look above you.”

I slowly open a crack between my fingers, I secretly stared at the cat stick, and finally I could not help but pounce at it, calling out, “Meow woo~ Meow woo~”

Aiiii.....Sometimes I really hate my own instincts ahhh.....

Ao Yun smiled happily, I was very content with playing, and seeing that the cat stick was difficult to catch up with, I suddenly stopped, and pretended I did not want to play anymore. Taking the opportunity of his hesitance, I quickly sprang towards him, knocking Ao Yun and the cat stick to the ground.

The Dragon Palace’s floors were paved with white jade, cold and smooth, I firmly pressed Ao Yun and the cat stick down, licked my lips, and proudly said, “Surrender.”

“I don’t want to!” Ao Yun smiled and shook his head, “You are so rough.”

“Hmph, if you don’t listen, you will suffer!” I wanted to raise up my tail, but my tail hadn’t grown fur yet, so I quickly put it down, and viciously threatened.

“What are going to do with me then?” Ao Yun was sprawled on the ground.

After thinking for a moment I replied, “I’ll bite you!”

Where are you going to bite?” Ao Yun raised his eyebrows, seems somewhat excited.

“Uhhh.....” I began to seriously look at him pinned to the ground, red messy hair scattered on the ground, golden eyes with a hazy aura, gentle and thin lips, a slightly opened shirt revealing a beautiful collarbone, and below that, the muscles beneath his dragon scale armor was strong, an extremely slim waist belt tied around the waist, and beneath his slender waist were two long legs, his whole body was perfectly proportional, almost on par with Bi Qingshen Jun.

He is at least stronger than that ghost Mo Lin by 100 times, but.....where should I bite?

Seeing me hesitate for a long time, Ao Yun enthusiastically proposed, “You must never bite my collarbone, it is very sensitive there.”

The places he says not to bite, I must bite! I quickly bent down, licked his collarbone, and bit down.

“Lighter~” Ao Yun’s whole body contracted, he softly groaned, and his hands were embracing my waist, tightly holding me in his arms.

He still wants to fight back? The me that has discovered I was trapped quickly mumbled a cry, I bit down even harder, but he unexpectedly began to slide his hands to the base of my tail.

An electrical impulse shot up to my brain, I suddenly remembered I had no fur on my tail, it was my most embarrassing place, how could I let anybody see? Absolutely not!

I hastily opened his arms and flew out of his imprisonment, I jumped to one side and angrily stared at him, complaining, “You touched my tail?”

“Ahh~ I carefully touched~” Ao Yun shrugged.

“You can’t touch!” I loudly declared.

“Why?” He was puzzled.

“Because my fur has not grown out yet!” I rightly told him, “So you can’t touch!”

“Pffft~” Ao Yun lowered his head and began to laugh loudly.

He laughed at me for a long long time.....with no signs of stopping.....

Damn.....I hate Mo Lin.



# Chapter 34: Encounter With An Evil Beast

I angrily ran down the stairs and picked up the pearls on ground and threw on Ao Yun, I also ordered him to stop the laughing.

Ao Yun took several deep breaths before he stopped altogether, he then came over to apologize for rudeness, and said that he would give me a gift as an apology.

“Would you like a 10000 year old coral embedded crown or a dress woven by thousands of pink pearls?” He asked standing next to me.

“What are those?” I asked.

So Ao Yun brought me to Ce Palace, and ordered his crab soldiers to go to the treasury to remove these two treasures. It was really radiant, so bright that I could not fully open my eyes, the maidservants of Ce Palace were casting us with envious eyes.

And I did not even think about it before rejecting his gift, “Too heavy\*!”

\*In chinese “too heavy” can either mean that it’s literally too heavy or that something is too valuable

“This isn’t precious, jewelry are a match for beauties,” Ao Yun touched my head and said, “If you put these on, you will definitely take away all the grace and elegance from the heaven’s Apricot Fairy and Chang’e.”

I shook my ears, and worked hard to explain to this dunce, “I am saying it is too heavy in weight, it will squish me!”

“Uhhh.....” Ao Yun was dumbfounded, he hesitated for a moment and asked, “Then I will gift you a seven coloured pearl hairpin?”

“I don’t want it.” I bluntly replied.

“Then what do you want?” Ao Yun curiously asks me.

I think back to when we came to the feast with Bi Qingshen Jun and the fun toy he had, I quickly shouted, “I want the Evading Water Pearl!”

“That is worthless.” Ao Yun reluctantly says, “I have never gifted women I like with such stingy presents, choose another one.”

“I don’t care, I only want that!” I was afraid he wouldn’t give, so I quickly went to his body rubbed several times, “If I have that, then I can come down to the sea and catch fish to eat, the Evading Water Pearl is the best!”

“Your calculation skills are quite fine.” Ao Yun helplessly nods his head, he gets the servants to take the evading water pearls and make a necklace out of it for me.

I cheerfully and immediately rushed out into the water to test the effects of this necklace, Ao Yun bitterly smiles and follows from behind.

The Evading Water Pearls are really good things, after entering the water, all the water around me dissipated and formed a big air bubble, trapping me in the center, and this bubble follows wherever I go, so I was really happy and started to laugh.

Ao Yun seeing me happy also became very happy, he did not use any evading water pearls, he only floated in the middle of the sea, his posture was much more elegant than that of any fish. All the members of the water clan were very respectful towards him, they bowed and looked as if they were his subordinates, this discovery led me to feel somewhat embarrassed about playing and catching fish in front of him.

“Miao Miao,” He swam closer to me and touched my furry ears, and said, “Do you want to go to my private garden? It is the most beautiful place in the entire East Sea.”

At this point, I had already left Bi Qingshen Jun for a long time, so I hastily nodded and tried to keep up with his pace.

There was the sight of an edge less coral, and numerous elegant seaweed dancing in the water. There were also small transparent jellyfish floating around, in the middle was a small white palace.

I was very excited, I ran and jumped around, Ao Yun came to me and said, “The seafloor is much more beautiful than on land, there is also an endless supply of fish, do you want to stay on the seafloor with me?”

“Don’t want to.” I refused without even thinking, “There is no sunshine

and no soft grass on the seafloor.”

“I can accompany you everyday to the surface to watch the sun rise and the sun set, I can pave the softest blanket of grass in the palace for you.” Ao Yun continued to persuade.

My heart was moved, I looked up and asked, “Then can Shifu and Jin Wen and everyone come too?”

Ao Yun face became stiff, he shook his head and said, “Only you.”

“Then I don’t want to.” I shook my head, “Miao Miao likes Ao Yun, but like Shifu even more.”

“Your Shifu is so old-fashioned, what is so good about him?”

“I like Shifu no matter what! You’re not allowed to say bad things about him!”

“Then let’s talk about this next time.” Ao Yun did not continue to adhere, he just accompanied and played with me at the garden.

The two of us were really happy, suddenly from the northeast, I heard a thunderous boom in distant, it shook and trembled the ground.

Ao Yun’s facial expression changed, he stood up instantly and looked over there, he did not speak for a long time.

I curiously asked, “It also thunders undersea?”

“No, it’s just that sound travels much faster and further in water,” Ao Yun wryly smiles, fixed his garment, and ordered the page boy from the small palace to bring a beast with long scales to him, he hastily mounted it and said to me, “It seems there has been a problem in the sea prison, I’ll be right back.”

“Miao Miao wants to go too!” Intuition told me that something fun has occurred, so I quickly shouted, not letting him go by himself.

Ao Yun refused, and in our dispute, a shadow shrouded in darkness suddenly flew past us, it raised its head, it was actually a nine headed beast, and it looked threateningly at us.

On each of its heads, there were sharp fangs, its body contained many thick scales, by the looks of it.....it was definitely not tasty.....

“Ao Yun you little brat! You will pay with your life!” The beast to one’s surprise actually spat out human language, which in turn gave me a fright, he then extended his tail and swung it towards Ao Yun.

“Hey third Uncle~ you shouldn’t be escaping from prison.” Ao Yun’s expression remained unchanged, he pushed me to one side, and released a red beam to deflect the tail that was swinging at him.

The sea water began to roll, the coral began to break off due to the intense shock waves, as I stared blankly at the scene, I was suddenly tossed away by the nine headed beasts tail. I was tossed all the way to the coral, and when I went to sit down, I accidentally sat on a sea urchin, so I cried very loudly and pitifully.

Hateful! It’s all that strange serpent’s fault! I angrily rushed in to join the battle, wanting to claw out an eyeball from any one of its heads.

“Good.” The nine headed beast seeing me arrive, did not worry too much, he just casually rushed one of its heads toward me, he seemed to think he could threaten Ao Yun by attacking me.

I coldly snorted at him, I immediately brought my paws close and emerged my sky shattering claws, they appeared seemingly weak and gentle at first, but as I fasten my speed, it also became incredibly sharp, I instantly chopped off one of its heads.

The nine headed beast screamed and retreated back, finally not daring to underestimate its opponents. White smoke started to emerge from his body, and a human figure popped out, it was a demonic person with nine eyes and eight arms. In each arm, it held a different weapon, and the head that was just severed lied on the ground.

“Be careful, he is very powerful.” Ao Yun worriedly told me.

I did not fear in the slightest, after all, I’ve already been in the demon world for several hundred years, with the exception of Bi Qingshen Jun, no monsters give me an oppressed feeling, the one currently in front of

me is no exception.

Ao Yun's red beam became a long spear, trapping the beasts movement, and I released my sky shattering claws from all directions, to cunningly attack him.

The nine headed beast unknowingly became furious, he swung his tail towards me and pulled onto Ao Yun's long spear, his arms tightly imprisoning him, he spat out a red and round internal orb, the orb was glowing and reflected the seawater. It became hot, boiling, and gradually turned black.....by the looks of it, it definitely isn't delicious.....

"Third Uncle, why are you going all out against this junior?" Ao Yun was shocked and desperately struggled.

The nine headed beast viciously said, "If only then you didn't cross the line! And let Yao Yao fall in love with you, she wouldn't have died! Then I wouldn't have been imprisoned for 800 years in the undersea prison!"

"What does your daughter loving me have anything to do with me? I didn't purposely seduce her, she brought herself to me, and you tried to force me to marry her?" Ao Yun suddenly started to laugh, "Just say whatever you like then!"

"Anyways! It's your fault!" The nine headed beast aroused the internal orb, and the sea tremble once again, "You will die with me today!"

"Miao Miao!" Ao Yun hurriedly shouted to me, "Flee! This doesn't have anything to do with you!"

I touched my head, and paused to think for a moment, I rushed forward, kicked away the arrogant nine headed beast, and then took the red internal orb and swallowed it in one gulp.....and then turned and ran.....

The two people beside me were dumbfounded.....

# Chapter 35: I'm Sorry

The nine headed serpent could not guard against this trick, he was stunned for a moment, Ao Yun took this opportunity to quickly and ruthlessly strike him with his elbow, releasing himself from his embrace. The red and long spear in his hands converted into a hammer and viciously pounded onto his head, beating the nine headed serpent senseless, and then using the dragon chord, the nine headed serpent was tied tightly.

I flew off into the distance, watching it all, and finally became slightly at ease.

But I did not expect Ao Yun to suddenly leave the nine headed serpent and quickly run to my side, lifting me off my feet....then turning me upside down and repeatedly shaking me, while saying, "Quickly spit it out! Spit it out! Do not eat it! It's poisonous!"

"Meow woo~" I was out of breath from all the flinging, and then quickly spit out the internal orb, I then loudly scolded, "If you keep swinging me, I'll be sick!"

Seeing that I was alright, Ao Yun finally let out a sigh, he looked at the internal orb on the ground gradually turning the water black, and then used his powers to trap the area around the orb. He then ordered the prawn soldiers to bring forth a crystal flask, placed him in it, and then sealed with beeswax.

After all the work was done, he turned and looked at me, and then suddenly grabbed my ears and cursed, "You idiot! You can't eat that! My Third Uncle's internal orb is naturally poisonous, you will die if you touch it!"

"I didn't die." I spread my arms, thinking that he was just making up stuff to scare people, "And it's not like I wanted to eat that thing anyways.....what are you so furious for....."

"You're not afraid of poison?" Ao Yun asked.

“I’m afraid.” I replied confused, “But that wasn’t poisonous.....”

Ao Yun didn’t know what to say, the crystal flask containing the internal orb was filled with black a black aura and was dyed black, he immediately asked, “Why did you do such a stupid thing?”

“With this cat’s fighting experience and knowledge,” I proudly taught him, “If you steal somebody’s things, then the other party will wildly chase after you, so I stole away the internal orb to make the nine headed serpent chase after me, and so you could have the opportunity to escape!”

“The demon clan’s internal orbs have bizarre abilities! If you bite into it, you will most likely be killed on the spot!” Ao Yun gritted his teeth, “Fortunately though, you are Bi Qingshen Jun’s disciple, I do not know what methods he used to make you gain the ability to be immune to poisons, or else you’d be dead!”

I did not understand why he was mad, so I carefully asked him, “You don’t want me to save you.....”

“Why do you want to save me? Also to risk your life as well.....” Ao Yun suddenly stopped speaking, he hesitantly stared at me.

I naturally said, “Because you like me, you are a good person!”

“Stupid.....” Ao Yun did not continue to speak, he stupidly stared at me, for a very, very long time, so long that I almost fell asleep, and finally he said embarrassedly, “You treat me so sincerely.....I had ill intentions towards you.....I’m sorry.....”

What are ill intentions? I was very puzzled, but he said ‘I’m sorry’, meaning we are friends now? For this, I was very happy, so I did not speak and just grinned at him.

The way his face looked, he seemed to be blushing, he immediately turned around and ordered the prawn soldiers to bring Ao Ye back to the sea prison. There were marine beasts that came forward to bring me back to the banquet hall, and on the way back, he no longer touched and squeezed me, and stopped blowing air into my ears and neck. Just like Shen Jun, he seriously brought me back to the banquet hall, and then

looked me into my eyes and reluctantly said, "If you come again the next time, I will proudly give you a tour of the four seas."

"Ok." I nodded my head, and hurriedly ran back to the banquet hall.

However what I saw was that the dancer were still dancing, but the immortal man was the most drunk, Mo Lin had already long left the banquet. and Bi Qingshen Jun was still sitting motionlessly in his seat in a daze.....like a wooden statue.....

"Shifu?" I gently nudged him.

He suddenly toppled over towards me, his whole body was leaning against my shoulder, his breathing was even, and it seems like he was already asleep.

Really now, he comes out to play and now falls asleep like a child. So I pouted, I placed his head lightly onto my thighs, Miao Miao's humming sounded pretty nice, coaxing him to sleep.

Coaxing, coaxing, I also fell asleep.....

When I woke up, Bi Qingshen Jun have switched roles, I slept on his lap, and also drooled a bit.....and him, he looked like he was having some sort of hangover, as well as letting out a yawn. Seeing me awake, he touched my head, "During my drunkenness, did you cause any trouble?"

I suddenly remembered what I had promised him before we left, so I hurriedly stared at him with the most pure and innocent look, and kept shaking my head, "Miao Miao was in the Dragon Palace the entire time, she did not run around outside."

"Mmm, clever child." He touched my head with satisfaction and unsteadily stood up to call Jin Wen and Xiaolin, "Let's go back."

The female mussels hastily presented us some soup, Bi Qingshen Jun drank a few mouthfuls, cleared his mind and body, and then held my hand to leave.

At this time, the page boy brought out the kirin beast and the horses. The water split apart again as Bi Qingshen Jun entered, this time, he did



not delay time, he quickly rushed to the surface.

I happened to see that in the distance was Ao Yun on his marine beast, in the coral reef smiling and waving goodbye to me, so I waved my paws back several times as well.

After coming back to Xuan Qing Palace, Bi Qingshen Jun was still having a hangover, I could feel him calmly make his way into his room, but upon arriving near the bed, I saw he was in a different state than usual, so I followed him in and climbed onto the bed, and dove into his arms to sleep together with him.

This time he did not reject me, but he took me into his embrace and held me tightly, he was also like a child and rubbed my ears a few times, the itchiness almost caused me to laugh out loud.

“Miao Miao~” He moaned softly, he appeared like he was in quite some pain.

“I’m here~ I’m here~” I lightly touched his head, comforting him.

He turned me around and hugged me like a big pillow, closed his eyes, and fell asleep without saying anything.

I sniffed his lips, it seemed to have a faint scent of nectar, a somewhat dizzy smell, so I curiously stuck out my tongue, and licked once. I looked up warily to observe his eyes, seems like he isn’t going to suddenly scold me so then I relaxed, and licked once more.

Is this wine? Seems to be very tasty, how come I’ve never thought of to try it? Deep remorse swept through my body, I quickly took the opportunity to lick the residual wine over and over while he was sleeping. I kissed his eyes and then contently snuggled into his arms to sleep.

We both slept soundly until the afternoon of the second day, Bi Qingshen Jun woke up and held his head uncomfortably, saying that he would never go to the Dragon Palace to drink again, he then stared at the lazy me on the his bed, and severely reprimanded, “You are not allowed to sleep on my bed when you are a person!”

“Ok, I know! I know!” I casually promised, from the heart I had not

intended it, so I rolled over and continued to sleep.

Bi Qingshen Jun's scolding were useless, he walked out of the room by himself and ordered some servants to prepare him some tea to clear his hangover.

I watched his troubled expression, one mustn't drink wine again, and once again, I hesitated.

# Chapter 36: Going To School

Mo Lin that bastard really didn't lie to me, in six month's period, a coat of beautiful and smooth fur has grown back!

This did not make me lighten my resentment of him, because in these following days, he visits often, usually not leaving even after dinner, he also likes to squeeze my paws, especially feeling the paw pads. Even Bi Qingshen Jun can not tolerate it anymore, so he let him descend to the mortal realm to find a cat to play with, and not fool around with me....

He bootlickingly said cats of the mortal realm aren't as cute as me, his words made me feel very happy, so when he left, I waved both of paws.

Wawa in these days sulked everyday, saying that we went to the Dragon Palace without her, had lots of fun and lots of delicious food to eat, and forgetting about her. She told me I was unloyal, causing my ears to droop low, but she hinted that the next time we go to bring her along to play. At this time, Jin Wen runs out after Mo Lin smiling, if she wasn't delivering herbs, she would be delivering medicines, so this gave me some doubts that she and the bad guy is working together!

One early morning while I was sleeping soundly in my room, Wawa suddenly came inside and brought me out from my blanket, when the sleepy me let out a yawn and got ready to go back into the blanket to sleep, Jin Wen came over with some hot water, rubbed my head it, and said, "If you don't turn back into a person, I will pour this basin of water over your head."

I immediately woke up and quickly turned into a person, and sadly stared at her and said, "What are you doing....I'm not a dog, I don't move around in the morning...."

Jin Wen hastily pulled all my clothes off my body, and changed it into simple and dignified blue clothes, Wawa disheveledly hurried to wash my face and brush my teeth, the two of them were like butterflies circling me round and round, and said, "Did you forget today was the day you promised Master Shen Jun that you would go to school?"

I was full of shock when I was practicing my calligraphy, when Bi Qingshen Jun told me he would take me to school today to greet the teacher.....and to meet new friends as well.....

Hearing that I could make friends, I began to get excited, so I kept urging Wawa and Jin Wen to do my hair. Wawa used blue ribbons and placed bells into my hair and tied two long braids with them, they bounced up and down as I ran to Shen Jun's room.

Bi Qingshen Jun had been waiting for me, he and Xiaolin were earnestly staring at something, and when he saw my expression full of excitement, his face relaxed and softened, he squeezed my nose and said, "When you go to school, you must get along with the other students, do not clash with the teacher, do you understand?"

I nodded enthusiastically, dragging him to run outside with me, and at this time Wawa and Jin ran over huffing and breathing heavily with big bag, they greeted Shen Jun, "Master Shen Jun, we have packed everything."

"Ah, you two keep Miao Miao company while she studies, you must be careful and cautions, if she does not understand, give her some advice, and if she gets into trouble, you must stop her as soon as possible." Shen Jun heedfully told them.

Wawa and Jin Wen were on guard, they tensely nodded their heads.

Really now.....how could I get into any trouble.....

After the morning lecture, we embarked on the road to school, on the way there, I happily and cheerfully enjoyed the flowers and the fresh air while mounted on the kirin beast, we arrived by the mountain sides.

In the mountain were many waterfalls hanging down the mountain, and white mist was everywhere, it was full of flowers from the four seasons, and there was a hot spring by the side, in the distance was a lush bamboo forest, concealing a number of gray tiles and a white wall of a small building.

Bi Qingshen Jun grabbed my grands and walked to the center of the building, he gently knocked several times on the door, there was a clear

voice that came from the inside, “Shen Jun came from afar, come in.”

The door suddenly burst open, there was a person with light blue hair, with thin eyebrows, a graceful and elegant demeanor, and exuding a scent of books. It was a girl that I could not determine the age of, she casually walks over to welcome us and greet us.

Bi Qingshen Jun pushed me forward, and introduced, “Blue Feather Goddess, this is the cat demon I talked to you about last time, she is my disciple Hua Miao Miao, has a stupid temperament, but still a good demon, I will trouble you for your hard work.”

I curiously stare at the girl in front of me, and proposed a question, “How old are you?”

“Ah.....” The Blue Feather Goddess touched my head, smiled, and replied, “Me? I am already 7800 years old.”

“Miao Miao mustn’t be so rude.” Bi Qingshen Jun hurried to lecture me.

I immediately retreated to the side, I did not dare to say anything else.

“No harm, no harm,” The Blue Feather Goddess looked very kind, and amiable, she continued to ask, “What does Miao Miao study or read normally?”

I quickly turned my head to stare at Bi Qingshen Jun for help, he sighed and replied, “This cat has not yet studied nor read.”

“Then Miao Miao, what are you good at?” The Blue Feather Goddess took out a pen and paper to record the stuff I did not know, and continued to ask kindly.

This question I was able to answer, so I loudly exclaimed, “I good at fighting! Catching mice! Sleeping! Stealing food!”

“Uh.....the last one?” The Blue Feather Goddess was stunned for a moment.

Bi Qingshen Jun was a bit embarrassed, “Caused you to laugh, she does not quite understand the human world, which was why I purposely sent her here.”

The both of them talked for a little while, they did not ask me for my opinions, and rudely decided that my intellectual level was that of the lowest stage, and delivered me to the school for young demons that have just or recently developed their human forms, with the basic curriculum and learning the basics of human principles.

After guarding the door and as a result of what was said, her face collapsed, “I have graduated from young demon school for about a 100 years now.....inside, they are all little Wawa’s, I am so old to stay here together with them, I will be a laughing stock to other people.....”

Jin Wen that was beside her gave her a glance, “I have already graduated for more than 300 years.....this is the life of a servant.....”

I do not understand what they are complaining about, I only followed Blue Feather Goddess to the young demon school, but I did not expect that when I went through the doors I would see little Wawa demons, they were probably 7 or 8 years old.....their eyes widely staring at me.....made me feel a bit happy.

Many monsters to bully, looks like it isn’t a problem who the boss of the classroom is.

I proudly raise my tail and bring my ears up, when I entered the school, I saw there was a middle-aged man talking beside Blue Feather Goddess, and then he stared at me, so I immediately lowered my head to show that I have discipline. Bi Qingshen Jun seemed to relax, so he said goodbye to me, and said that he would pick me up after school was over.

I was a little reluctant, but soon, I was studying and reading with the other students curiously.

The sighing and groaning Wawa and the sluggish brought me to the back, because of the height problem, I was assigned to the last row of seats.....I then quickly sat in front of a little girl with green hair, she was really cute, on her face were two sweet dimples. She claimed to be the God of Wealth Zhao Gongming’s maid servant, her name, Bai Cai (Bai Cai = Chinese Cabbage), she was a cabbage demon, and because Zhao Gongming did not like uneducated servants, she was sent to school to

study and learn how to manage money.

Bai Cai's voice was very quiet and very delicate, and a but gentle too, but she secretly kept looking back at the middle-aged man on the stage, always wanting to stop, and her head was full of cold sweat, it was like they had some kind of illness or disease, and Jin Wen along with Wawa both stabbed me with their arms.....still blinking, I did not know what to do.....

I asked Bai Cai concerned, "Why are you shaking?"

The middle-aged man came to my side, used a big block board and viciously hit my desktop, and furiously yelled, "Because you are not allowed to speak during class!"

Why am I not allowed to speak? I was surprised.....

# Chapter 37: Unrest At School

If we were born with a mouth, then why should we not speak with it? He didn't say even say we weren't allowed to speak, why can't we talk?

I touched my head, and cluelessly stared at the teacher, the middle-aged man, and before I even opened my mouth to speak, he suddenly said in a loud voice, "Stretch out your hands!"

Why do I have to stretch out my hands? To give me candy?

I excitedly stretched my paws out, but he did not give me any candy, in an instant, he used a ruler and viciously struck my palms, the pain caused me to let out a pitiful "meow woo~" scream. This whole cat jumped up, holding my red and swelling paws, and circling the classroom round and round.

This kind of sneak attack wasn't very nice! I angrily looked back to him, but I did not expect him to continue on with Bai Cai, he shouted, "Stretch out your hands!"

Bai Cai's eyes were filled with tears, she timidly stretched her hands out, and repeatedly asked for mercy, "Teacher....I am at fault, please spare me this time."

"She doesn't understand the rules, but do you not understand as well?!" The teacher was heartless, the ruler in his hands viciously struck down.

I immediately ran to Bai Cai's side like lightning, stretched my hands out into the air to catch the ruler, I then angrily scolded, "Why are you hitting people?"

After the misfortune had come upon Bai Cai, she finally let out a "wow" cry, that teacher seeing me resist, his face turned into streaks of red and white. He used some force to retract the ruler I was holding, but no matter how he struggled, he could not retrieve it, he then opened his mouth and loudly scolded, "You evil creature! Do you not know the principle of respecting and honouring the teacher?!"

"Don't know." I answered very honestly.



“You! You! You!” The teacher said the word “you” three consecutive times, and from anger, he released his grip on the ruler and walked towards the door, saying, “I will let Blue Feather Goddess teach you a lesson!”

I brought out my legs and kicked the table in front of me up, rapidly dropping it in front of him, and rushed towards the door with speed. When I stopped at the door, I ruthlessly dug my claws into the bricks and said, “You hit me and you want to leave? Am I, Hua Miao Miao, such an easy target for you to bully?”

The teacher saw my might, and began to feel a little frightened, his legs started to tremble, but his words were still calm, “What are you going to do?”

I swept my two eyes onto him, and slowly said each and every word clearly, “Hit you!”

Before the words have fallen, I immediately rushed forward to greet him with a kick, his entire body crashed through the windows, flying towards the courtyard, and landed lying down on the ground, letting out an “ai yo”. I hastily chased after his body, but Jin Wen and Wawa unexpectedly ran up from behind, the both of them grabbing one arm each loudly shouted, “Miao Miao(Stupid Cat)! Quickly stop! You can’t hit the teacher!”

“On the basis of what can he hit me, and I can not hit him?” I lightly created a fist with my left fist, and dragged the Jin Wen holding onto my right arm, and took large paces towards the scared teacher, Bai Cai’s fearful cries seemed to have stopped, all the students were silent.

“Stop! Halt all the impolite actions towards Teacher Huang!” This thundering roar came from next to us, I turned my head back and squinted my eyes, I was surprised to see black hair and red eyes, as well as small canine teeth by mouth. His body was dressed in tight leather clothing, he angrily and hastily ran towards me with his steel talons, his eyes were full of rage, it seemed like he wanted to have a fight with me.

I used one leg and trampled the prey, the teacher, that was trying to escape, I arrogantly raised my head up to looked at the man to my left, he

seemed somewhat familiar, I appear to have seen him somewhere before.

“It’s you?” The man came near, he no longer moved, he looked at me stunned, staring and staring, his face became red.....

I gave another glance towards the dazed wooden statue, seeing that he did not seem to be wanting to move, so I turned around and wanted to continue to teach this rotten egg called teacher. Jin Wen held onto my arm with her life and didn’t appear to want to let go, pitifully cries out, “If you continue like this, when Wawa and I return home, we will be eating a lot of trouble.”

“Why?” I did not understand.

The teacher beneath my foot screamed out like a dying pig, “Xiao Tian! Hurry up and help me get rid of this demon cat!”

“That.....long time no see.....” The man called Xiao Tian continued to stare at me with a red face, his mouth said something I did not know.

I looked at him puzzled, “I have seen you?”

Xiao Tian had a very embarrassed look, he lowered his head and stared at the ground, his mouth was trembling and he gently said, “After that day.....I went back to look for you, but you weren’t there.....”

That day? Why do I not know what that guy is talking about?

The teacher called out even more furiously, “Xiao Tian! What are you doing?”

Xiao Tian continue to touch his head, he shyly said, “I.....I.....I’ve always thought of you.....”

“Oh.....” I casually nodded my head, and thought that he probably had some sort of mental illness.

“Xiao Tian!!!!” The teacher cried, “I beg you.....”

“That...what is your name?” Xiao Tian looked into my eyes, his eyes were shining, shining brightly, he appeared to be expecting something.

“Hua Miao Miao.” My heart had mixed feelings, he finally said some

words that I could understand.

“Then.....then.....Miss Miao Miao, is it possible for you to remove your foot off of the teacher and release him?” Xiao Tian seemed to finally remember the person beneath my foot, but that teacher had already fainted.

I felt that my beating was enough already, and thought about what Bi Qingshen Jun had taught me everyday about the forgiveness principle, so I generously gave him face. I no longer trampled on him, and went to continue to sit casually with the other young demons inside and greeted my classmates.

I did not know why Bai Cai and Wawa were lying on the tables and crying extremely bitterly, and Jin Wen was staring off to the side and weeped, “Master Shen Jun.....I could not accomplish the task you have assigned.....you must lighten you punishment.....”

Xiao Tian ran in, stared into my eyes, he very loudly and seriously said, “I will take responsibility for you!”

I did not know what he wanted to be responsible for, I reluctantly left, and picked up Teacher Huang from the ground, I did not know where he went.

“The bully has already disappeared! Bai Cai don’t worry, he won’t hit you now!” I kept patting Bai Cai’s shoulder to comfort her, “Don’t cry!”

“Master Zhao spent so much money to train Bai Cai, and Bai Cai brought so much trouble, Bai Cai is unfilial ahh!!” Bai Cai cried even more loudly, “Master Zhao might even kick me out of his residence.....what will I do when that happens?!”

“Wawa, don’t cry.....” I saw that no matter how I persuaded, she did not listen, so I went to comfort Wawa.

Wawa held my arm and ferociously took a bite and said, “This time, when we return, we will get punished and scolded! Master Shen Jun might even call down upon lightning and thunder, placed into solitary confinement, or even planked! It’s all Miao Miao fault!! Ahh.....”

The more they cried, the more desperate they became, even Jin Wen started to sob.....

I really did not understand, what did I do wrong anyways? All I did was beat a shameless scoundrel that hit kids? Didn't I rescue everyone from the jaws of death? How come it's like I did something wrong in the end?

Right when I was about to put forth my own opinions, Jin Wen furiously tugged my ears and scolded, "You stupid cat! Our deaths will be caused by you!!!!"

Woo~ woo~.....why is it me that is wrong again.....

# Chapter 38: Blue Feather Goddess

This class.....I can not stay any longer, everywhere, if there was no crying then there would be screaming, and if I wasn't in a daze.....

They were boring me to death, so I wanted to leave in a flash and look for a big tree to sleep in. Before I even took a step out of the door, the Blue Feather Goddess hurriedly rushed towards me, and said gently, "Miao Miao, can you come with me for a second?"

"Ok!" I remembered how Bi Qingshen Jun told me to listen to others, so I obediently nodded my head, keeping up with her paces.

The Blue Feather Goddess led me to her house, sitting inside the house was Teacher Huang who had just been beaten up by me, and beside him stood the flushed face Xiao Tian. He kept quietly taking glances at me, and when I looked back, he turns to look at the floor or out the windows out of embarrassment.

Certainly an eccentric one, his whole body had dog scent, so this is definitely not a good thing! I secretly evaluated him in my heart.

"Xiao Tian, you go back first and say hello to Erlangshen Jun for me." The Blue Feather Goddess sat down in the center of a round-backed wooden armchair, and also hints to me to sit down on a nearby stool.

Xiao Tian uttered a response, and gave me several glances with his flushed face, and finally and slowly left.

The Blue Feather Goddess skillfully picks up the teapot on the table, she did not speak, just leisurely poured tea, filling up three cups to the rim. She gave me one of the cups, so I inquisitively took it, swallowed it all in one gulp, and then spat it all out from the bitterness, I stuck out my tongue and cried, "What is this thing!! Disgusting! Disgusting!"

"How rude!" Teacher Huang frowned his eyebrows and accused, he raised his hand and said, "This demon has a bad temper, I can not teach, let's return it back to Bi Qingshen Jun."

"Do not worry~ Do not worry~" The Blue Feather Goddess wasn't

nervous or in a rush, she continued to ask me, "Have you never had tea?"

I glared at the bad guy Teacher Huang, and then gave a big grin to the Blue Feather Goddess and said, "I often see Bi Qingshen Jun drinking tea, but I have never drank it before, I did not think it would be this bad!"

"But.....why do other people like to drink it?" The Blue Feather Goddess suggested a question to me.

I held my head and thought for a very long time, and ultimately replied, "Is it because they have strange tastes?"

"Do you like eating fish?" The Blue Feather Goddess asked again.

"I extremely like it!"

"But I do not like even a single bit of it, the smell of fish is strange." The Blue Feather Goddess frowned and said, "If I don't let Miao Miao eat fish, and to drink tea with me instead, would that be good?"

"Not good!" I rapidly shook my head, "Or you can eat fish with me, don't drink tea!"

"Why should I have the same interests as you?" The Blue Feather Goddess smilingly asks me.

"Because.....because....." I stood up and walked around in circles, but I could not think of an answer.

"Miao Miao," The Blue Feather Goddess came towards me, touched my head, and softly said, "You can not always let other people accommodate to you, but learn to understand other people, just like how you like to eat fish, and how I like to drink tea. The students listening to Teacher Huang is the same thing, so you shouldn't be talking in class with Bai Cai to disrupt his lectures."

I seemed to understand and nodded, so I continued to ask, "Still, I do not like lectures, what happens if I like to speak?"

"You could speak later then, wait until after school to speak, Teacher Huang's lectures are put together with a lot of effort, you should be respectful to him." The Blue Feather Goddess poured another cup of tea

for me to try.

I cautiously brought the teacup up, took another sip, and found that in the tea was the taste of honey, very sweet, a little bit bitter, but very delicious.

“This tea has honey and flowers added to it, do you like it?” She asked.

I swiftly nodded, and then finished the remaining tea.

The Blue Feather Goddess told me, “Some things, if you change the way you look at it, you will discover that they can become very interesting. In class, you can learn a lot of things you did not know in the past, why do you not try to listen to the lectures?”

“But, he hit me!” I quickly reported on Teacher Huang, and pitifully show her my swollen and red hands.

Blue Feather Goddess looked back to the blue and black Teacher Huang, she touched my paws, and said, “Miao Miao, when you were little, have you been hit by your father before?”

“Miao Miao doesn’t have a father!” I immediately replied.

“Then have you been hit by your shifu Bi Qingshen Jun?” She asked again.

I nodded, “He hit my butt.”

“When he hit you, were you angry at him?”

I shook my head, “Shifu is nice to me, so he hits me, I am not angry.”

“Why is it that when Teacher Huang hits you, you are angry?”

“Because.....he can not beat me!”

Blue Feather Goddess suddenly spread a murderous aura from her body, enveloping the entire house, causing me to shiver and escape outside of the house. But I did not expect her to turn around and catch up to me in a flash, she stopped in front of the door and recovered all the murderous energy, she gently said to me, “Then, if someone can beat you, they will be able to hit you, and make you listen?”

“No.....” I lowered my head regretfully.

The Blue Feather Goddess touched my head and said, “Do you understand what you did wrong?”

I nodded my head and did not speak.

“Go apologize, if you know your wrong doings and reflect upon them, you are a good child.” The Blue Feather Goddess said softly.

I stumbled towards Teacher Huang, I carefully raised my head up, stared at him, and whispered, “Miao Miao is wrong.....Teacher Huang don’t be mad.....”

“Let it pass.....I did not teach you well, I was too impatient.....” The Teacher Huang beside me talked nonstop, he gently touched his purple face, looked at me, sighed, and then went to the Blue Feather Goddess and bowed, “My student acted on impulse, I was unable to teach my student in accordance with her aptitude, I ask shifu for her forgiveness.”

“This is very good, you go back to teaching first, and let this demon cat accompany me for a conversation.” The Blue Feather Goddess nodded with satisfaction and poured tea for me to drink.

I happily sat down and talked to her and discovered all sorts of principles and reasons, but it was very simple, she also told me many interesting stories, and I was always made to understand something.

The time unconsciously flew by, the sky began to darken, and I found that it was time for me to leave, but before I left, I curiously asked her one last question, “What is a father?”

“It is someone with blood relations to you, from birth, they will love you very much and will take care of you, the so-called Shifu is only half of a father, but a Shifu will still love you and take care of you.” The Blue Feather Goddess thought for a long time before giving me an answer.

So I happily left with Jin Wen and Wawa.

On the way back, the both of them realized that it the Blue Feather Goddess did not want to report this to Bi Qingshen Jun, so they were



relieved, and desperately told me not to act recklessly in the future, and not to start fights, and if there was something I didn't understand, I should ask them first.

I quickly nodded.

Bi Qingshen Jun was waiting for me to be let out of school in the mountain valley, I happily ran into his arms, rubbed a few times, and began to tell him what happened today. He was angry at first, but became joyful, he kept commending Blue Feather Goddess for her methods, and how she was able to teach me so much reason, and that he would later personally deliver medicine to Teacher Huang as an apology.

Back at Xuan Qing Palace, he asked some servants to brew some flower tea to enjoy together, I drank and drank, and suddenly remembered today's problem, so I stared at Bi Qingshen Jun's face, and said very seriously, "Today, I discovered a huge secret."

"What secret?" Bi Qingshen Jun leisurely asks while drinking his tea.

"Shifu is actually my father!" I said loudly.

Bi Qingshen Jun spat out his mouthful of tea.....and continued to cough for a long long time.....

"Then should I call you father?" I curiously asked.

"No!!!!!" Bi Qingshen Jun's roar shook the heavens.....

What did I say wrong again this time.....

# Chapter 39: Shen Jun's Present

Because of the father problem, Bi Qingshen Jun was angry for a long time....he had a darkened face and refused to talk to me, so I rolled onto the ground to flatter and please him....

Mo Lin that shameless freeloader came right when it was time for dinner, thus I quickly rushed to the door, ready to evict him out of the house.

But I had not expected that stupid idiot Jin Wen to have already guided him inside.

This is definitely out of the questions, even if he comes in I will throw him back out, just when I was about to pounce at him, Mo Lin raised up his right hand, "Miao Miao~, look what good food I have brought you~"

The cat-alluring aroma wafted by, I sniffed the air and saw that in his hands were a greasy paper bag filled with what seemed to be delicious roasted chicken.

So I happily rushed over to him, looked at the bribery in his hands, and did not play the chase him out game today, only wanting to run away and find a quiet place to feast on the chicken.

Mo Lin quietly followed me, while I was eating and did not notice my surroundings, he lightly picked up my front paws and pinched my paw pads a few times, and creepily said, "Really soft, this is really fun...."

I turned around and used my hind legs to quickly kick away this crazy uncle, he saw that I really did not want to be disturbed, so he sadly left to look for Bi Qingshen Jun to drink tea and play chess with.

After eating and becoming all satisfied, Wawa familiarly comes closer to clean all around my mouth, I raised my tail up and hastily ran towards Bi Qingshen Jun's room, in case that mental person decided to poison him.

But, before I even got to the door, I heard Mo Lin's thundering laughter, "She actually called you father!! Called you father?!! Hahahaha...."

“What’s so funny?” Bi Qingshen Jun’s voice was trembling with anger, definitely not courteous.

Mo Lin’s voice was immediately lowered, “I say, mind you, even if the whole world knows your thoughts, besides that silly cat, they would understand straight away.”

“I.....what kind of thoughts would I have!!” Bi Qingshen Jun sounded flustered, “She is free of wicked intentions, and she is so dedicated, how could I have such outrageous thoughts!”

“Pffftt!” Mo Lin started laughing again, “I only wanted to say that you take good care of your apprentice, what were you thinking?”

“Mo Lin you bastard!” Bi Qingshen Jun angrily slammed the table.....

Nice, he finally understands that that guy is a bastard, thus I joyfully run inside, jump on Bi Qingshen Jun’s thighs, and give Mo Lin a ‘why aren’t you leaving glare’.

Bi Qingshen Jun gently touch my hair, his expression was a little flustered, “When did you come in?”

“Just now!” I quickly rubbed him a few times, changed into human form, and nestled into his arms.

Mo Lin gracefully stood up, his face wanting to laugh but not daring to do so, he excused himself, and went towards the door, and then whispered something into head servant Xiaolin’s ears, causing him to quickly enter to clean up the broken table.....

Bi Qingshen Jun looked at me, and hesitantly said, “Did you know, you can’t just casually climb on a man’s thigh?”

“I’ve climbed on many people’s thighs.” I proudly said.

Bi Qingshen Jun’s expression changed, his eyes suddenly contained some murderous aura.

I quickly sat down and started counting on my fingers, “Yin Zi, Bull Devil, Wawa, Jin Wen, You, Luo Sha.....”

“As a cat, or as a person?” Bi Qingshen Jun coldly asked.

I blankly gave him a stare, “Thighs are not that big! If I turn into a person, I can not sleep!”

He let out a relieved sigh, and did not say anything.....

Soon after, Xiaolin brought along pageboy Yu Guan inside to sweep the debris and bring it away. Bi Qingshen Jun held me and brought me to the sleeping chamber, placed me on the soft bed, and then brought out a colourful box.

When I opened the box, the box suddenly emitted rays, and a fragrant aroma. Inside, was a beautiful gold colour bell carved with some unknown text.

Bi Qingshen Jun hesitantly picked up the collar, and said to me, “This.....will you wear it?”

“Yes!” I readily answered without thinking, this collar looked very pretty, and the sound of the bell was clear and crisp, so it was to my liking very much.

“If you put on this collar, no matter where you are, I will know.” Bi Qingshen Jun softly explained, “Are you willing to wear it?”

“Willing!” I looked at the colour of the bell and answered extremely quickly and straightforwardly, completely forgetting that if I break another vase, then I am unable to hide from him.....

Bi Qingshen Jun finally smiled, he carefully took the collar and placed the collar on me, and then gently embraced me with his arms, “I hope you will stay with me forever.”

These words, as if lightning had struck my memories, suddenly caused me to remember that year, that day, I had seen him before, and it was him that left me there, abandoning me that time.....

In my heart, I suddenly began to feel hurt, as if I was pricked by needles, so I dipped my head down not wanting to speak for a long time.

“You don’t want to?” Bi Qingshen Jun’s voice sounded nervous.

“I’m afraid.....” I sadly said, “I’m afraid that one day you will no longer

want Miao Miao.....just like that time, abandoning me.....and no matter how long I waited, you did not return.....”

“That time.....I had not thought about wanting to take in a demon as a disciple, and at that time, I had an urgent matter to attend to, so it was inconvenient.....” Bi Qingshen Jun hastily explained.

“Did you go back to look for me?” I asked.

“I.....thought you would be gone.”

“I waited for you for three whole days.....”

“I’m sorry.....” Bi Qingshen Jun looked down sadly,

“Hee Hee~” I laughed all of a sudden, and threw myself into his arms, and said happily, “That’s okay! You finally came and picked me up!”

Bi Qingshen Jun’s eyes instantly lit up, as if thousands of lanterns lighting up at the same time, he then closed his eyes, closing away the lit up stars in his eyes, “You are not angry?”

“Why should I be angry? You came to find me,” I desperately shook my head, and then looked at him, puzzled and asked, “But at that time, why had I wanted to go with you? This I can not think of why.”

“Then you should think about it slowly, time is long, very long.” Bi Qingshen Jun whispered as he kissed my hair.

He wanted to continue kissing downward, but I discovered that there was a large crystal mirror in the corner off to the side, and rushed to it, and then stared at myself in the mirror. I spun left and right, staring at the bell in the mirror, and found that it became more and more cute, so I started to call out “Meow Meow~”.

When I turned into a cat, I was surprised to that the bell on my neck automatically reduced its size, still very cute!

Therefore I quickly ran out, wanting to let Wawa and Jin Wen a look at my bell, but suddenly from inside the bell, came Bi Qingshen Jun’s voice, “Miao Miao, this bell has magical properties over thousands of miles, moreover, this bell contains with my blood, so if you read aloud my name

three times in your head, I will be able to hear you.”

Amazing! So amusing! I was so happy that I started rolling on the ground, the crisp sound of the bell kept ringing, and Jin Wen and Xiaolin expressed their appreciation and admiration for me, except for the only clear minded person Wawa, she said, “This is good, in the future I won’t have to be afraid of you sneaking up to scare me! Shen Jun really is thoughtful.”

I then remember the problem with hunting, so I suddenly became depressed and my expression fell apart.....

# Chapter 40: Happy Enemies

Early morning the next day, Wawa once again dragged me up from bed, and after dressing up, she made me go to school half-asleep.

I lazily turn back into a cat, continuing to sleep in Bi Qingshen Jun's arms until we arrived at school, he told me that this is not good, in the future, he wants me to be able to go to school by myself.....so I was thrown by the foot of the mountain, thus I had to go to class with Wawa and Jin Wen.

Waking up early is so hateful.....

The only good things about the morning is that the air is particularly fresh, you can even smell the dewy taste of water and birds perched up on the branches. There was a lot of lively chitter and tweeting, but unfortunately when I approached, they were all scared away by the sound of the bell.....

The flowers of all four seasons bloomed, and Jin Wen and Wawa were very noisy with their chitter chatter, telling me that they want to return and go play. I only like flowers with a relative light scent, so they choose the jasmine flower to mess around with my sensitive nose, causing me to let out a few loud sneezes.

In the distance, came the scent of a dog, making me become alert, and as I walked closer, I found that it was Xiao Tian holding a bunch of red roses standing under a large tree in a daze. His face was still flushed, his smile showing off two rows of teeth, and I had no clue to why his head was bowed down.

This bastard must hang around dogs often, and the ones that like dogs are definitely not good people. I immediately pulled the Wawa beside me to detour around and avoid him.

But I did not expect that the thing you most wanted to avoid will always be even easier to run into, that dog-like bastard suddenly jumped up, like a hungry evil spirit chasing me! While running, he kept waving the roses in his hand!

“Meow!” The me that originally planned to carefully detour around him let out a cry from the pursuit, I quickly fled, hoping to get as far away from him as possible, the further the better. Because the smell of that bastard caused me to feel too uncomfortable.

“Miss Miao Miao!” His speed was very good, and from his mouth came loud yelling.

I turned my head around and discovered that the weirdo was running like a madman, and was about to catch up with me, thus I immediately picked up my speed. I abruptly crawled up the mountain, repeatedly asking myself why I am so unlucky.....

“Miss Miao Miao! Hold on!” The madman was chasing even more excitedly now, the roses in his hand were scattered on the ground.

I frantically tried to outrun him, I ran faster and faster, but when I reached the summit, there was no place else to run to, there was only a tall pine tree standing at the peak, so I dexterously climbed the tree with my hands and feet, and wickedly scolded, “What exactly do you want?”

Xiao Tian stopped and was huffing like he had asthma, he raised his head to look up at me and revealed his teeth-showing grin, he raised his hands to show me the half-withered roses, and stammered, “This.....these flowers.....it is a gift for Miss Miao Miao.....”

“You cat liar!” I was so angry, I threw a pine cone and viciously hit him with it, and loudly said, “Do you so desperately chase me if you wanted to gift me with something? You definitely want to desperately fight me!”

“No, no!” Xiao Tian started sweating cold sweat, “That’s because Miss Miao Miao ran away when she saw me.....so I chased after you.....”

I gave him a few dubious glances, still feeling nervous all around, and that bastard’s face, I do not know why, but whenever I see it, I have an urge to attack him. But Bi Qingshen Jun said I was not allowed fight.....so I suppressed my urge.

“Miss Miao Miao.....” Xiao Tian’s tone became pathetic, the rose petals from his roses kept falling, “I’m not a bad person.....”



I warily looked at him again, I carefully slipped down the tree and got closer, he excitedly brought the roses in front of me. The roses were fragrant, causing my sensitive nose to itch, and this time I could not help but want to sneeze, and so I quickly took a few steps back.

I did not expect that bastard to follow me step for step, stuffing the roses to my face, and when I could no longer hold it in any more, my sneezes broke out one after another non stop.

Xiao Tian was puzzled and asked, “Miss Miao Miao, are you ok? Is it because the wind on the mountain top is especially strong that you have caught a cold?”

“Cold my ass!” I smacked away his roses while I quickly stumbled down the mountain, that bastard is too much! Why is it that he knows I’m afraid of pollen?!

Xiao Tian hurried to catch up with me, “How about I take you to the celestial Mo Lin for a look?”

I turned around and gaped at him, and suddenly understood the schemes and tricks of this person! It turned out that he and Mo Lin are in it together! Deliberately using pollen to bully me! Not a good person!

“Get lost!” I irritably and furiously kicked him, disregarding his shouts and yells from behind, I ran without turning back.....

By the mountain side, Wawa and Jin Wen were still running, when the two of them see me return, they anxiously asked, “What happened?”

I quickly went and dragged them in the direction of the school, we walked as I complained about the evil intentions of that bad guy, letting them be careful, and telling them that he is definitely a madman! A mentally ill person!

Jin Wen was flabbergasted, she did not understand and asked, “I think that person is probably the disciple that Erlangshen Jun took in, Xiao Tian Quan. He is Erlangshen’s scout, and is responsible for inspecting the mortal realm, and occasionally, he would come to the school to have an audience with the Blue Feather Goddess. A famed man notorious for

being honest, how could he be a bad person?”

“He must be! He and Mo Lin are in it together!” I held onto Jin Wen and seriously said, “You must not get too close with Mo Lin, or else he will teach you bad things!”

“Oh~” Jin Wen understood and nodded, and then let out a relieved sigh, “So it was actually nothing, so much for me worrying.”

“What nothing? I met a mentally ill patient!” I saw that she had not listen to my teachings, and anxiously stomped with one foot.

Jin Wen and Wawa just touched my head and said, “We know, we know~”

Not listening to the cat’s teaching! In the future you will suffer! I’m so angry!

The three of us noisily walked to school, and by the time we got there, Teacher Huang had not come yet, but Bai Cai was carefully holding her textbooks and reciting them aloud. When other people were talking with her, it came out her other ear, she only said that she mustn’t spoil Master Zhao’s time and money, and must be efficient.

Her attitude for learning was very good and very proper, but it only made me bored. I did not expect there to be a little miss in purple clothes to stare at me with wide eyes, she smilingly said, “Big Sister Miao Miao, you are so powerful! Can I play together with you?”

I looked up, this little girl appeared very cute, her head was full of long and pink hair tied into a bun, she had blush on her face as well as watery purple eyes. Her eyes were much lighter than Wawa’s eyes, also, she was dressed very delicately, with a lot of flowers, jewelry, and make-up.

Seeing that I had no response, she enthusiastically continued, “Yesterday, your fight was so amazing! I worship you!”

Hearing her praise myself, I could not help but raise my tail up and said, “Hey~ when I fight, of course it’s going to be awesome!”

“I am Bai Hua Fairy’s disciple Die Xiao Zi (lit. little purple butterfly),”

The little girl stared at my face with astonishment and admiration, her eyes full of stars, “I.....is it possible for me to become your friend?”

I was going to answer when, next to me came a contemptuous voice, “Based on you, you ugly oddity? Everyday unless your appearance changed, then who would like upon you?”

I turned around and stared, it was a blue haired boy with slender eyes, he seemed a little fierce, he had thin lips, and appeared very arrogant, this time he was only looking at Die Xiao Zi with a wry face.

Die Xiao Zi immediately shouted back with rage, “You stupid lizard! Whenever I see you, you are so hateful, you should just roll off to one side!”

“You idiot! You ugly person, you’re just a sentimental person wasting you’re affection!”

“You dunce! You have eyes that slant backwards and talk nonsense!”

“You are more stupid than a pig!”

“You are duller than a donkey!”

These two people kept arguing back and forth endlessly, my head is going big from listening to this.....

What in the world is this.....

# Chapter 41: The Word Spring Is Very Important

“Your head is big and is unproportional to your body! And what butterfly, you look like an unevolved caterpillar!”

“You triangle eyed green skin long-tongued idiot! I, a caterpillar can evolve into a butterfly! You can be an evil lizard your whole life then!”

“You’re a stupid idiot!”

“You’re a piece of garbage!”

Die Xiao Zi and that blue hair little boy kept arguing, I listened with great curiosity, and Wawa beside me anxiously shouted, “Hey knock it off! Knock it off!”

Off to the side, there was a white-haired girl with ice blue eyes, she stood up and said coldly, “Just let them do whatever, there’s not a day where these two aren’t arguing.”

Die Xiao Zi immediately let out a ‘wa’ and started to cry, “Han Jing Jiějiě\*, how can you say that about me! It’s not me that started it, it’s Shao Zhong that won’t stop bothering me!”

[TN] : Jiějiě is like the female version of Gēgē. It used to call an older sister, someone older than you or someone with more seniority.

That little boy called Shao Zhong seeing her cry, continued to make stupid faces and pulled her hair, “Hey ugly, what are you going to do if I want to bully you?!”

“My hair! It’s really hard to comb and style!” Die Xiao Zi cried even more pitifully.

Wawa hurriedly rushed towards them, helping her fix her hair, “I will help you redo your hair, so don’t cry.”

Han Jing went to the side of the lizard Shao Zhong and coldly sneered, “I heard that there are some idiots likes to bully the girl they like, I didn’t know you were that type of person.”

Shao Zhong blushed and rushed to shout back at her, “Who would like that ugly person!”

The scene was full crying, arguing, comforting, irony, and studying, so in short, it was a complete mess. I lied down onto the table and watched with interest, after Wawa finished comforting one, she would have to go comfort another, and Jin Wen, she was checking herself out in the mirror, completely ignoring the surrounding scene.

Suddenly, from the door, someone shouted, “Teacher Huang is coming!”

These words seemed to have come from the yellow weasel.....

All the children immediately sat down in their respective places and the chaotic noises moments before turned into silence. Everyone worked hard to study their books, and before I even had the chance to turn around, I was grabbed by Wawa and dragged back to my seat. She quietly whispered to me that I should be obedient and listen well, even Jin Wen shot me a sharp glance to indicate that I was not to speak during class.....

When Teacher Huang came in, he glance all around and then said with satisfaction, “Everyone is very hard-working, very good, very good.”

After saying that, he picked a book from his hands, and began the lesson. I understood that the topic was about the beauty of spring, and that there were many poems praising spring, such as the ‘The Breeze of a White Spring Day is the Most Fragrant’.

[TN] : ^^ I really suck at poetry XP

It was complete nonsense! What does spring and fragrance even have in common? The only things that are fragrant are roasted chicken and grilled fish! And these you can find all year round! Why is only spring fragrant? Why not call it ‘The Fragrance of Fish is the Most Fragrant’.

I used my paws to touch my head, and suddenly remembered that I had some education in culture, so I told Wawa about my thoughts, and then she stared at me blankly.....

Suddenly, there was a flash within my mind, in my eyes was the word ‘spring’ written on a book, that.....didn’t that book Luo Sha gave me have

the word spring on it?

In the past, I searched for a very long time in Bi Qingshen Jun's room, and I still did not find it! And since I am literate now, doesn't this give me an upper hand this time?

"Heheh," I giggled for a very long time, I quickly asked Teacher Huang to teach me the word spring, and then diligently copied the word many times, to ensure that this word was etched into my mind.

Teacher was very touched and praised me while touching my head, "Everyone should be like classmate Miao Miao, although her basic skills are poor, she is very hard-working and diligent."

"Meow woo~" Hearing the praise, my heart felt very happy, and did not think he was hateful anymore, so I smiled to him everyday, and as a result was a bit embarrassed and blushed.....

Spring, spring, spring.....three words, starting with the word spring, inside there were many paintings in the book.

After school was over and after coming back to Xuan Qing Palace, I noticed that Bi Qingshen Jun had left for something and had not returned yet, so I hastily ran to his study, rummaging around to find the erotica.

As a matter of fact, Bi Qingshen Jun had a lot of books, in his bookshelf, there were many books that started with the word spring, but most were four or five words, and in total, there were five three worded books. Three of the books had either the spring word in the middle or in the rear, and two were full of dense text with no pictures, so they can't be the erotica.

I combed and combed, and searched and searched, and finally in the bottom most corner of a bookcase, I pulled out a book with the word 'spring' written on it, and the title was only three words! It looked similar to the one that was confiscated!

I happily opened the book, and inside were many beautiful paintings, including paintings of men and women doing stuff that I did not know of, and as I was studying, the sound of Bi Qingshen Jun's footsteps came near.

Must quickly hide! I quickly looked around turning back into a cat, I readily picked up the erotica, and hid in the largest gap beneath the bookcase, waiting and ready to escape.

Bi Qingshen Jun came near the room and saw that everywhere was a mess, he hesitated for a moment, his mouth forming a smile, he took several steps forward touching his sword and drinking some tea, and then dragged a chair and sat in front of the bookcase I was hiding in. He took out a guqin\* and gently fiddled with it.

[TN] : A guqin is a stringed instrument with many strings.

Woo woo.....this way, I definitely can't escape.....with the erotica in my mouth, and hiding under the bookcase, my heart began to feel a little anxious. I stared at the person blocking my way, but not daring to make a sound, only obediently listening to his playing.

Bi Qingshen Jun's slender fingers were very beautiful and graceful, like butterflies on the strings, the music was long and crisp, but unfortunately, playing music has no effect on a cat.....

As he was playing, he suddenly sang out, "The kitty hides, not on the east wall, but under the shelf."

I understood the last sentence, his playing suddenly stopped, and then he stared and smiled at me hiding under the bookcase, he did not speak, so I put on a long face and crawled out, ready to hand over the erotica and confess, not wanting to get spanked again.

Bi Qingshen Jun picked up the erotica from the ground, turned a few pages, and then lifted me onto his lap, he did not appear to be angry, and let me turn back into human form and viewed the book together.

He said, "It will be good for you if you study these books more in the future, where ever you don't understand I can explain to you."

How come he's not angry? So I quickly began to read the book, flipping through the book, I found that everything was too abstruse, I could not see how that and special bed techniques had anything in common.

"Beautiful, right? You are free to learn more." Bi Qingshen Jun patiently

taught.

Could it be that my comprehension is too low? I turned around and humbly asked for advice. But I did not expect him to gently touch my head, and softly spoke instead, "Look at these great scenery produced by famous artists, there are great benefits in learning these."

After saying that, he pointed to the beautiful diagrams of mountains and rivers, and a painting of a cat chasing a butterfly, and then explained how the beauty was coming her hair on painting eleven, and finally he collapsed laughing.....

Having no culture is wrong.....



# Chapter 42: Love Letter Crisis

The humiliation incident with the erotica caused a spark to ignite within me to want to gain knowledge! I seriously studied for seven whole days! This is definitely a major breakthrough, and is definitely not easy! It was enough to make Wawa burst into tears, and Xiaolin praising me that I would have a good future ahead of me! It caused Jin Wen to speak highly of me to Bi Qingshen Jun for three whole days! And Bi Qingshen Jun was so excited that he went to Blue Feather Goddess and gifted her an extravagant(aka heavy) gift, almost even calling her mentor!

After seven days of hard work, I finally learned twenty simple characters, and then.....and then.....there isn't anymore and then.....and after I had finished the torturous period of memorizing the three words of the erotica, I began to quickly look for that book.....

Unfortunately.....Bi Qingshen Jun's hiding techniques were even stronger than that of a dog's, I turned the study upside down, and even the little pearls of Bi Qingshen Jun's were ripped apart, but I could still not find the erotica that he had hidden. In desperation, I had temporarily given up, and continued to listen to stories in class, laziness took over me and I no longer wanted to write.....

The weather in the heavenly realm was always sunny and nice, Zi Xiao Die liked how I was not like my usual self, practically idolizing me like I was her number one idol, and Shao Zhong followed us every single day, bickering with Xiao Die. I do not know how they can invent so many new words to argue with each other, even the never smiling Han Jing next to me explained, "Whether it be people or monsters, if one was to be pushed into a hopeless situation, their infinite creativity would burst out."

I thought that Han Jing's words made a lot of sense, by the looks of it, she seemed very knowledgeable.

Bai Cai was still desperately studying in her spare time, and the time she had to chat with everyone was very much, her speech was also very respectable with a lot of manners. But every time I talk with her, she

would talk up things like worldly prices, such as how one jin\* of bai cai was three pennies, and one jin of pork was twenty pennies.....this kind of fascination in her eyes had caused me to almost betray my most favourite fish, and believe that money was the most beautiful thing in the whole world.....

[TN] : Jin is like a measurement thingy for weight similar to lb or kg

In short.....spending time with everyone and playing together at school made me very happy, and during class, the only things I remember are the interesting stories that Teacher Huang tell me.....

The story he told us today, was about a traveler that was lost in the woods, a rabbit, a bear, and a fox felt sorry for this poor man, so they had decided to rescue him. The bear collected some fish and the fox harvested some grapes for the traveler to eat, but the rabbit was unable to collect any food, so the felt ashamed and hung its ears low. The rabbit thought for a very long time, and finally when the traveler had created a fire, the rabbit threw itself into the fire, throwing away its life for food for the traveler. The traveler therefore understood the true meaning of life, and understood the significance of the rabbit's sacrifice.

I thought that the was really stupid, and since the bear and fox already found food for the traveler, why would he have to go and die? And also, that traveler wasn't even a relative or a someone he knew, he wasn't even his friend, why would he die for him?

When I brought this question up, Teacher Huang thought for a very long time, he did not give me an answer, he only said, "This is a story in the Buddhist scriptures, and the most important lesson of it is that one would be able to have a spirit that would sacrifice and devote themselves to others, and thinking of others before yourself."

I gave a nod that appeared like I understood, but I didn't. When I returned Xuan Qing Palace I asked Bi Qingshen Jun about this problem, "Shifu, if I was that rabbit, should I or should I not jump into that fire to roast myself for the traveler to eat?"

Bi Qingshen Jun frowned and immediately said, "You are absolutely not

allowed to do such a stupid thing!”

I pounced onto his body and rubbed a few times, smiled and said, “Understood, shifu is definitely the best!”

He lovingly touched my head, continued to pick away the fish bones, and fed me fish meat.

The next morning, I was reluctantly dragged out of bed by Wawa to go to school, and at the break before class started, Xiao Die suddenly and covertly came up to me, she handed me a letter, and mysteriously said, “This letter is from Xiao Tian gēgē, he wanted me to give this for you, and you absolutely must not let others see it!”

After she finished, she blushed and dubiously smiled to me a few times and then quickly ran away.

I curiously opened the letter.....but then I became sad to see that there were so many words that I did not know of.....

Something something day.....something something flowers, and something something fight.....and finally I read what the inscriptions had said, something something noon.....

I discovered that in the whole text, I actually knew five words, so my heart couldn't help but feel a little smug, but I still unfortunately could not figure out what he had wanted to say.....I really wanted to ask Wawa and Jin Wen, but suddenly remembered that I absolutely can not show anybody.....leaving me with the only option of giving up.

I sniffed the letter once more, and found that there was a scent of a dog, that bastard Xiao Tian definitely isn't a good thing, I also had serious doubts and suspicion that the letter he gave me was a letter for a fight.....wanting to fight me at some place.....

Beating up that guy, I did not mind, but I did not know where the location was, and the lost could only blame myself for my intelligence and so I stuffed the letter madly back into my waist band Wawa had made for me, and did not think about it any longer.....

However, I did not expect that the next day, Xiao Die would come

smilingly and deliver me another letter, and said that it was only for me to see. But it was even worse this time, inside, I could only recognize three words! So I angrily tore the letter apart!

In the following days, Xiao Tian delivered a letter for each day, my enthusiasm for having a duel was moved a little by him, so I asked Xiao Die, and shyly confessed, “The place written on the top here, where is it.....”

“If you didn’t know the direction, why didn’t you ask me earlier!” Xiao Die stared stunned at me, and quickly gave me an understanding smile, “Also, Miao Miao jiějiě hasn’t been in the heavenly realm for a very long time and also does not like traveling around, and the place written at the top is not far from here, it’s only ten miles from here, and you better go quick and by yourself! Xiao Tian has been sad for many days now, saying that you don’t care about him and is ignoring him~”

After explaining, she smiled to me again, and cheerfully exclaimed as she ran back, Shao Zhong also followed her back, and continued their endless daily routine of bickering, weeping, and wailing.

As for this fighting thing, I certainly would not tell Wawa and Jin Wen in fear that they would be in my way of fighting him, therefore, after school had ended, I arbitrarily gave an excuse to leave them, and left towards the direction Xiao Die pointed me to, towards the Misty Cloud Plains.

And Xiao Tian, he was sitting under a tree in Misty Cloud Plains waiting for me, he dress particularly energetic today, his red eyes after seeing me, excitedly changed and lit up, and his whole body jumped up. The flow of his actions were beautiful and in sync, with only a few pieces a grass on his black leather armor.

“You.....you came.....” He patted the dust on his body, and stammered.

“Ah.....you waited long!” I gave him a splendid smile.

Xiao Tian idiotically stared at me and did not speak, his face was flushed red, his hands compressed into fists, his body trembling slightly, I did not know if he was planning some sort of attack prior to the start of

the fight.

I have not fought anyone for a very long time, so I licked my lips with excitement, and happily asked, "Let's start now?"

# Chapter 43: Second Fight With Xiao Tian

The leaves on the tree gently drifted down, and the light breeze softly blew past creating several gusts of air, gradually flying further away.....

I drew out my demonic powers slowly, my claws slightly stretched out and protruding, ready and prepared to attack, and concentrating on the man who was in front of me and his every single move and action, ready to launch the offensive.

Xiao Tian seemed hesitant, he stood there like a wooden statue, looking at me intently, he was seemingly covered in flaws all over, but most likely it is a trap, waiting for me to make the first attack and then counterattacking me.

“Start?” After a long time of preparation, he finally made a slight movement, his mouth issuing the declaration of battle.

An opportunity! I quickly leaped up, lifted up one of my legs planning to strike his head, and turned around mid-air and grabbed onto his head viciously with my heaven shattering claws, my tail sweeping past his eyes at the same time.

Xiao Tian took several steps back, fell flat onto the ground, and on his hands popped out a pair of steel claws slashing horizontally across, I had been fiercely on offensive, but he did not seem to even want to fight back or even want to make a move.

He’s looking down on me! After understanding this truth, I became angry, and quickly released a chain of attacks towards him, he hurried to dodge, causing me to destroy and take down a large tree, he then hastily rushed forward and grabbed a hold of my arms, stopping my attacks.

Very good! I immediately slipped away from him, using my legs, I repeatedly kicked at him, and Xiao Tian finally fell for my trick. Getting kicked by me, he fell to the ground holding his stomach and called out ‘aigoo’, and then I hurriedly pounced towards him and viciously took a bite out of his neck to seal the victory.

“Miss Miao Miao! What is this.....” Xiao Tian repeatedly screams out miserably, before he even had the chance to finish speaking, he was pushed over and wrestled onto the ground by me. I spread his arms apart and bit onto the front of his throat, limiting his ability to speak.

“Heheh~” The outcome has finally been settled, I proudly think about what to do with him and how to deal with my spoils of war, and somehow seemed familiar with how I dealt with a demon a long time ago.

Unexpectedly, from behind me, came the sound of Jin Wen’s calling, “Miao Miao! Miao Miao! Where are you?”

I hurriedly used my fists to knock Xiao Tian out, and then sat on top of his body and greeted, “I’m over here!”

Jin Wen hurriedly came over, gave a stare to the person beneath me on the ground, and then glanced at Xiao Tian’s current condition, and then questioned, “What were you guys doing?”

I immediately rushed to defend my innocence, “It was he who came to me, gave me a declaration for battle, and wanted to start a fight! Miao Miao did not provoke this fight! I am very obedient!”

“What declaration of battle?” Jin Wen’s forehead was dripping with cold sweat, she gave another glance at the fainted Xiao Tian, and hesitated for a moment, she seemed to have forgotten about his existence, and held my hands and said, “Get up, let’s hurry and go back.....don’t cause anymore mischief here.....if we go back very late, Bi Qingshen Jun will be angry.”

When her voice faded, Bi Qingshen Jun’s voice came from the bell on my neck, “Miao Miao? It’s almost dark, how come you aren’t back yet?”

I was afraid he would be angry, so I decided I wouldn’t fight any longer, and quickly off Xiao Tian and followed Jin Wen home.....

Bi Qingshen Jun was walking around in circles waiting for me to return, when he saw me, he seemed to be very happy and touched my forehead, and asked me what I had learned. I immediately told him that I learned two words today and he nodded with satisfaction, and did not ask why I did not home immediately after school.

I did not expect that Jin Win would actually report everything today to Bi Qingshen Jun, including the fight with Xiao Tian, and the result was that I had to stay in and be lectured by Bi Qingshen Jun just before dinner, as well as being questioned about what had happened.

Seeing me nod my head in denial only led him to have further suspicions, so I obediently took out the letter from my waistband Xiao Tian had given me and handed it to him and confessed to him, “It was him that wanted to fight with me.....it was not my intention.....so don’t scold me.....”

Bi Qingshen Jun took the letter and his face had changed colours, he earnestly asked me, “This is the declaration for a fight?”

“I think so.....” I scratched my ears, and bewilderedly replied, “If this isn’t a declaration for a fight, then what is it?”

“Do you recognize the words on the letter?” He continued to ask.

I proudly replied, “Recognize five!”

“Mmm, in an article with over a thousand words, you can only recognize five words, definitely an improvement.” Bi Qingshen Jun started to chuckle lightly, he touched my head, praised and then asked, “When did you and Xiao Tian meet?”

I raised my head up, thought for a bit, and then said, “On the first day of school, me and Teacher Huang had a fight, he came over and said some weird stuff.”

“Before this, you’ve never seen him before?” Bi Qingshen Jun glanced at the letter again.

I nodded my head to indicate that I had no impression of him.

“Speaking of which.....Miao Miao, your memory doesn’t seem to be too good?” Bi Qingshen Jun took me into his arms and sat down.

“Wrong,” I firmly rejected this looking down on my intelligence, and quickly gave convincing evidence, “Yesterday I ate sea bass, the day before I ate a yellow croaker, and the day before that, I ate lobster! And it was



roasted!”

“Ten days ago, I took you to Star Cliff to view and play, we met a fairy, do you still remember her face?” Bi Qingshen Jun smiled and asked.

“Uhhh.....” I began to think very hard.

“Don’t think anymore.” Bi Qingshen Jun gave me an understanding look, and patted me on my head, “It’s getting late, today, Jin Wen made delicious roasted chicken.”

So I immediately jumped off his thighs, threw away all the questions I had in my head, and flew to the direction of the kitchen, wanting to quickly eat first.

While running, I seemed to have to have heard Bi Qingshen Jun mutter something, “Maybe I should go and speak with Erlangshen Jun to find out more about this matter.....”

He did not eat dinner before leaving for the door, even after I had become full from eating and drinking he had not returned yet, and Jin Wen kept asking why Xiao Tian would send me a letter for a fight. Is it because my words of rejection that day were too harsh, resulting in him becoming so angry?

How would I know the answer to this question! Wawa hearing the gossip, also came over and kept asking, and said enviously, “Xiao Tian is a man that’s honest and full of integrity, and in the heavenly realm, he’s very popular, and since he gave you flowers, you should consider him.”

Jin Wen mercilessly replied to her, “What nonsense!”

Wawa’s expression immediately changed, and hastily corrected herself, “Of course! He can’t even compare with the excellence of our Shen Jun or even half of him!” And then patted her chest and said to Jin Wen, “Fortunately you reminded me.....”

“You, you only look at appearances, and you don’t look at their inner nature, if this continues, you will never be promoted into head servant.” Jin Wen poked her forehead.

Wawa immediately became depressed.....

At night, Bi Qingshen Jun finally came back from the outside, I turned into my cat form and climbed onto his bed, rubbing his arms and ready to sleep, he patted my body and said, "In the future, do not accept flowers from other people, and do not randomly accept letters from other people."

"Miao Miao does not like roses." I lazily replied.

"What kind of flowers do you like?" Bi Qingshen Jun lied down and gently asked.

"The pollen musn't be too fragrant, bright colours....." I thought first, and then answered, "In the past, at Luoying Mountain, the wild Chrysanthemums were really pretty."

Bi Qingshen Jun nodded, and did not continue to speak.

And the next day, Wawa suddenly filled all the vases in the room with big blooms of wild Chrysanthemums.

# Chapter 44: Die Xiao Zi Is Missing

According to facts, fish is for eating, games are for playing, and going to school is a place for making new friends.

Unfortunately there were too many monsters and demons, the majority of them were studying very hard, like the already graduated Wawa and Jin Wen. Bai Cai and Han Jing were among the best, and me, Die Xiao Zi, and Shao Zhong were among the worst among the students....the demons secretly talked and decided that I would be the new chief of the young demon school, which made me particularly happy.

However, Die Xiao Zi suddenly disappeared, she did not come to school for two whole days, no one even caught a glimpse of her shadow.

The first person to discover this was Shao Zhong, his expression was uneasy, "I, the day before....when me and her played together, I accidentally pushed her onto the table, her forehead was injured, and then she ran away crying, and from then on, I haven't seen her."

As the chief of the young demon school, I expressed my disdain, "When I went to play and became tired of playing after a while, I would return by myself, I did that often in the past."

"But....I hurt her face...." Shao Zhong was extremely anxious, "That girl had always cherished her face the most, do you think something had happened?"

The Han Jing that was just reading a book suddenly sneered, "Is it because her disfigured face that she decided to commit suicide?"

"Nonsense!" Shao Zhong quickly shouted, "How could such a thing happen!"

Bai Cai then questioned, "Lost her way?"

Han Jing looked at Shao Zhong and continued to say, "There are a lot of forbidden places within the heavenly realm, maybe she went into one and died....or maybe...."

Shao Zhong started to sweat cold sweat, he immediately put away all

the things on his desktop. He did not wait for the teacher to come and left in a hurry, but Bai Cai had suddenly and unexpectedly blocked his way and said, "I suddenly remembered.....recently, near where Queen Mother of the West lives, there appeared an extremely atrocious monster.....scaring away many fairies and immortals....."

"So what?" Shao Zhong firmly pushes her arm aside, "I want to go find Xiao Zi."

Han Jing coldly said, "What she meant was that you look for someone to go in your replacement, so you don't go looking for death."

"A powerful monster?" I immediately got into high spirits, "Then let's go search in that direction!"

"Don't cause mischief!" Jin Wen and Wawa instantaneously shouted in unison together, "Master Shen Jun will be angry!"

I squinted my eyes and said slyly with a smile, "He's not at home, he's going to be away for two full weeks."

"Then we will wait for him to come back, and tell him to lock you into solitary confinement." These two henchmen did not give me face and continued to ridicule me, "If you leave and cause trouble today, we do not want to encounter with more problems."

Shao Zhong made a 'hmp' sound and immediately rushed out the door. Knowing that it was near the end of classes and seeing that he had still not returned, my heart started to have an uneasy feeling, so I decided that I would rather get hit and look go look for him, thus I quietly avoided them and ran out.....

The heavenly realm is actually really big, there were many many immortals and fairies. I was afraid that other people would recognize my face and return me to Bi Qingshen Jun, so I turned into a cat, secretly sniffed the ground for any traces of Shao Zhong, and ran in the cover of the clouds.

I arrived at a place after running for who knows how long, and in the distance came some playful sounds. I hurriedly rushed over there, and the

result was a misty jade pond, and inside the jade pond were several naked women playing around in the water. Clothing of all seven colours were hanging in trees, fluttering in the wind, like a one-sided flag.

I smelled the scent on the ground, and discovered that Shao Zhong seemed to be near, so I circled the vicinity a few times, and then suddenly heard a faint groan.

I immediately looked up, Shao Zhong had a green and swollen face, and was hanging off a tree, he stared at me with shock and embarrassment, and on his neck were four words: I AM XX.

This seemed very interesting, but unfortunately because the last two words contained too many strokes, I did not recognize it. I began to speculate, but finally decided that I would go ask Bi Qingshen Jun when I return.

Shao Zhong's face looked like he was about to cry, so I waved my hand at him, so he wouldn't have to wait any longer, and quickly leaped up to the top the tree, ready to free the ropes bounding him.

Unexpectedly, from behind, there came the shouts and calls of the women, "Where did another thief come from?"

The seven colours fluttered in the air and was coming towards me, I was busy untying the ropes around Shao Zhong with my mouth, and as I was anxiously trying to avoid them, I fell into their trap. I desperately struggled, trying to free myself from the growingly tight ropes.....and as I was dragged into the jade pond.....I was thrown in the water like a frog and made a 'plop' sound.

A delicate white hand reached out and tied me up like I was going to be made into cat soup. I saw a beautiful woman, she had widened almond eyes and exclaimed, "Oh it's a cat demon! How cute."

"Even a cat wants to be a thief? Hateful!" A woman beside her loudly scolded, "Tie it up and beat it, and then hang it together with the guy on the tree!"

"Elder sister.....this is a female cat demon?" Another voice along with

the sound of a zither passed through, “I heard that this kind of three coloured cat, the males are naturally born eunuchs\*.....”

\*Eunuch refers to men that are castrated

So.....the seven women, twelve.....fourteen eyes stared at me at the same time, and then lifted me up with their hands, flipped me over, continued to feel down, and examined to see if I was an eunuch.....

“Don’t!! Help!” I shouted desperately, however, no one payed me any attention, and the more they played with me the more excited they became, delightedly holding the devastated me in their arms.

From top to bottom, every inch of me had been touched.....even the paws and buttocks were no exceptions, this was unprecedented abuse.....they even prepared to give me a bath with acacias, pulled my bell, and then cheerfully asked, “Why don’t we take you home and raise you?”

“Don’t want!” I strongly opposed, but a celestial maiden held me tight into her embrace, nearly suffocating me.

“So cute! So cute! Fluffy! Whose household does this belong to?”

“It’s probably a pet, we will wait for someone looking for this cat in the future.....”

“We’re lucky to chance upon this beautiful cat demon, it’s all that stupid bird demon’s fault that suffocated to death.....”

“Give her a bow tie and tie it on its head, the bell isn’t cute enough.”

Everyone turned a deaf ear and opposed to my opinions.....and after taking a bath, they joyfully dressed me up in clothes and placed me in a big basket, and then gently said, “Nice kitty cat, after we finish, we will bring you to Queen Mother of the West’s place.”

Hearing these words mentioned, I became very delighted, the me that was bound by ropes sadly stared at the Shao Zhong that was still hanging in the air.....and felt that we were on the same boat.

His eyes were already tearful, we looked at each other and did not say

anything.....

I was carried onto a cloud, the scenery that constantly past flew by very quickly, many immortals greeted these seven beautiful celestial maidens, but they were arrogant and reserved as they only nodded in return.....

The cloud finally stopped in front of a large peach forest, the celestial maiden in red suddenly stood up and said to everyone else, "I heard that this patch of peach forest has a new care taker, how about we go and give him a greeting?"

Another celestial maiden in purple said coldly, "We came by the orders of Queen Mother to pick peaches, there's isn't any need to do that. And if we chance upon him, then we can greet him."

"But also~ don't forget that the care taker is probably a feeble and weak stupid monkey." The green clothed celestial maiden suddenly burst out laughing.

The other fairies nodded and entered the garden, I curiously had my eyes wide open and stuck my head out looking left and right, but only to discover that the peach trees had no peaches on them at all.

Could it be.....that they want to pick the leaves to eat when they return?

# Chapter 45: Monkey King

The peach trees here compared to the peach trees in the mortal realm, seemed especially tall, by the looks of it, they should be quite old, very very old.....but the peach trees did not hang any big peaches, and only had young and green baby peaches scattered throughout, which appeared completely unappetizing.

The celestial maidens were surprised, subsequently turning blue, they searched left and right, and then flew towards onto the trees, when they had finally finished rummaging around, the result was only loss and despair.....

“Maybe.....this garden does not have any ripe peaches.....there are perhaps some good ones inside.” The celestial maiden in red stood up and looked around, and said with uncertainty.

“Go! Disperse and go search!” The celestial maiden in purple commanded in an orderly fashion.

The blue clothed celestial maiden quickly asked, “What should we do with this cat?”

“You will carry it.” The other maidens all said in unison.

The blue clothed celestial maiden unhappily pouted her lips, I also unhappily rolled a few times in the basket, trying earnestly to remove the ribbon around me. And while I was continuing to roll, I had suddenly discovered that on the top of a tree was a hairy faced monster, it was touching its chin and was smiling at me.

Before I even had the time to shout out to them, the celestial maidens had already also discovered this man’s presence, “Guarding the peach gardens?”

“It is I Lao Sun!” That monster jumped up, and roughly and uncourteously threw back all seven celestial maidens, and from their looks, they all shrank back from fear, it was not until a while later that he asks, “You little girls dare to come and steal peaches to eat under Lao



Sun's watchful eye?"

"Holy sage, this place," The celestial maiden in purple was calm, she took several steps forward and greeted, "We sisters are the seven celestial maidens under Queen Mother of the West, we are here by the orders of the queen to pick peaches for the banquet, however, we were wondering why there aren't any peaches on the trees?"

This monster also took paces forward, I saw his face, his whole body was covered by beautiful long and golden coloured fur, a monkey demon. One pair of mischievous eyes, a thin and small stature, long slender arms, and from his looks, very handsome! All demons that have fur are handsome!

I secretly praised in my heart, this demon suddenly came in front of the blue clothed celestial maiden, scaring her into backing away and almost screaming, and like a small stone, she fell to the ground.

"The peach banquet, which guests are invited?" This demon kindly pulled her arm to drag her back up, and politely asked.

The red clothed celestial maiden hastily and immediately read aloud the long list of invitees, and from it, I heard Bi Qingshen Jun's name, so I was secretly delighted, and knew that if I were to follow Shifu, there would be good food to eat.

The Monkey King was extremely furious, he pointed at the red clothed celestial maiden and asked, "How come Lao Sun's name wasn't on it?"

The celestial maiden in purple stared at him and loudly mocked, "You're just a guardian of the peach gardens, a lowly sprite, how could your name be possibly on it?"

The Monkey King's face changed colours a couple of times, and he had coldly laughed a few times, suddenly, he took out a glittering and shining pole, he waved it a few times into the air, and then loudly yelled, "Go back and greet that bastard Queen Mother! How dare she look down upon me! And quickly tell her to send forth an invitation!"

"Rude!" The seven celestial fairies immediately hurried back, I saw

fourteen pairs of eyes on me and I felt a hand touch my waist, I quickly shouted, “Meow woo~ let me go~”

The Monkey King’s pole suddenly fell, and then he chanted some sort of spell, causing everyone else to grit their teeth, and standing still and looking on with despair.....

What comes around goes around! (lit. Evil is rewarded with evil!)

The enemy of my enemy is my friend, I immediately pleasingly called out a ‘meow’ to the Monkey King, he came over to me and picked me up, and said with a strange smile, “Don’t know if cats are good to eat.....”

What is that suppose to mean? I stared wide-eyed at the Monkey King and asked, “What is good to eat?”

“Cat meat~” The Monkey King joyfully waved me around, walked over to the flat road off to the side.....and then.....began to make a fire.....and found an iron pot to boil water with.....

I was scared to death, I kept screaming, “Don’t eat cats! Don’t eat me!! Cats don’t taste good!! I ask that you eat fish!!!”

“Fish is fishy, I don’t like to eat.” The Monkey King added a few more pieces of fire wood, let out an evil laugh, and said to himself, “Recently, I’ve been getting tired of eating peaches.....it would be good to have a change in tastes.”

“Don’t eat me! Don’t eat me!” I screamed, I made several attempts to change back into human, but my powers were sealed by the ribbon tied to my body, and my body was tied tight so I could even move an inch.

I raised my head up, stared at the boiling pot of water on the fire in front of me, the Monkey King stared at my expression and became even more cheerful. He kept letting out evil laughs, and kept having a face like he wanted to laugh, my heart felt really sad, if Shifu knew that I was about to be eaten by a monkey.....would he avenge me?

Shifu? There was a flash and ringing in my head, I looked at the bell on me, and quickly recited Bi Qingshen Jun’s name.

Very soon, there was a response, Shifu's voice sounded very hastened, "Miao Miao? What are you doing? Are you obediently studying?"

"Shifu save me!" I immediately exclaimed, "Miao Miao is about to be eaten!"

"How did that happen?" There was a sudden panic in Bi Qingshen Jun's voice, after a pause, he asked, "What are you doing in the peach garden?"

"There is a monkey that wants to eat me!!!" I desperately shouted, "Quickly save me!!"

The Monkey King beside had heard my voice, he grabbed onto my bell and collar, causing my neck to become sore, but he did not yank it off, he only curiously asked, "What is this?"

Bi Qingshen Jun's angry voice sounded through the bell, "Monkey King! Don't hurt my disciple!"

The Monkey King came over, picked me up, and shouted into the bell, "What kind of thing are you?"

"I am Bi Qingshen Jun! My disciple has rudely entered the peach gardens, I would like to apologize on her behalf, please spare her life."

"What if I don't spare her?" The Monkey King smilingly asked.

"I....I will personally come to your place....and slice you apart with my sword...." Bi Qingshen Jun's voiced paused, and then suddenly sped up, it sounded like he was gritting his teeth.

"Then come! I was afraid you wouldn't dare come and look for Lao Sun!" The Monkey King made some hand gestures, chanted a spell with some sort of unknown words, and cut off Bi Qingshen Jun's speech, he then asked me, "Little kitten, what is your full name?"

"Hua Miao Miao." I was a little bit afraid, and could only honestly answer.

"No wonder I thought that you demon cat was somewhat familiar, now where was it again...." He suddenly grabbed his ears and began to ponder, he circled around me in a circle, did not stop, and thought for a very long

time, and finally clapped and said, “Big brother Bull Devil said that his sister was a cat, called something like Hua Miao Miao, and was taken away by a celestial being, so it really is you?”

I promptly nodded.

“Then how did you end up together with those stinkin’ grannies?” The Monkey King pointed in the direction of where the seven celestial maidens went, and continued to question, “If you don’t answer, then I will throw you in the pot!”

“They caught me!” I loudly replied, and convincingly yelled, “The seven of them bullied the one me, and they used sneak attacks, if they didn’t tie me up with a ribbon, then they definitely won’t be my opponents!”

“Bull Devil said you were quite powerful~” The Monkey King lifted me up, cocked his head and asked, “Why did you willingly become a pet for an immortal?”

“I like Shifu!” I replied straight away, “He is a good person! Were you captured and confined here to become a pet?”

“Nonsense! I was made the Monkey King by the Jade Emperor! And was ordered to watch over the peach gardens!” He seemed to be a bit angry.

“You are nonsense! They all say that you are just a stupid monkey that has been sealed up!” I used the green clothed celestial maiden’s words to counter him.

“Nonsense!” The Monkey King was furious, his eyes let out a fierce light, very frightening.

Although I was scared, my pride did not allow myself to beg for mercy, so I challenged him back, “If I wasn’t tied up, then it would be me that would beat you to death!”

“Then try it!” The Monkey King untied the ribbons on my body, and took out his golden pole again, and proudly gave me a smile saying, “I’ll give you a chance.”

I will definitely seize this opportunity!

So I decisively turned around and ran away.....

# Chapter 46: Owing The Dog A Favor

I desperately ran and ran, the wind blew across my face, and I felt a stinging sensation, the Monkey King from behind kept chasing and chasing, and by the looks of it, he seemed to have plenty of energy to spare and appeared as if he was playing with some sort a mouse.

The anger and humiliation were deeply rooted in my heart and mind, at a corner a made a sharp turn and abruptly leaped onto a cliff. I turned into human form and used my heaven shattering claws to viciously to smash apart large boulders, causing countless gravel and debris to thunder towards him.

The crushed debris and gravel went into his eyes, confusing him. I jumped from the boulders, and took the advantage that he hasn't opened his eyes yet, and ruthlessly slashed my heaven shattering towards him, this made me create a rift/scar over tens of meters long, but there was not a single spot of the monkey's blood.

He easily avoided it.....he is stronger than me, and not just a little bit stronger.....

After being aware of this, I decided not to recklessly go all out, and converted to focusing purely on escaping, but he was faster than me, and then stopped in front of me.

Not fast enough, not strong enough. Then will I, Hua Miao Miao, lose her life here today? I extended my heaven shattering claws, and clenched my teeth, ready to fight for my life to uphold the name of the cat species.

At that moment, a sound suddenly appeared in the wind, a huge black dog landed on the Monkey King's body, and suddenly spoke, "What do you think you're doing to Miss Miao Miao!"

"It's that stupid dog of Erlangshen's household again?" The Monkey King coldly laughed, he violently shook, and smashed the black dog his body into the mountain, his mouth oozing with blood.

I gazed at this scene stunned, I did not understand why this dog would

come and save me, and also his voice sounded somewhat familiar.....

In my moment of hesitation, the Monkey King came closer, he crouched down and smiled at me, and then said, "Little cat demon has a bit of power, but unfortunately not my opponent~"

I took several steps back, my ears drooped low from fear, and warily watched the monkey demon in front of my eyes, my heart despaired, not knowing what he would do next.....

That dog wiped away the blood on the corners of his mouth, pounced on the Monkey King again, and while clinging onto him, he loudly shouted, "Miss Miao Miao! Quickly run!"

I hesitated, then became surprised, and then angry! I am a cat! As a cat, why would a weak and feeble dog come to my rescue? It's rather glorious to be killed in battle! Mustn't allow him to save me!

So I stretched my heaven shattering claws and viciously pounced onto the Monkey King, his rod blocked me and contained a strong force. It shook my mouth numb, I climbed up his weapon, and kick his chest with both my feet, and then held onto his thigh, and shouted, "Quickly run! You're not allowed to tell me what to do!"

"I won't go!" That dog stood up on both legs, and smoke emerged from him. After the smoke had disappeared, it was actually that stupid guy Xiao Tian that I tried to avoid! In his hands were his steel claws, it seemed like he wanted to go all out with the Monkey King!

"You are not allowed to come over here!" I immediately blocked him, and furiously said, "I don't want you to save me! Leave!"

"Miss Miao Miao! Although I can't beat him, I can't watch you get killed!" Xiao Tian's eyes were redder than usual.

"Hurry up and leave!" I was so angry I stood up stomping, why are dogs so brain-dead, can't even understand other people's words!

"I won't leave!" Xiao Tian's face appeared like he was moved, "I understand your kindness, but Xiao Tian isn't a coward!"

His brain, what did he interpret.....cats and dogs definitely can not communicate.....definitely not!!

“Leave!”

“Won’t leave!”

“Quickly leave!”

“Definitely won’t leave!”

We both started to argue back and forth, bickering and squabbling, my head full of confusion completely forgot about the monkey that wanted to eat this cat beside us. I furiously hit in the direction of that stupid dog, that stupid dog immediately dodged while screaming, “Miss Miao Miao, the enemy is over there! Over there!”

“I’ll deal with it after you leave!” I angrily shouted.

Unexpectedly, the Monkey King suddenly bent down, held his stomach and started to burst out laughing, causing both Xiao Tian and I to be baffled, he stammered, “You.....both of you.....you guys are such clowns! Laugh.....Lao Sun is going to laugh to death.....”

I immediately pointed at that dog’s nose, and said, “I’m a cat! I have nothing to do with that dog!”

“Miss Miao Miao~ don’t do this to help me, even if Xiao Tian has to give his life for you, he is willing.” I didn’t know what that dog was so moved about.

I was so angry that I became speechless.....he keeps insisting that I owe him a favor.....in the past at Luoying Mountain, at the base of the mountain, there was a cat named Hali, he/she had a good attitude and nice feelings for dogs and was laughed at by all the other cats in the area. If today I was rescued by a dog, then I will never be able to raise my head up in front of my fellow cats.

This is too tragic.....while I was reminiscing about my sad memories, that dog hurriedly rushed towards the Monkey, I immediately went to block him and stared at him with pitiful eyes, but it was all a waste, I only



sadly stared at him as he went. In my heart, that today, I understood I can not, not owe this dog a favor, I just hoped he wouldn't make this fact known to the public.....

“Let's not play, let's not play anymore! It's not fun anymore!” The Monkey King used one hand and slapped Xiao Tian onto the ground, knocking him out, he came towards me smiling and said, “Since I was born, I've always been a vegetarian, I don't even eat meat, because you were together with those celestial maidens, I just wanted to tease you. Since you are my elder brother's sister, then you are also Lao Sun's sister, in the future, don't come to this heavenly courtyard anymore, what a shitty peach banquet! Let's go and cause a disturbance as well as descending down to the mortal realm, you will be free in the following days, and it's much better than suffering the good-for-nothing attitude of those gods!”

Seeing him ease up, my fury had also dispersed a bit, my heart couldn't help but feel relieved secretly, so I asked in confusion, “What does good-for-nothing attitude mean?”

“I have thought it over clearly now, I am too stupid! Being confined and kept by these gods, and listening to their every word, what does that mean?” The Monkey King made a 'pei' sound.

“What is not good with that?” I hurried to defend Bi Qingshen Jun, “Shifu pampers and spoils me! Everyday, he gives me good food to eat and I play well, Miao Miao only needs to not cause a big disturbance, and he will not punish me.”

“Nonsense! All those stupid immortals are not good people!” The Monkey King angrily shouted, “We've played for such a long time, and has your Shifu come to save you? Bi Qingshen Jun the number one war general in the heavenly realm, would take that long to come to this place?”

“Shifu loves me the most....he will definitely come!” I weakly refuted, “He just simply has some stuff he is busy with so he can't come immediately!”

“Then do you dare to bet on it?”

“Dare!”

“What do you want to bet on?” The Monkey King asked me.

“Bet.....” After thinking, with all my heart, I fiercely shouted, “If I lose, then I won’t eat fish for an entire month! And if you lose, then you also can’t eat fish for an entire month!”

“Haha~~” The Monkey King started to laugh, causing me to stare at him blankly, he then cheerfully said, “Good, then let’s bet on that, I will count to 100 and if he doesn’t show up, then you lose.”

“Ok!” I was determined that Bi Qingshen Jun would come and rescue me.

Thus the Monkey King began to count loudly.....he counted very very slowly.....from 1 to 100, from start to finish, Bi Qingshen Jun did not appear.....

I confoundedly gazed into the sky, there was some panic in my heart, why did he not come? I could not think of an answer.....

I lost.....

The Monkey King patted the heartbroken and sad me, and gave me a ‘this is the way it works’ look. He turned around to leave, he said that later he would submerge the whole heaven into chaos, and that if I ever regretted not leaving heaven, then I could come and visit the Mountain of Fruits and Flowers(huaguoshan) and look for him there.

I did not care for him, I just sat down under a tree staring at the clouds, knowing that it was already dusk I still did not leave.....

Shifu will not abandon Miao Miao.....I firmly believe.....he will not abandon me.....

# Chapter 47: Priceless, If Only You Knew

The time waiting was particularly long.....

Suddenly, a cloud appeared on the horizon, and on the cloud was Bi Qingshen Jun's figure. Behind him there many people I did not know of that were following him, so I immediately started to jump up from joy, ready to rush into his arms, and ask why it took him so long to come here, but when I saw his appearance, I could only stare blankly at him, and then finally could not help but let out a scream.....

Blood, blood was everywhere.....bright red, and dazzling.....

Bi Qingshen Jun's clothing was torn, his cloak has also disappeared to who knows where, and his whole body was covered and stained with blood. On the shoulder, left shoulder, and waist had open claw wounds so deep that even the bones could be seen, it may have already pierced through the organs already. His expression did not contain even a hint of pain and ache, only worry and unease, and only when he saw me did he finally relax.

Why.....would he be so heavily injured? Isn't he the most powerful general in the entire heaven? Seeing his body swaying and shaking on top of the cloud, my heart began to tremble, and a kind of unspeakable pain coursed through my throat, causing my sharp cries to turn into hoarse screaming, my steps froze, as if it has grown roots, I was unable to move.....

"Miao Miao....." Bi Qingshen Jun jumped off the cloud, his actions almost caused him to fall to the ground. Behind him, there was a man with long ice blue hair, nearly white eyes, a body full of armor, and completely drenched with fresh blood. He hurriedly rushed to support him, and anxiously advised, "Lord Shen Jun, she is fine, you can rest assured."

I blankly stared at Bi Qingshen Jun, staring into his green eyes even more radiant than burning flames. I suddenly realized what I my fault was, but my mind was blank, completely unable to think, only using a

voice quiet like a bug to call out, “Shifu.....”

“Haiyang, it was tough on you.” Bi Qingshen Jun straightened his back, pushed the man by his side away from him, and stood up once again, his facial expressions were restored to its previous state, he came towards me and said, “Let’s go home.”

I sluggishly shook my head, held out my hands, gently touched his wounds, and then looked at the blood on my own fingernails, I gently said, “You.....you are very seriously wounded.....”

“No harm done.” Bi Qingshen Jun faintly replied, the amount of blood on his face was comparatively less, the man beside us named Haiyang moved his lips a few times, but did not say anything.

I went over and stuck my tongue out to lick his wounds. As if lightning had struck his body, Bi Qingshen Jun shrunk his body back, he stopped my next movements, and asked embarrassingly, “What are you doing?”

“After licking it, it won’t hurt.....after licking it, it will heal.....” I raised up my head, opened my eyes wide and stared at his face, and stammered, “Miao Miao doesn’t want you to be hurt.....”

“No harm done.” Bi Qingshen Jun once again repeated his words, his pale white face had a hint of red mixed with it. He then quickly turned his head around to look at the Haiyang beside him and said, “I must trouble you to accompany me over there.”

“What kind of words are those? I’m your lieutenant, this kind of little thing is my job, but.....” Haiyang hesitated for a while, and then forced himself to smile, “Lord Shen Jun, I beg you to stop maintaining this front, hurry back and heal your wounds!”

“I’m really alright,” Bi Qingshen Jun held onto me, and slowly set foot onto the cloud saying, “This kind of small injury is nothing.”

“This is called little?” Haiyang shrieked, “Did you lose your mind when you were injured so severely?”

“Stop speaking nonsense,” Bi Qingshen sighed and then said, “I will trouble you to take Xiao Tian back to Erlangshen Jun’s place, I have Miao

Miao to take care of me here, no problem.”

“This.....” Haiyang touched his head, turned around to walk into the distance, and glanced back several times unsure, and then finally compromised, “Okay fine.”

His spirit seemed to be very good, so I felt slightly relieved, surprised, I asked, “How come you are so heavily injured? Who was it that bullied you? I will help you go get revenge!”

Bi Qingshen Jun absent-mindedly stared at me and did not speak for a very long time, Haiyang immediately replied instead, “We were on an expedition in the Demon World to battle with their general, and suddenly, in the midst of battle, Shen Jun heard your voice and became distracted.....”

“Silence!” The heavily injured Bi Qingshen immediately shouted, he continued to speak, “I was injured because I underestimated the enemy, you should quickly deliver him back home.”

Haiyang helplessly shrugged and carried Xiao Tian onto a cloud and left. Bi Qingshen Jun brought me to another cloud to return home with, and on the road, he did not speak again. I was afraid he would be angry at me for secretly leaving school, so I told him everything I knew about what had happened, hoping he would be more lenient.....

Bi Qingshen Jun only responded to me with simple phrases like, “Ah, good, no.....”, and did not say anything else.

I held his ice-cold hands, my heart had a fear that I’ve never had before, I could only cling onto his side, and by doing this, I could at least have a little bit of peace in my mind.....

Xuan Qing Palace’s buildings appeared before my eyes, the cloud lowered, and the scarlet door greeted us. Xiaolin kept walking back and forth, and back and forth, and seemed to be waiting anxiously at the door waiting for us.

The cloud by our feet.....they were several feet above ground, still not fallen, but could no longer hold our weight any longer, and immediately

began to disperse, causing the both of us to rapidly fall to the ground. Bi Qingshen Jun didn't have any reaction, he only let his body fall flat onto the ground.....

This situation is not good! A fall from so high up and quickly is bad, I instantly turned around in the air, balance myself, and grabbed on tight to Bi Qingshen Jun. My legs were bent to ease the force of the impact at landing, and when we had finally landed, I had discovered that he had already slipped into a coma, his breathing also becoming weak and his body lifeless.....

“Shifu!! Shifu!!” I called to him like crazy, wanting to shake his body.

“You mustn't!” Xiaolin hurriedly rushed over, stopping my reckless behaviour. He loudly called for the page boy to come over to cautiously move Bi Qingshen Jun inside.

I also hastily followed them inside, following the crowd to the inside of Bi Qingshen Jun's room.

Maid servants were flooding in like running water, and page boys were frantically running around. Bi Qingshen Jun's fresh blood does not stop flowing out, Xiaolin kept on carefully wrapping bandages around him as well as ordering Jin Wen to immediately ask for immortal Mo Lin.

Jin Wen immediately left, Wawa also did not mind me, she hurriedly went to help with the kitchen and boiling hot water, wringing out the towels.....helping Xiaolin along the way.....

“I.....what can I do.....” I walked up to Xiaolin and softly asked, “What can Miao Miao do to help Shifu?”

Xiaolin had no time to worry about me, he just smiled and said, “You can quietly stay next to and comfort him, and wait for Master Shen Jun to awake, when he awakes, I will give you further instructions.”

“Miao Miao will help!” I quickly called out.

“Good.....be obedient.” Xiaolin's expression was very determined.

I obediently nodded my head, went to the corner of the room, and sat

there like a wooden statue staring blankly at them working very hard and busy. I then stared at Bi Qingshen Jun's wounded body, my heart thinking about what Haiyang had said.....and I suddenly had understood what he had meant.....

Everything is my fault, I was the one that called Shifu causing him to be distracted and injured, and even after he was injured, I could do nothing to help.....I can only watch at him suffer and be hurt.....

I kept thinking, at last, I understood a fact, I was actually a stupid egg, I know nothing, and I am of no use at all.

Looking at Shifu's blood....so much blood flowing, and looking at his painful expression.....I did not know what to do or what I could do.....

Why am I so stupid? Why did I have to call for help at that time, causing Shifu to be in his current state? If he wakes up and becomes angry, and no longer wants Miao Miao, what should I do?

If I had known.....I might as well have been eaten by the Monkey King after all.....

With my head down, I rubbed and grasped my own clothes, I huddled as far back as possible in the corner as possible trying not to affect other people's work, both my eyes stared at the ground, afraid to look at scene in front of me.

# Chapter 48: It's Okay

Mo Lin held his medicine box and hurriedly entered from the door, he did not greet anyone while coming in, just went straight away to take Bi Qingshen Jun's pulse and do a diagnosis.

While Xiaolin was working hard to give an explanation, I did not dare to thwart his actions more, just pitifully stared at him, kept thinking about what the final result would be.....

Mo Lin let out a long sigh, touched his head, and then said, "This isn't good....."

"What is not good?" I quickly asked, "You bad guy, if you bully Shifu, I will definitely bite you to death!"

"Well it's not that bad....." Mo Lin smirked and then looked at me, "Unless you let me touch that....."

I stared stunned at that bastard in front of my eyes trying to loot a burning house, but I had no choice but to surrender, "If I let you touch that.....Shifu will get better?"

"Of course, of course~" Mo Lin grinned.

Therefore, I rolled onto the ground, turning back into a cat, and unwillingly extended my paws forward to let him touch. He kept touching and squishing my pink paw pads non stop.....touching, and squishing while saying, "So cool~ So fun~"

I turned my head in humiliation, letting him do whatever he wanted, my heart felt a bit sour, but for shifu, I am willing to sacrifice the dignity of the cats.....I submissively become a plaything for him and let him touch my beautiful fur coat and soft paws.

Xiaolin could no longer stand to look at this tragic scene in front of him, and finally couldn't help but come to my rescue, "Celestial being Mo Lin.....our Shen Jun....."

Mo Lin cheerfully touched, he did not even turn his head and replied, "It's just that there is excessive bleeding, the inner organs are partially



damaged, but he's still not at the critical stage yet. He should be fine, I will write a prescription for you guys, there's also no need to use the pill of immortality, you guys only need to carefully take care of him and make sure not to contaminate his blood, or else I will not be able to save him."

Xiaolin immediately agreed and left, and Mo Lin had enough of playing with me already, so he stood up and went over to the table. He lifted up a pen and wrote down some words I did not know of, and handed it over to the Jin Wen standing next to us, and softly said, "Take it, these are medicines and herbs that should be in Shen Jun's home."

Jin Wen took the prescription, raised her head and looked him in the eyes, and quickly turned and left. I sat on the sidelines watching everything and felt a strange speechless moment.

Anyways.....Shifu is going to be fine right?

I quickly jumped onto the bed and crawled to the foot of the mattress, curled up into a ball, and quietly watched his sleeping face, not daring to disturb him, only waiting and expecting him to wake up and call my name.....

"Miao Miao....."

I did not know for how long I waited, I just know that the sky had already turned dark, filled with millions of shining stars. When the starry night sky was softly illuminated, Shifu had finally awoken. He stared at the me next to his pillow, and suddenly let out a laugh.

I happily went over, licked his face, rubbed him a few times, and carefully said, "Shifu, I'm sorry....."

"Sorry for what?" Bi Qingshen Jun strenuously raised his hand, and pushed aside the his hair, and asked.

"Miao Miao was disobedient and did not listen to your words, I got into trouble and called for help, causing you to be distracted and get hurt.....it's all my fault....." I brought my head down, and sadly said, "Can you not be angry....."

"I'm not angry." Bi Qingshen Jun embraced me with both arms, and

gently comforted me, "It's not your fault."

"Really?" I immediately cheered up, my hanging ears instantly shooting straight up, and my eyes opened widely.

After Bi Qingshen Jun thought for a moment, he said, "Randomly running off by yourself is your fault, when my injuries heal, I will punish you."

My ears dropped again.....

He then started laughing, his laughter slightly affecting his wounds, causing him to cough. I buried my head into his arms, and did not dare to raise my head up because I was so ashamed of myself.

"Miao Miao, I'm sorry....." After laughing, he suddenly opened his mouth and spoke with eyes full of guilt, "At that time, the situation was very critical, as the leader and general of the heavenly soldiers, I couldn't just throw away my responsibilities and their lives away to come and save you. I wasn't able to come straight away, and by the time I arrived, I thought that I was too late, but fortunately you were alright....."

"But you still came." I did not know why he was so guilty, "I waited for you all along.....I believed you would come."

"What if I didn't come?"

"Then I would've waited for you until you came."

"Silly cat....." Bi Qingshen Jun immediately stopped talking, there was a little mist in his eyes, but it had disappeared in a flash.

"Shifu won't throw me away right?" I asked cautiously.

"I won't," After Bi Qingshen Jun said this, he then firmly says, "I will never."

I finally began to laugh from happiness, and extended my tongue to gently lick his face a few times to express my own joy.

Xiaolin rushed in from the door holding a bowl of medicine in his hands, and seeing that I was on Bi Qingshen Jun's bed, he troublesomely said, "Miao Miao, come down first, if you cause discomfort to Master Shen

Jun's wounds, then it wouldn't be good."

I knew that I was hindering their work, so I slowly and lazily stood up, and crawled down the bed. I turned into human form, and continued to stare at them from my lonely little corner, in my heart, I continued to think of ways I could be use to Bi Qingshen Jun, but there was nothing I could do.

Bi Qingshen Jun with the help of Wawa's arms, sat up straight. He took the bowl of medicine from Xiaolin, frowned his eyebrows, and drank the whole bowl, he then stared over to me, and suddenly said, "This medicine is very bitter."

"This lowly one will go get honey for you." Wawa hastily stood up.

"No need," Xiaolin stopped her actions, just smiled and asked, "Does Shen Jun want to eat an apple?"

"Sure," Bi Qingshen Jun waved his hand, so I came over and he said to me, "Go prepare me an apple, but don't cut your own hands."

Hearing this, I rejoiced, and hurriedly rushed over to the table and turned the whole fruit basket upside down. There were many apples, but I choose the biggest, and the most red one, and asked Wawa for a little knife to delicately and determinedly cut it up.

I have never eaten fruit before, so I've never cut this type of stuff before. I seriously stared at the fruit for a long time, and then gave the apple several cuts, I found that it appeared similar to a dog's chew toy, so I did not want to look at it any longer.

Wawa beside me laughed out loud, came over and took another apple, and said to me, "I'll teach you."

Bi Qingshen Jun nodded to me, "Learn well so you can make it for me to eat."

I immediately made an effort to work hard and had an open mind ready to learn. I let Xiaolin bring over another basket of apples, and followed Teacher Wawa and cut 78 more apples, but unfortunately, they were all cut very ugly. The skin the was cut off was almost thicker than the meat

itself.....but it should be edible by its appearance.

I embarrassingly held out an apple in front of Bi Qingshen Jun, he stared at the apple that was obviously missing at least an inch of meat, and quietly took a bite out of it, and then said, “Not bad, you learn very quickly.”

Overall I guess I did help a little! I was praised! After receiving my praises, I happily rushed over to cut some more apples, maybe seventy or eighty more for Bi Qingshen Jun to savor.

But Bi Qingshen Jun seemed to have guessed my intentions, and immediately stopped my pace, he changed the subject, “Why did you run to the peach gardens today?”

Why? Why did I go there to be chased by that demon monkey?

I thought with all my heart, I lifelessly stopped all of a sudden and turned around.....

Finally remembering what I had forgotten.....

The pitiful Shao Zhong.....is still hanging on the tree.....

# Chapter 49: Mortal Realm Assessments

Hurriedly, following my descriptions of the surrounding scenery from what I could remember, Xiaolin ran to go save Shao Zhong. He was already no longer dangling on the tree, not even his shadow could be seen. We could only return empty-handed, we sent some people to inquire about Shao Zhong's Shifu Na Zha at the Third Dragon Prince's court, but it turned out he had already returned, so we dropped this matter.

On the second day, I wanted to stay beside Bi Qingshen Jun at Xuan Qing Palace, but he did not agree with it, and wanted me to go to school. He says that to study properly and learn is a cat's job, and that he has Xiaolin here to take care of him no problem.

Jin Wen suggested, "The chance that something could go wrong if you stayed here is comparatively higher....."

Therefore the me that was disdained could only dawdly rub and went to school with Wawa.

Before I even entered the door, I heard enthusiastic bursts of sound of laughter,

"From what I heard, you went to peek at the seven celestial maidens taking a bath, and was caught and hung on a tree for one full night?"

"Which fairy had the nicest body?"

"Shao Zhong you are so despicable! I was wrong about you!"

"I didn't think there would be a kinky thief at the young demon school~ Hahahahaha~ Teacher Huang will definitely be so angry that his nose would be crooked!"

Shao Zhong came back? I hastily entered the classroom and wanted to ask what had really happened that day, but unexpectedly, he had already stood up with a cold face, and pounced towards Xiao Yao that was laughing the loudest, and then mercilessly chomped down.

That Xiao Yao should be of the bear family, his strength is quite formidable, and so the two kept biting each other back and forth. There

was slapping and punching, causing the classroom to be turned upside down, there were scratches and scars all over, this really is intense fighting.

Wawa desperately pushed and pulled the me that was fascinated at the lively crowd, and called in panic, “Quickly get them to stop fighting, what do we do if they are hurt?”

I stepped forward, extended my hands and grabbed hold of each side, forcibly separating the two, and did not allow them to continue fighting.

The bear demon seeing that he was completely immobilized, shouted in anger, “You kinky thief! You actually dare hit your grandfather! Do you not want face any more?”

Shao Zhong gave me a vicious look, turned his head away, and then said in a nearly trembling voice, “I didn’t purposely go to take a peek, at that time, I went looking for that ugly Xiao Zi, and accidentally stumbled across the jade pond. As I was about to leave, those celestial maidens came in and started to take their clothes off, I wanted to immediately leave, but I was too late....I didn’t expect them to call me a kinky thief, and they didn’t even listen to what I had to say and tied me up and hanged me from a tree.”

Xiao Yao made a ‘pei’ sound and then said, “Quit bluffing! Everyone here knows what is the truth and what is a lie.”

Shao Zhong did not continue to speak, he pushed away my hands, tidied the stuff on his desk, and then walked away in the direction of outside.

I quickly blocked his way, “Where are you going to play?”

“That ugly has not come back yet.”

Han Jing came next to him, smiled and said, “If you care about her so much, then don’t bully her so often.”

“You don’t even know, you are so hateful!” Shao Zhong turned around to give her a glare, and then turned to ask me, “The other day you were captured by those seven bastards, how did you escape them?”

I rubbed my head, and depressingly and simply told him everything that happened that day. I also expressed our hatred and dislike towards the celestial maidens, and we scolded them together, he finally told me his method for escape, “When you were captured, you had already loosened the ropes by quite a bit already, so I waited for a while, and then made a run for it.”

While we were in the midst of discussing about Xiao Zi disappearance, from outside the door came a joyful sound, “Miao Miao jiejie~ what are you guys doing?”

We turned our heads around and stared blankly, it was Xiao Zi standing at the door dressed very beautifully like she normally does, staring at us with joyful eyes.

Shao Zhong paused for a moment, and then shakily raised his head to ask, “You.....where did you go these past few days?”

Xiao Zi just simply ignored him, ran directly towards my left side, and then mysteriously took out a box from her hands and shoved it into mine, “This is a powder a got at the Jade Heavens Mountain Pass, it is very effective for your face and beauty, this is a present for you to try.”

I opened the box to give it a few sniffs, felt that it wasn't too fragrant, so I accepted it and handed it over to Wawa, and then asked, “Wasn't it because of your forehead injury that you went to commit suicide?”

“How is that even possible!” Xiao Zi opened her mouth wide, and asked in surprise, “Who said this kind of thing?”

Han Jing beside us raised her hand up and said, “I just casually took a guess, and it seemed that some idiot actually took it seriously.”

That idiot with soaring anger immediately pounced on top of Xiao Zi and yanked at her hair while saying, “You better tell me! Where have you gone these past few days?”

“Let go you idiot!” Xiao Zi hastily knocks his hands away, and loudly scolded, “It's all because you big loser hurt my face! Thus I went to the Jade Heavens Mountain Pass with Bai Hua fairy to look for herbs to rub

with! I had to rub several days for it to heal! If you hurt my face again, then I will have nothing to do with you anymore!”

Shao Zhong took several deep breaths, and said while gritting his teeth, “So you are saying you were fine all along, and that you secretly went home to heal your wounds without even telling anybody?”

“Yeah.” Xiao Zi straightened her now messy hair, and asked in confusion, “Why would I need to tell you where I am or where I’ll be going?”

“Very good, very good, very good!” Shao Zhong said three very goods in a row, and then immediately turned his whole body around and went back to his seat. He did not bicker and argue with Xiao Zi for the rest of the day.

After school, Xiao Zi expressed some doubts, and then curiously asked, “Something is not right with that bastard today? I heard that the other day he went to peek at the celestial maidens taking a bath?”

Her gossiping voice was a bit loud, and Shao Zhong face was flushed red, he left without looking back.

“So baffling,” Xiao Zi surreptitiously grabbed hold of my arms and asked, “How did I provoke him today? I haven’t even accounted for the time he wounded my face, so how could he.....”

I shook my head to express that I didn’t know, so she shrugged as well, and we did not press this issue any further.

So this pair of happy enemies, from this day forth, started to ignore one another, and Wawa had told me that this type of behavior indicated they will never be friends again.

Although I did not understand why they broke off their relations, but what I understood is that this is not good, because friends are important things. Therefore I tried my hardest to persuade them a few more times along with Wawa, but I did not expect that both parties would have such a stubborn nature, wanting the other to apologize first before forgiving the other, and even my apologies were useless.....



I had no other methods.....so I could only watch them, Xiao Zi played with me everyday, and Shao Zhong would also from time to time come play with, just that these two people would not come find me at the same time.

And thanks to my bet with the Monkey King.....I did not eat fish for a whole month, Jin Wen had praised my sudden change in behavior, so she cooked roast chicken for me to eat everyday.

Bi Qingshen Jun's injuries were also getting better, but Mo Lin says that he should stay in bed and rest for a while longer, so he did not attend the peach banquet. Even though I really wanted to go, when I heard that it was a feast that only had fruits, I instantly lost interest, but Mo Lin had hurriedly went.

When he came back, he told me that the Monkey King had turned the whole banquet into chaos, stole and ate High God Old Lao's pill of immortality, and packed the leftover food and brought it back to the Mountain of Fruits and Flowers. This caused the Jade Emperor and Queen Mother to be extremely angry, sending heavenly soldiers after him to arrest him.

Logically speaking, Bi Qingshen Jun would also be sent, but due to his injuries, he had to rest in bed, so instead, Erlangshen Jun and Li Tianwang was sent to command the heavenly soldiers and capture him. But no matter what they did, they could not kill, and on the contrary, the pill of immortality had given him the eyes of piercing insight.

In the end, the Buddha came forth, and sealed him beneath Wuhang Mountain, causing him to be unable to come out.

This story had also become a typical one in young demon schools across, to teach us that you mustn't go to cause a disturbance and steal food from higher gods. And also mustn't go out looking for trouble as heavenly rules can not be violated, or else you'll be confined under Liuhang Mountain, Qihang Mountain, or even Bahang Mountain.

We all nodded our heads to show that we understood.

And in this way, several months had already quickly passed, school was

also almost over, so Teacher Huang suggested one last task, to descend to the mortal realm and experience the everyday life of people for one month.

We must use our own hands and feet to earn money, and that would be considered passing.

Bai Cai was so excited she could not wait, she thought of all sorts of methods to earn money, Xiao Zi planned to open a stall to sell powders and blushes, Shao Zhong found a piece of cloth, turned it into a banner and was ready to do an entertainment show, and Han Jing intended to open a fortune-telling booth. Wawa and Jin Wen were here to accompany me, so they need not participate in this task.....

But.....me? I'm just a single cat, what should I do? No stealing, no taking.....if I sell cut apples, would anyone buy it.....

If not, I could sell rats?

# Chapter 50: A Kind Hearted Person

When I returned home, I hesitantly asked Bi Qingshen Jun how I could make money, and that if I could take something from Xuan Qing Palace and sell it.....

Bi Qingshen Jun told me that the mortal realm assessments do not allow others to help you, and that I must use my own brain.

Wawa rejected my proposal of selling mice and secretly advised, “If you use your own hands and legs, you just need to find some work, then you will be able to make a bit of money. Back in the days, I became a servant to a household and earned a bit of money.”

Jin Wen very confidently said to me, “If everything does not work out, then you go to the river side and spread a net, I will force the fish in, and then you can take it to sell.”

“While ordinary people are unable to see our demon bodies, if there were to be a powerful spirit or monster, then we may be in danger.” Before we left, Blue Feather Goddess gave us each a blue feather, telling us that when ordinary people look at us, they will believe we are like other ordinary people. And if a problem arises, all we need to do is to destroy it, and she will come to save us. Bi Qingshen Jun only seriously reminded me that even if the assessment fails, it does not matter as, I just need to be in touch with him every night, report the events that has happened, do not commit crimes, do not steal, do not hurt people, and absolutely do not be taken advantage of by other people.....

In short.....their anxiousness and comfort were all very touching, I must use my own hands to earn money, but I haven't thought of a method yet. When the time was up, I was kicked down into the mortal realm.

All the young demon that entered the mortal realm were all extremely excited, they dispersed in all directions. Xiao Zi pitifully said to me, “Miao Miao JieJie, if all is not well, I can split the money I make on powder and blush with you, how about it?”

I righteously and immediately rejected this idea that looked down upon

a cat, and determined to complete this assessment with my own hands and feet!

I speedily ran hundreds of miles, turned into a human, and casually selected the town that seemingly had the most people in it. I crept towards the entrance, and the guards on duty shouted at me, "Where are you from?! Do you have an entrance pass?"

My fur and tail was scared standing, their actions suddenly became stiff like a statue and their faces growing red, and their voice became uneven, "Miss.....Miss.....You.....You.....Where are you from?"

"From above, Xuan Qing Palace." I honestly answered.

"Miss.....Miss....Regardless if you're a heavenly being or not....." The soldier continued to stammer, also drooling a little bit, "You.....Need.....Pass.....Must do a body search....." After speaking, he seemed to come forward and wanted to touch my body.

I moved to one side, seeing that this man didn't seem to want to let me in, I turned into my normal everyday spoiled self, and piteously stared at him while saying, "Why?"

The crowd around us grew bigger and bigger, there were many that were wearing swords and some were well dressed, they immediately jumped out and loudly shouted,

"You damned guards! Only know how to push the weak and innocent around! Today I, Min Xi the hero, will punish you guys!"

"Presumptuous! Do you guys know who I am? My third uncle's younger brother's daughter is the daughter-in-law of the Shanshu Residence! I, Shangjin might just report you guys for molesting this good woman, so watch what you say!"

"Although I Wang'er Hu is just an ordinary rough person, even if I have to risk this life! I can not allow you people to cause trouble for this pitiful lady!"

"In this world, is there still such a thing as justice?"

The flock of people became increasingly chaotic, there were waves after waves of shouting and unrest, many aunts and young ladies were whispering,

“A shameful sly fox should be like her right?”

“Pei! Hong Yan is just adding more trouble, just look at your man rushing over there!”

“What a stupid face, who knows, she might even be a retard.”

“This is not fair, she doesn’t even appear to be from a wealthy family, her whole body is wearing some unknown clothing, and who is she trying to seduce?”

“Hee hee~ Seduce your man?”

“Stop speaking nonsense! Be careful, I might accidentally hit you!”

All the little and quiet whispers that went into my ears made me really sad.....Miao Miao is obviously a cat, how can she possibly be a fox!

My claws could not help but slightly started to protrude wanting to beat all these people up, but every time I think about Bi Qingshen Jun’s warnings, I angrily endured. My whole belly was full of rage, I’m going to die from depression! The surrounding men still piled closer and closer, every where was a big mess, causing me to be afraid. The doors were blocked and no one could enter.

In the disarray, I ran from the side to the far distance, and while they have not caught up with me yet, I turned into a cat and dashed.

The next town I choose was surrounded by walls, I found a dog hole and crawled into the town. When I entered the town, I turned back into a human, I was still afraid that the men would surround me again, so I secretly walked behind houses avoiding the streets.

Selling buns, selling steamed bread, selling peanuts, selling tofu, selling bean curds, selling Chinese cabbage, selling potatoes, selling glutinous rice, and other peddlers selling other goods on shoulder poles, this smell.....I brought out the fish balls Jin Wen made for me and started

stuffing it down.

If I steal a roasted chicken....there should be no problem right?

Apricots petals fell off the walls of a broken wall, I sat sadly on the stairs of a dilapidated house, wondering where I should go next.

This mortal realm assessment's rules are diminishing all of the cat's strong points, the me that is controlling all my desires, have never felt so lost before, so sad ah so sad.....

In my confusion, a melodic and gentle voice appeared beside me, "Miss, are you lost?"

I raised my head up, it was a plainly dressed old lady with white hair and inserted with a wooden hair pin that talked to me.

"Meow woo~....." I wailed, and then shook my head, "I'm not lost."

In the moment that the old lady saw me, she was slightly shocked, she smiled and became even more gentle, "Then miss, do you have any relatives?"

I shook my head again, "Miao Miao doesn't have any relatives."

"Then what did you come here for?" The old lady crouched down, "If you have any difficulties, this old lady will help you."

There was such a kind person in this world? I happily jumped up, held onto her clothing and asked, "Do you know where I can earn some money?"

The old lady stared blankly for a moment, she reached her hands out and gently stroked my face, and then nodded with satisfaction, "Do you want me to bring you to a place that can earn money really quickly?"

I hurriedly nodded my head repeatedly, and kept praising that she was a good person.

She smiled without saying anything, grabbed hold of my hands, and walked deeper into the alley. She seemed to understand what I was thinking and did not even ask any questions, she just kept turning and making cuts from the alley. Finally, we stopped in front of a beautiful

building, she knocked lightly on the door, and repeatedly comforted me, that I must be patient, must listen, and if I do that, then I would make some money.

I promptly declared to her that my patience was very good and that I was a great listener.

“How come you’re back? Every time you bring a beauty to Qi Feng Lou, they are tattered and ragged,” An impatient voice sounded through, an aunty from within the house came out, she looked at me, immediately grinning, and then turned to say to the old lady, “Aiyo~ Granny Song, really you, this one is quite good! Very good!”

Seeing her satisfied expression, it seemed that she was willing to let me earn some money, so I immediately became relieved.

# Chapter 51: Hua Rong

Being dragged, my finger was pressed onto a piece of paper, making a red fingerprint. That aunty immediately took a pair of shiny and shiny things, and gave it Granny Song. Granny Song could not contain her laughter and said, "This is fine stuff, she is good and she will listen, so you should actually give me a bit more."

The aunty gave her a few blank stares, and then gave me a few stares, "However, she is a retard, she does not know the arts nor poetry, all she has is her face."

"Doesn't this profession rely on the face?"

"Fine, fine, fine, I will give you a few more."

I curiously walked over, pointed at the things on the table, and asked, "What are those?"

"Mine!" Granny Song hurriedly brushed them into arms, and after thinking, she heartlessly took out one from her arms and handed it to me, smiling and saying, "There are a total of 52 silvers I have, giving one to you as an apology is already more than enough, you should know that I am a kind person on the inside."

I took the silver, suddenly thought of the white crow, and then felt sad in my heart, therefore I ruthlessly took a bite out of it. It was round and hard, not chewy at all, so I handed it back, "I don't want silver, I want money."

Granny Song rushed to retrieve the silver I had bitten, and from her clothes, she took out a few copper coins and placed it into my hands. I looked at it for a long time, it was definitely the copper coins that Teacher Huang had showed us. I finally let out a grin, my heart was full of gratitude, so I wanted to show off my arithmetic skills, I cheerfully asked, "Do you want me to help you count the silver? Miao Miao is very good at calculating!"

"No need, I can count myself." Granny Song stood up, took out a bag and



placed all of the silver inside and wrapped it up. She turned around and walked out of the door while telling me, “If you obediently stay here and listen to Tou Ya Mama’s\* words, you will make a fortune.”

[TN] : Mama is usually what you call the owner/boss of a brothel

I also happily waved my paw to bid her farewell, I sensibly sat down in front of the aunty that was called Tou Ya Mama, and listened to her instructions.

Tou Ya Mama lifted up my chin, circled around me for a long time, touched all over my body, and then after a while, she asked, “Are you able to sing any songs?”

“Able,” I hastily answered, and then began to sing the song I was best at, “Miao~ Miao woo~ Miao Miao Miao~ Miao woo~ Miao Miao~”

“Mmm, very good singing,” Tou Ya Mama suddenly interrupted my singing, she expressionlessly said, “But I hope you do not sing in front of the guests.”

I hurriedly nodded my head.

She waved her hand for a little maid servant, and told them to bring me to Miss Hua Rong to borrow a few pieces of garment to change into. They also brought me to a tailor to have some clothing made for me, saying that tonight I would be briefly showing my face, meet some guests and stir their appetite, and that in the coming ten days or so, the auction will officially begin.

I considered and counted the time, I was afraid that I would fall behind in the mortal world assessment, so I hastily suggested, “How about I receive guests a bit earlier, I can’t wait that long.”

Hearing this , Tou Ya Mama’s expression froze for a very long time, and finally said, “Having done this line of work for so long, I have never seen anyone so dedicated for this.....then you can start the day after tomorrow, we need time to select suitable clothing too.”

I was praised! I happily and proudly nodded my head once more to show that I would work hard to earn money and receive guests.

The little maid servant looked at me like I was some weird monster, she then took me to the backyard, made a few turns, and from the yard came bursts of crisp qin sound. The whole yard was accompanied with peach blossoms, sparsely scattering and floating in the air, it was a bit noisy.....still not as good as my singing.

The little maid servant walked forward and softly knocked on the door, politely asking, "Is Miss Hua Rong inside?"

"Come in." The person inside had a silky and soothing voice, and had an indescribable good to it.

Hence the door gently opened, I followed the little maid servant into the room, inside the room sitting in front of a table was a lady wearing pale yellow clothing. She had a speckled golden jade hair pin in her head, her facial features seemed to appear quite tender and graceful, but there seemed to be a touch of sadness, this whole room was enveloped in peerless elegance.

When she saw me, she appeared stunned, she stopped playing the qin and asked, "This is?"

The little maid servant immediately replied, "This is the young lady that Tou Ya Mama has bought today, she needs to borrow some clothing and jewelry to dress up, as Tou Ya Mama wants to briefly show off her face tonight to the guests."

"You can go over by yourself and select what you want," The beauty that was called Hua Rong stood up and instructed the little maid servant, and detailedly sized me up and sighed, "What a pure and innocent child, to fall into this kind of place, you must've had a lot of difficulties?"

"Yes, yes." Seeing her gentleness, I quickly followed with, "I need to earn a hang of money, it is not easy!"

"If it wasn't a desperate situation where you had no other choices, who would choose this profession....." Hua Rong's face was full of sadness, she wanted to continue, but she suddenly paused, and her face collapsed some more, "A hang of money\*"

I seriously nodded my head.

“A hang of money?!” Hua Rong raised her tone again and asked, catching the little maid servant’s attention. She immediately lead me to one side, lowered her voice, and consoled, “Silly girl, although Qi Feng Lou’s Mama is quite kind-hearted, but for one hang of money it is definitely not good, how about I give you some money, you can just secretly leave.”

“This.....this isn’t good.....” I looked at Hua Rong’s pained face in front of me, I became a little hesitant, but remembered what Bi Qingshen Jun had told not to rely on other people’s help, so I firmly nodded my head, “Thank you Jiejie, but I must refuse! I must rely on myself to earn money!”

Hua Rong grabbed onto me and wanted to continue to say, but unexpectedly, a sound came from outside the door. It was Tou Ya Mama that ran inside, she said with a straight face to Hua Rong, “You should not have a heart too soft, did you forget about the results with the child named Feng’er, what good was running away? She was still caught and returned by her family to obediently receive guests, that child was stupid, if they run, where do you think they can go? Wouldn’t they still be abducted by other people and sold? Isn’t it better to be in the hands of Qi Feng Lou than in the hands of a robber?”

“Yes.....” Hua Rong lowered her head and stood to one side, and did not dare to make another sound, only giving me a few glances with an extremely pained expression.

Tou Ya Mama ordered the little maid servant to take out a thin purple dress that was like a night-gown for me to put on. The material was very soft and the sleeves were transparent, the chest area was also very low. She then found some jewelry and flowers to put on me, then tied my hair into two long braids, and finally placed a red mark beside my brows. The rouge water dispersed everywhere and moved up into my nose, I expressed my dissatisfaction to this smell, but I remembered that Tou Ya Mama said that if I didn’t listen, then I won’t earn any money, so I could only bear with it and grit my teeth.

It was not easy, to dress up and do makeup, I felt as if my butt almost became numb from sitting, so I stood up with difficulty and walked a few laps in circles. I was once again dragged away to a full body bronze mirror so I could see my own appearance.

The woman in the mirror was somewhat different from the me I see normally, there was a pair of large eyes even more alluring than flowers, and on the face there was a smudge of blush and a hint of red on the lips, this appearance was very embarrassing. Also, my head was accompanied by a big Peony flower, this feeling.....feels like the first time I met Jin Wen.....

“beautiful! So beautiful!” Tou Ya Mama seemed to be fully satisfied, and very excited, and immediately walked out to publicize that there was a new stunning beauty at Qi Feng Lou that will debut tonight, and if you missed this chance you will forever regret it.

Seeing her cheerful and bubbly appearance, I took the opportunity to get her to make me some fish and roasted chicken to eat, and happily waited for the evening to come.

Really want to quickly receive a guest and earn money ah.....

# Chapter 52: The First Customer

I sat on a round mahogany stool and yawned, Tou Ya Mama walked back and forth thinking about what my plans were for tonight.

“When you go out, all you need to do is sit in the center of the grand court, and then let out a smile, you don’t need to listen to what other people say, I will arrange it all for you.”

I took a bite out of some dried fish, and nodded my head to show that I understood.

“When I send for the little maid servant to accompany you back, you just need to obediently stand up, slowly walk back and turn your head to let out a small laugh.”

“Ok.” I merrily promised her.

“The name Miao Miao makes you sound like a country bum, you should change to a new one,” Tou Ya Mama thought for a moment, “Let’s call you Yao Yao then.”

She can call me whatever she wants, this thieving cat has already heard enough nicknames, so what can the name Yao Yao do? Therefore, I cleverly nodded my head.

“Alright then,” Tou Ya Mama patted my head and said, “Good job, I won’t mistreat you.”

Thus I summed up the work I had to do: Go out, sit down, smile, stand up, and then leave.

Today, listening to what the maid servants had said, the ladies here all sleep late and wake up at noon, and at night they work. They also lie on their beds and have other people work for them, so it is actually easy to earn money in the mortal realm? If I had known earlier, then why would I needed to worry?

At night, Qi Feng Lou was bustling, many ladies wearing red and green started pouring into the main hall, and gradually, many men also started coming in. They seemed to be hugging each other affectionately, and

intimately touching and feeling each other. The entire was filled up, with the melodious sound of the qin, the very thinly dressed but beautiful ladies started dancing on the stage, the tables were also filled with all kinds of delicacies, which was much more lively than Xuan Qing Palace.

I secretly peeked out from the door and watched enthusiastically, rubbed the saliva from my mouth, and restrained myself from going out and begging for food. The maid servant beside hastily pulled me back and said, "It's almost your turn to go out."

When the hall had become quiet, Tou Ya Mama entered into the hall like a lively butterfly, and greeted each and every man who was there. Her face had a smile that was like the spring breeze of March, she raised her handkerchief to them and laughed, "Today at Qi Feng Lou we have a new beauty, just wondering if everyone would like to have a peek?"

A finely dressed fat man exclaimed, "Don't us men here come for selecting ladies? If you have a beauty, then call her out quickly, and if she's not a beauty, then I will tear apart your Qi Feng Lou's reputation!"

These words won and garnered laughter from all around, there was one that grasped a fan and was finely dressed, he had just been reciting poetry with the ladies and then said to the man while shaking his head, "Vulgar, vulgar, vulgar."

Tou Ya Mama was not angry, she just stood on the stage and waited for the laughter to be finished, and then gave me a wink to signal me to come out.

This is the first time I will be receiving a customer, so my heart skipped a beat, fearing that I would make a mistake somewhere. Facing so many strangers, I felt a little bit shy, and for the first time, I honestly listened obediently and gently and elegantly moved towards Tou Ya Mama.

Moments later, the sound of wine cups could be heard falling onto the ground, breaking into pieces. The music suddenly stopped and the men's chitter and chatter stopped as well, the air was completely still, only rapid breathing could be heard within the hall, and some of the ladies ruthlessly hit the men that were whispering.

Why do they not speak? Did Miao Miao do something wrong again? I did not dare sit down, I yanked at Tou Ya Mama's clothing from fear, and called her a few times, giving her a grimacing look hoping that she would reply.

Tou Ya Mama quietly turned around and whispered to me, "Smile, quickly smile to them."

I thought to what I needed to do, thus I stiffly raised my head, and smiled to everyone beneath the stage while waving.

With the sound of inhaling breaths, all eyes focused on me, causing this cat to feel even more uneasy. So I took a few steps back and hid behind Tou Ya Mama, but I did not expect her to suddenly move out of the way, revealing me to everyone, she then said with a smile, "This is our newly arrived Miss Yao Yao, tomorrow will be the official day she will select a customer, I hope you guys will take note of her."

"I will give 1200!" Someone immediately shouted.

"2200!" The fat man roared.

"4200!" A skinny little old man cried.

Suddenly, the scene was no longer peaceful and had turned into a bubbling affair, seeing this, I gradually became less nervous, only staring at everyone with a smile, and from time to time waving.

The price became higher and higher, they kept trying to use the gold and silver to buy the something first night, silver is not even money, so what use would it be? In the past, the white crow Yin Zi buried a whole bunch under the cave, who knows if its gone moldy yet.....

The time slowly passed, the little maid servant finally blew the candle light, and the price no longer exceeded past 32000. The person who offered this price was that finely dressed fat man, he proudly walked over and told me, "Miss Yao Yao do not be afraid, I will be very gentle."

"Good!" Gentle is very nice, so I happily gave him a brilliant smile, turning his face into a flood of redness. He wanted to reach his arms forward to embrace me.

“Wait a moment.” A muscular armed stopped the fat man’s arms, gradually grabbing tighter, and then suddenly threw him onto the ground, causing him to scream in pain.

I raised my head up to see who it was, the person who grabbed the fat man’s seemed somewhat familiar, but I can not seem to remember where I have seen him before. He had a head full of long black hair flowing down his backside, his face was ordinary, but his body was oozing with an extraordinary aura, he had a pair of elongated eyes staring amused at me, they were extremely sharp and seemed to contain a lot of anger. I had a feeling that this person could not wait to swallow me alive.

“Ah~” He gently let out a laugh, he reached his hands out to touch my long hair that was slowly falling, and then turned to Tou Ya Mama to say, “I want this woman, I want her tonight.”

“Madness! You hungry ghost!” That fat man climbed up from the ground and angrily shouted, “I bid 32000, why do you think you can steal from me?”

The man instantly grabbed his neck, hung him up in the air, his movements were fast and he seemed to excel in kungfu, so I praised him.

The fat man screamed like a dying pig, his face began to turn a pained red, and he seemed to be in shortness of breath. Tou Ya Mama seeing that the situation was not good, hurriedly stepped forward and called out to the man, “Mister, why bother? I beg you to put him down and we can discuss.”

“102000 Silver and 10 shining pearls,” The suddenly opened his mouth coldly, “To spare this man’s life and buy Miss Yao Yao, is that enough?”

“Enough! Enough!” Tou Ya Mama’s smile turned into a wide grin, she quickly pushed me forward, and said, “Tonight Miss Yao Yao will be yours.”

What is this.....I touched my head and completely did not understand what had happened.

That fatty was thrown by the man, and then he crawled back up and



was stared at by the man, next, he stared at me and then left in hurry with his friends carrying him.

Tou Ya Mama hastily greeted the noisy guests as well as sending a person to prepare a room. She held my dragged me away to wash me, then took out all of Hua Rong's clothing and jewelry boxes, and picked a dressed made with transparent material and a low chest line. My body was desperately hung with jewelry causing me to be in discomfort.

Hua Rong was frowning her eyebrows, she kept staring at me and sighing, her face was full of sympathy.

I joyfully and restlessly paced back and forth in the room, wondering what kind of game is receiving a customer, is it fun~?"

# Chapter 53: Dazzling Spring Wine

After I have washed up, Tou Ya Mama brought me to a beautiful and large room, and I sat down in the middle of a very big bed. Hua Rong grabbed a jug of wine over to let me drink it, I sniffed a few times, and felt that this wine was much worse than the wine at the Dragon Palace, so I shook my head to refuse.

Hua Rong let out a sigh and said to me, “Silly child, this is your first time, you don’t know what sort of methods he will use, and if you start to struggle, a problem could arise. This wine contains anesthetics so that you will be a little tipsy, and so that you will be less uncomfortable, if you just close your eye, I.....I can only help you this much.....”

Tou Ya Mama beside us frowned her brows, and then said after thinking for a moment, “Right, you should drink it, do that will put a lot of stress on your body, I don’t wish for you to hurt your body.”

Seeing that it was only a single small cup of wine, and seeing that these two people were really firm in their resolve, with a bitter face and a closed nose, I drank the cup in one go. Not long after, my face began to flush red, my head felt a little warm, the sky and the ground was spinning, and my feet didn’t seem too stable when I stood up, so I leaned into the bed.

“So little and she’s out?” Hua Rong oddly raises the jug of wine.

Tou Ya Mama laughed beside me, “This time the quantity of the drug is very good, let’s go outside and invite that.....”

With this tipsy feeling, the stuff they are saying are becoming less and less clear to me, I felt myself floating and being carried away. My whole body felt weak and powerless, my balance was off, and my throat was somewhat thirsty. I laughed like a mad woman and crawled to the side of the bed to get a drink of water, but I had used too much force and shattered the porcelain cup, causing pieces of white fragments to be spilled onto the ground.

Not good, if you break something you must bury it, this method of

approach had suddenly appeared in my mind, so I immediately climbed down to the ground, used my hands to gather the broken pieces, thought for a moment, and then pushed it under the bed. I grabbed another cup, and this time, like the last, broke into pieces of white shard.....

Destroy, push under the bed, drink tea, break cup, destroy, push under the bed.....

These actions repeated for several times, and I became very frustrated, so I slammed a hand onto the table. But the table all of a sudden breaks into pieces, and unable to support itself up any longer, the fruit tray and teapot both smashed into the ground.

What should I do.....I circled the debris a few times, and then used my hands to push away the debris under the bed....wanting to hide it, but the space beneath the bed was too small and the table was too big. When I pushed once more, I also used a bit too much strength, and the bed also appeared to have cracked.....

Since this has already been done, then I must use the bed sheets to cover the mess up.....hoping that Tou Ya Mama will not see it.....

From the outside of the door came the sound of laughter, I sat nervously waiting on the bed, lowered my head, and hoped that they won't discover what I have broken, but not all seems well.....

When Tou Ya Mama entered through the door, she let out a sharp scream, "Where's my table?"

"Meow woo~" My entire face was burning up, and I could only look at her pitifully. I rolled over the bed in hopes of getting her approval, and hoped that she wouldn't mind this little mistake.....

Tou Ya Mama wanted to continue to ask questions, but she was stopped by the words of the man from her rear, "I think, you shouldn't destroy the mood any more? This table, how much is it worth?"

"This gentleman is right." Tou Ya Mama no longer pursued, she only tossed me a still glance that wanted me to work hard, and then left with a smile on her face.

I lied down onto the bed with both hands holding my head, my clothes had also been loosened by the mess before, so I just stared sadly at the man in front of me, and called out, “Meow woo~”

The man stood before my face, his expression was very strange, it momentarily flushed red and then turned blank white, and then from white to a deep dark black. This was very amusing, but he eventually grabbed me ruthlessly into his embrace, and then said, “I did have doubts and uncertainties with your appearance, but i didn’t think it’d actually be you? Why are you, the stupid here at a brothel waiting to be auctioned off?”

He knows me? But I don’t recognize him, so I stared confused at the man in front of me, only to realize that my own vision was starting to blur, I fought to open my eyes, but I could not open them.

“Why did you drink the dazzling spring wine?” The man roared, “Right now do you feel hot or itchy and discomfort everywhere?”

“No.....only dizzy.” I honestly replied, “I can’t see clearly.....”

The man sat down on a nearby chair, brought me onto his thighs, thought for a moment, and then appeared to relax a bit, he then said with sympathy, “I almost forgot you were a disciple of Bi Qingshen Jun, that you were immune to poisons, what would this little problem.....”

“Miao Miao has a headache.....” The scent of the man made my heart felt at ease, causing me to lean into him.

“How much did you drink?” He asked.

“One cup.” I swayed my head, raised up my index finger and said with certainty.

“They say that disciples must take after their teachers, so it must be true, they are both so bad at holding their liquor.” The man shook his head and laughed.

“Who are you?” I unknowingly asked, “Miao Miao does not recognize you.”

In an instant, the man's body changed, his black hair turned into a blazing red, and his eyes became a golden colour. I rubbed my eyes a couple of times, and finally confirmed that the man seemed to be Ao Yun.....

“Why are you here?” I happily asked.

Ao Yun rubbed my forehead to help me relieve the discomfort from drinking the wine, and then slowly replied, “I managed to find time to come to the mortal realm to play, I heard that there was a stunning beauty here, so I came to join the crowd, but I did not expect that it would be this stupid cat. If you're not at Bi Qingshen Jun's residence, what are you doing here?”

“To earn money!” Having him rub my head, I felt a lot better, my mind was also much clearer now, so I loudly replied, “The young demon school is having us do tasks down in the mortal realm, and we must make some money when we return. There was a kind-hearted granny the brought me to this place.”

“Do you even know what kind of place this is?” Ao Yun seemed to be angry, he rubbed my head with a lot more force, causing me to be in some pain, “If I hadn't happened to come! With your current strength! Uh.....that fat bastard could have beaten you to death.....and demon from the heavenly realm will face heavy punishments if they killed.....”

“This place is Qi Feng Lou, I know.” I raised my head up in confusion, and then meagerly said, “That person called Tou Ya Mama is quite nice.”

Ao Yun suddenly became silent, he stared at me with strange eyes for a very long time, and then moved his eyes down to my translucent clothing. He appeared to be thinking about something, but he finally pushed me down ruthlessly and held me tightly, he lightly brought me over to the bed, and said, “Since it's you that came into this kind of place, then do not blame me, after it's done, then you can decide what you want to do with me!”

“I'm thirsty.....” I haven't even had time to finish my sentence before he suddenly leaned over and kissed my forehead, and pressed down both my

arms, not allowing me to move.

My clothes were pulled down, and Ao Yun began to kiss more violently, causing me to be somewhat uncomfortable. I didn't know whether to listen to Bi Qingshen Jun's words to retaliate, or Tou Ya Mama's teaching to stay still.

Is earning money more important, or is listening and being obedient?

In my hesitation, Ao Yun said with a hoarse voice, "Miao Miao.....I want you, ever since that day, I've been wanting you, can't you yield to me? I can make you the Third Dragon Prince's Consort, let you have all the glories of this world, and let you have all the fish in the entire world, all the jewelry and precious items can also be yours.....won't you marry me?"

All of the world's fish can be mine? This sentence was very tempting, and while I was pondering, the bell on my collar suddenly transmitted Bi Qingshen Jun's joyous voice, "Miao Miao, what are you doing?"

I hurriedly answered him, "I'm receiving a customer~"

# Chapter 54: What's Done Can Not Be Undone

Ao Yun's expression went dark, the atmosphere in the room went silent, a moment later, sound came from the bell, "Work hard."

Then.....that means earning money is more important? Then.....that means Ao Yun can casually touch me?

Ao Yun let out a long sigh, wrestled me onto the bed again, and then started to touch all over my body. And because we are quite familiar with each other, after touching my tail, I immediately and bluntly kicked him and said, "You can't touch there!"

"Yes, yes, yes." He smiled and kissed my face, as well as untying his own waist belt, exposing sexy collar bones and toned muscles.

Suddenly, Bi Qingshen Jun's thundering roar came through the bell, "You said you were receiving a customer? What receiving customer?!"

Ao Yun's actions froze again, he held his head sadly, and his face had a painful expression, he quietly whispered, "That guy's reaction is way too slow.....this is such a terrifyingly scary speed, what if something actually happened....."

Hearing his angry voice, I was also frightened, and hurriedly tried to explain the whole matter of trying to earn money and telling him not to be angry.

The sound of deep breathing could be heard, and from the other side of the bell, Bi Qingshen Jun choked out some words as if he were clenching his teeth, "You.....you lot at Qi Feng Lou....and Ao Yun you....."

Ao Yun brushed his red hair behind his ear, thought for a moment, and then said to the bell, "I say, Miao Miao's master shifu, since what's done can not be undone, I will take responsibility and take her back to the Dragon Palace to marry her, please give us your blessings."

"What's done can not be undone?"

These four words, even to the stupid me, I could tell that his tone of voice wanted to spank my butt and place me into solitary confinement, so I immediately shouted back, “There is no wood nor boat\*, there isn’t!”

\*[TN]: 木已成舟: This is an idiom which means what’s done can not become undone (lit. The wood has already become a boat) → Miao Miao doesn’t understand the actual meaning so she thinks her shifu is talking about wood and boats.

Ao Yun smile again, and said while touching my head, “Aiya, Miao Miao, your idioms are not used correctly.”

“What kind of things did you do to her?”

“Whatever you can think of~” Ao Yun suddenly had a positive attitude, “I am willing to righteously marry her and make her my imperial concubine.”

“Not allowed!” Bi Qing roared.

“Why am I not allowed?” Ao Yun sternly said, “Although she’s your apprentice, she is not a doll that belongs to you, why would you object?”

“You’re always fooling around, how can I hand over Miao Miao to you!”

“What you said, if I stop fooling around, then you will hand Miao Miao over to me?”

“Nonsense!” Bi Qingshen Jun became angry again.

These two people were having a shouting contest against each other, I crouched near the foot of the bed holding the blanket sadly, and felt that I could not escape the doom of having my butt spanked. Ao Yun’s proposal was very attractive as well, the fish of all four seas can become mine....an infinite amount of fish that I can not possibly consume....if I want to eat carp, I can eat carp, if I want to eat perch, then I can eat perch, if I want to eat lobster, then I can eat lobster, I can have two of each, one for eating, and one for looking at!

My saliva secretion began to increase, making me forget about my fears, and immersed myself in a sea of fish.



While I was immersed in this amazing thought, a sudden 'bang' made a loud noise. In the air, a terrifying murderous aura spread, and a hole was created from the wall. Bi Qingshen Jun was in civilian clothing with a sword in his hand, his face had an indescribable unpleasantness, and his whole body was covered in an indescribable fierceness. He stared at Ao Yun, and then stared at me, this feeling as if I was stealing something and was caught.....is even more terrifying.....

"That quickly?" Ao Yun also appeared to be quite stunned, but he restored his calmness very soon. He neatly fixed his clothing, jumped off the bed, and greeted Bi Qingshen Jun, "I really want to marry Miao Miao with all my heart."

"In this kind of place? Doing this kind of thing? With all your heart?" Bi Qingshen Jun coldly sneered, looked to me, and then sighed, "By the looks of it, you guys don't look like you guys became whatever boat."

Ao Yun was somewhat embarrassed, stared at me, and said, "It was a coincidence."

"Shifu....." I opened my mouth to say, and crawled out of the blanket wanting to rub and apologize.

But Bi Qingshen Jun unexpectedly looked towards me and furiously scolded, "Go back into the blankets! Hold on tight!"

After he thought for a moment, he came over, reached his hands to grab the bed sheet and blanket, wrapped three layers around me like a big zongzi, and then glared at Ao Yun with his long sword in his hand.

"Are you trying to use force to coerce people?" Ao Yun said coldly, "Why don't you let her decide for herself? Or do you simply not have the confidence to keep her, so you can only force her."

Bi Qingshen Jun's expression grew increasingly unpleasant, he turned his head to ask me, "Do you want to go with him to the Dragon Palace?"

"I want to!" I hastily answered, "Because there is a lot of fish."

Bi Qingshen Jun's expression lightened up, he touched my head but did not say anything, like he was thinking about something. And Ao Yun off

to the side was proudly and happily satisfied.

After observing Bi Qingshen Jun's unhappiness, my heart felt waves of sadness, so I began to ask, "If.....If shifu doesn't want me to go, then I won't go....."

"Do you really want to marry him? Thence you will go to the sea, and leave Xuan Qing Palace....." Bi Qingshen Jun whispered, "If you really like him, I will let you go....."

"Why do I have to leave Xuan Qing Palace?" I did not understand.

"Because after you marry a person, you will have to spend your days with them, so if you marry Ao Yun, then it's necessary that you be at his side." Bi Qingshen Jun tolerantly explained.

Ao Yun from the side interrupted, "I will treat you better than Bi Qingshen Jun, so rest assured."

"I don't want to," I shook my head with hesitation, "Miao Miao wants to stay at Xuan Qing Palace!"

"You don't like fish, and you don't like me?" Ao Yun asked.

"I like," I nodded my head, and strenuously explained, "But.....I like Shifu more, Shifu also gives me fish to eat.....he also picks away the bones.....Shifu always spoils me.....I.....I don't want to leave him."

I messily explained for half a day, and felt that I did not get the main point across, but Bi Qingshen Jun's expression seems to have significantly improved.

So strange.....

Since when, did I start to be afraid of him getting hurt and feeling sad, the feeling where it hurts even more than getting stabbed with a knife.

Since when, did he become an existence more important than fish, and more important than games and playing?

Since when, did I become reluctant to part with and long for his cold embraces, and his smiles and gentleness?

My memories rushed to the heart of my brain, the feeling of being abandoned was carved into my bones. Every time a thought of the city, I would be afraid, afraid that one day I would be abandoned again, and no matter how many days, he would not come look for me, he would not take me back home.

If eating fish means I will be abandoned, then I would rather not eat fish for my entire life.

Seeing that the two people were silent, I opened my mouth to speak again, “Shifu.....Do you not want me anymore? Is it because Miao Miao did something wrong? I will change, can you not abandon me.....”

“Don’t worry, as long as you’re willing to be by my side, Shifu will never abandon you,” Bi Qingshen Jun patted my head, and finally let out a breath of ease. His tightly wrinkled brows also started to unravel and relax, giving me smile like the sunshine, he then turned to look at the irritated Ao Yun, “I can only abandon this bastard hindrance in front of me.”

“You’re just being prejudiced, right now, she is mentally like a child, so she must have a nestling complex, I’m afraid that you’re just a father figure to her,” Ao Yun snorted, “I won’t give up.”

Before the voices had even fallen, Bi Qingshen Jun aimed his sword and struck, Ao Yun blocked with red spear. The spear against the sword had caused everything including the furniture to be shattered into pieces, as well as shaking the entire building. From the door came Tou Ya Mama sharp screams, “My god, what is this right here? Was it an earthquake or a fight? Lords! When there’s an earthquake, you guys shouldn’t be fighting over a lady, we have plenty! Plenty here!”

# Chapter 55: Turtle Investigation

The rain like sword, the dragon like spear, the still wounded Bi Qingshen Jun and Ao Yun fought on head to head with each other. The entire Qi Feng Lou was shaking, causing dust and debris to constantly fall from the ceilings, cracks and rips also started to appear on the pillars and ground, and Tou Ya Mama's sharp screams were masked by the crowd's shouting. All the ladies and guest desperately poured out of the building screaming, "Earthquake!"

I sat on the bed until the unit had also collapsed from the shaking, thus Bi Qingshen Jun shouted to me, "Miao Miao you go outside, change into the body of a cat, and don't run around all over the place!"

While speaking to me, he continued his onslaught attack on Ao Yun, Ao Yun didn't seem to be withstanding to well, the clothing on his body had giant rips and holes in them. His body also seemed to have several injuries, but he did not retreat, he just desperately went towards Bi Qingshen Jun's left side where he had injured himself and continued to strengthen his attacks.

Seeing that they were happily fighting, although a little angry, I didn't have any feelings of desperation, so I jumped onto the ground, changed into a cat, and quickly jumped out of the windows. I then climbed over some fences, ran into the main streets, and watched the unorderedly clothed guests running out from Qi Feng Lou, feeling very strange.

The clothing they wore were very few, even less than what I'm wearing, there were also a few ladies wearing only undergarment, and without even the waist belt, revealing large tracts of skin, disheveled hair, bright red cheeks, and foreheads beading with sweat. They sat in front of Qi Feng Lou watching the earthquake in a daze.

"My hard-earned business of 30 years ah~" Tou Ya Mama faintly cried several times.

Where's Hua Rong? I turned around, it appeared that everyone had already come out, but I did not see her shadow anywhere.

Could it be that she hasn't come out yet? Inside the building is very dangerous, she probably doesn't know any of the magical arts.....

In the moments of my hesitation, I burst in to find her. Suddenly, in the dust and smoke, I saw a figure, it was dragging a little maid servant along and was walking towards the door. The head was hit by a piece of debris and a lot of blood had flowed.

I ran over to surround her and called out 'Meow woo~ Meow woo~' several times. Hua Rong did not care about department and sat on the ground to let out a long sigh, clutching the wound, she touched my head and gently said, "Little cat, this place is dangerous, why aren't you running?"

The little maid servant that she came out with went weak in the legs, she kneeled down onto the ground, and was crying, "Hua Rong JieJie, your face is injured, what should we do? It's all my fault.....that I hurt you."

"It's not your fault, in that kind of situation, saving a life is more important." Hua Rong teared a piece of fabric to cover her wounds, and when she saw Tou Ya Mama, she hurriedly went over to comfort her, "Mama, the most important thing is that everyone is ok, rebuilding Qi Feng Lou shouldn't be too difficult."

"I was sold into this place since I was a child, lived and was raised in this place, and spent nearly 30 years here, it's almost like my own home, to rebuild it....." Tou Ya Mama wiped away her tears, raised her head to look at Hua Rong, and then sharply screamed again, "What happened to your face?"

"I wasn't careful when I was escaping....." Hua Rong quietly whispered.

"Aiya~ My golden pig, such a large wound, you'll be disfigured....." Tou Ya Mama touched Hua Rong's face and appeared to be distressed to death.

"I'm sorry....." Hua Rong's face was full of guilt.

"It's fine, it's fine....." Tou Ya Mama let out a long breath, "In the future, you can work in the back, I'm afraid your face would scare away the

guests.” And then said depressed, “Another empty mouth to feed.”

“Where’s Yao Yao?” Hua Rong suddenly asked.

Tou Ya Mama was shaken by this, and repeated, “Where’s Yao Yao?”

“Meow woo~” Because of what Bi Qingshen Jun and what Blue Feather Goddess had said about not speaking when I’m in the body of a cat, I hastily walked towards them and rubbed my tail and body on them to indicate that I am here.

Unfortunately, they did not appear to understand, and said nervously, “She was receiving a guest I think, her guest and herself have not come out yet? Why is this earthquake so strange? Is it not someone fighting instead?”

I raised my head up to observe, it was obvious that Bi Qingshen Jun and Ao Yun were fighting in the air, but none of the people appeared to see them.....there not using some sort of body concealing technique right?

“Not good! I have to go in and save her!” Tou Ya Mama stood up, and patted away the dust, “I’ve already lost one golden pig, how can I bear to live if I lose one more?!”

The ladies all around immediately rushed to block her away, they called out, “Mama, don’t go in! If something happens to you, then what will we do?!”

Pulling and grabbing, I saw that Qi Feng Lou was about to be completely demolished, and felt that the two guys have fought enough? So I speedily jumped onto the roof, and called out a few times to attract their attention.

Bi Qingshen Jun’s fire had finally ceased, he thrust his sword to force Ao Yun to back away, and then came towards me. He looked at the current situation, as if finally waking up, his eyes appeared with a bit of guilt, he moved his lips, but did not say anything.

Ao Yun also stopped moving his spear, and also descended, he ruthlessly glared at Bi Qingshen Jun and said, “Aren’t you famous for your love of humanity? Aren’t you someone who would never hurt mortal people?”

How come today you hurt so many people?”

“We’ll leave it at that today,” Bi Qingshen Jun picked me up with one hand, used a magical spell, and made all of the dirt and walls firm and solid. Vines had also quietly grown to support the crumbling Qi Feng Lou, and then he walked inside, “Let’s go see if there are any people still inside.”

“I’m afraid that a few may have been smothered to death on the roof~” Ao Yun smirked and followed with his paces, “Do you need any help?”

“Whatever you want.”

“I asked Miao Miao, not you.”

“Meow woo~” In Bi Qingshen Jun’s arms, I stuck my head out and shouted, “Below us, Hua Rong’s face was injured by the debris and she bled a lot, Tou Ya Mama said she’s disfigured. Hua Rong is a good person and she was injured while saving other people!”

Bi Qingshen Jun appeared even more guilty and uneasy, he checked and inspected every single room while saying, “I will bring her back to the heavenly realm to help her heal, she should be able to recover her previous appearance.”

“That’s good! Shifu is a good person!” I happily rubbed him a few times in his arms.

Ao Yun suddenly sneered, “The Dragon Palace contains the worlds most precious and sacred herbs and medicines, is it possible to have less than the heavenly realm? Also, when was it that just anybody could casually enter the heavenly realm, why not let me bring her back to the Dragon Palace to heal her, in the future, instead of staying here and doing these laughable things, why not let her stay in the Dragon Palace and let her be a little water sprite?”

“Good! Ao Yun is also a good person!” I wanted to go over there and rub him a few times too, but Bi Qingshen Jun grasped me tight and refused to let go.

Ao Yun behind Bi Qingshen Jun grimaced and made a few funny faces,

and made a few hand gestures that said he was better than Bi Qingshen Jun.

I also started to laugh, and Bi Qingshen Jun suddenly said, "There seems to be the sound of someone's breath in that room in front of us."

Therefore we hurried over there, and was surprised to find a naked man off the bed, his head was probably injured by the debris and is probably why he fainted.

Bi Qingshen Jun walked forward, grabbed the bed sheets to cover the man's body, checked his breathing, brought out a pill, and placed it in the man's mouth. He said that there was no problem, just that he fainted, and then chanted a spell and ordered the little ghost kids to carry him out.

I stared at the man who was carried the whole time, and in my heart was the feeling of thunder and lightning billowing. With the countless memories and questions I had, it had caused this cat to be greatly confused.

Below his waist and by his thighs, that ugly and hideous thing.....where did it come from? Like a turtle.....

I.....in the past, it seems I've also encountered something like this, and also beaten it flat.....

Why does he have a turtle? Does everyone have a turtle as well? But I don't have a turtle.....that.....does Bi Qingshen Jun and Ao Yun have a turtle?

I investigatively raised my head high, scanned my eyes across the two men, and then slowly shifted my eyes down....down....and then froze, I quietly extended my claws, wanting to rip off their clothes to find an answer to my question.

At the same time, my heart nervously prayed for them to not have a turtle ah.....

Turtles are really ugly.....very hideous.....



# Chapter 56: Dilemma In The Air

One inch, two inches, three inches. Four inches.....my paws moved slightly forward, and hesitantly thought about whether I should or should not rip their clothes off.

Bi Qingshen Jun suddenly asked, "Miao Miao, what are you doing?"

I was shocked into jumping, and immediately retracted my claws. I innocently and honestly stared at him to show that I wasn't planning on doing anything.

But this turtle thing, should I or should I not ask about it? All sorts of thoughts circled my mind, and I finally decided to honestly and frankly asked, "Are there any turtles on your bodies?"

"Turtles?" Ao Yun looked at me, smiled and said, "We do ah, very many turtles, but I didn't bring any with me, if you come back with me, then however many you want can be yours."

The corners of my eyes twitched, and I rejected his good will. And then expectantly turned to watch Bi Qingshen Jun.

Bi Qingshen Jun said embarrassingly, "None, but if you want some, then I will go look for them."

"No need, no need." I waved my paws with satisfaction, happy that Bi Qingshen Jun did not have a turtle, and then stared at the Ao Yun with many turtles, which appeared a bit puzzled.

After confirming that there was no more living things in the building, Bi Qingshen Jun held onto me and cast a body concealing technique on us, and together left Qi Feng Lou. At this moment, the building that was held together by magic came crashing down, and fortunately, the number of people injured was not much, most with only scrapes and abrasions, and other sorts of minor injuries.

Tou Ya Mama hastily rushed forward, pushed aside the nearby people and stones, and shouted, "Yao Yao~~ my money making tree! Where are you? Quickly reply to me?!"

Bi Qingshen Jun ordered me to obediently stay put on the roof and not run around, and then he transformed into a mortal man, descended, and said, “Miao Miao is my disciple, during the earthquake, I rescued her, so please do not waste your efforts searching for her.”

Tou Ya Mama gave him several glances up and down, and said disdainfully, “Who knows if what you’re saying is the truth or not, you have a face of a lecher, who knows if you kidnapped and sold her already? You better be careful or I’ll report you to the officials so they can deal with you!”

“I’m not lying.” Bi Qingshen Jun put out a fierce front in the face of that aunty, he seemed to know what to say next, thus he explained, “She’s also not a mortal person, she is in cultivation, and had a task assigned to her to come to the mortal realm. And due to her stupidity, she entered Qi Feng Lou, and now that I’ve found her, I must bring her back.”

“Oh, then that means you must be an immortal as well?” Tou Ya Mama glanced up and down at him with a smile.

“That is correct.” Bi Qingshen Jun raised his hand and bowed his head, and said, “Please do not look for her.”

“I am the Royal Queen Mother!” Tou Ya Mama suddenly burst out like a tigress, she stomped her feet and scolded, “If you want to make a living with lies, then you should first have some certifications! Fortune-teller, divinator, or trickster! You can choose whatever you want to be! Has seen a horse’s hove but not seen oneself’s broken ragged leather! Otherwise, the officials will come and meet you!”

Bi Qingshen Jun frowned, “Do not disrespect the Royal Queen Mother.”

“Even if you are playing tricks, you should still first have some credentials!” Tou Ya Mama scorned.

“This god never lies.” Bi Qingshen Jun explained.

“Lies! (Fart!)” Tou Ya Mama reckoned.

“I can compensate for your losses.” Bi Qingshen Jun did not want to get involved with this matter anymore.

“I just want the person!” Tou Ya Mama was not moved an inch.

At this point, Ao Yun had also turned into a mortal man, and was laughing leisurely off to the side, his face full of joy, as if to say even Bi Qingshen Jun could have a day like this.

I didn't expect Tou Ya Mama to spot him with one glance, she immediately walked over and said, “Aiya, it's Lord Long (Long = Dragon), weren't you just with Yao Yao? Where is she right now?”

Ao Yun instantly gave evil stares toward Bi Qingshen Jun, “Miss Yao Yao was abducted by this boisterous idiot right here, I do not know her current whereabouts, and do not know if she has encountered any bad luck or unlucky situation.”

“You!” Bi Qingshen Jun angrily reached for his sword several times, but restrained himself, he took a deep breath and put his hand down, and then chanted some formulas.

The bell on my neck suddenly rang, and his voice came from it, “Miao Miao, change into your human form and come over here.”

The me that was just watching this lively scene turned into human form and jumped off the roof. I quickly sprang towards Bi Qingshen Jun, hugged his arms, and rubbed a few times.

Tou Ya Mama stared blankly at me, and hastily asked, “This bastard that looks like a trickster is your shifu?”

“Yes!” I nodded my head, “Miao Miao likes shifu!”

Bi Qingshen Jun's expression relaxed, he touched my head, and then turned around to tie the bed sheet and blanket wrapping me even tighter. He said to Tou Ya Mama, “I can take her away now?”

“Wait!” Tou Ya Mama cried, “Even if he is you, the boisterous master's disciple, you can't just take her away whenever you want, I spent a lot of money on her, so you must compensate me!”

“She is not an item for sale.” Bi Qingshen Jun was extremely unhappy.

Tou Ya coldly laughed, took out a piece of paper from within her, and

shook it in front of him, “Watch clearly, on this piece of paper are her hand prints, I spent a whopping 520 silvers to buy her! You can’t make me lose everything I spent right?”

Ao Yun also became a little unhappy, he stopped Tou Ya Mama and said, “Didn’t you just receive my 102000 silvers and pearls?”

“That I willing and you complied! I didn’t steal it,” Tou Ya Mama suddenly hid her face with a veil, and burst into tears, “And can’t you see, currently my Qi Feng Lou has collapsed, reconstruction also requires a lot of money, you can not bully a poor and pitiful woman like me.....my life is bitter, 30 years of savings destroyed.....”

The sound of her crying grew louder and louder, and more miserable as well, Bi Qingshen Jun’s face became red, and turned around to look at her broken down Qi Feng Lou. Finally letting out a sigh, he dug out a green gem from his waist belt, and gave it to Tou Ya Mama, “This gem is of foreign matter, when placed in water, it can rapidly solidify water into ice. This is for the payment of the stupid.”

Tou Ya Mama skeptically held the green gem and ordered a little maid servant to bring over a pan of water, and with a quick sample, the result was layer of ice. Her face went back to being happy and delightful, and after placing the gem away, she said, “With this being the case, you can take Miss Yao Yao and leave.”

Hua Rong seeing Bi Qingshen Jun leave, quickly stepped forward and said, “This isn’t right.”

“Silly child,” Tou Ya Mama sneered, “A man’s treasures, a man must pay a large amount of money and jewels, and experience heavy consequences to obtain the woman, and with that, he will always cherish the woman and would not discard her, you’ve been here for this long and you still don’t understand this principle?”

Ao Yun walked up and said, “If I wanted to take Miss Hua Rong away, how much would I have to offer?”

Tou Ya Mama gave him a couple of glances, and then said with a smile, “She’s already been disfigured, if the lord is willing, then just give me a bit

of money is fine.”

Thus Ao Yun pulled her towards him and quietly discussed about the price, he asked her a few questions and found her quite amusing, and the following words I did not hear. I was grasped by Bi Qingshen Jun and flew for hundreds of miles, I did not know where he had found a pair of simple clothing, he had told me to change into them, and then lectured me.....

The lecture can be summarized by these four sentences: failure of the tasking does not matter, must not sell oneself in order to earn money, must obey shifu first in the future, and must discuss work details before hand.

He forced me to repeatedly memorize them, for the entire time until the sun had fallen below the western mountains. After I had memorized everything without error, I was quietly given dried fish just before I left.

Gnawing on the dried fish, I watched him leave, and suddenly remembered that at Qi Feng Lou.....I had only earned the six copper coins that Granny Song had given me, still missing.....995 or was 996.....

What should I do? The bright red setting sun shined on my body, the leaves and branched creaked slightly, and my whole body in the air was in disorder, which contrasted with this cat's dreary state. The road in front is long, with numerous paths, I had no clue as to where I would begin.....

# Chapter 57: I Will Become A Mother

With stumbling footsteps and walking with a null figure, I held the last piece of dried fish in my mouth, choose a path, and slowly walked away.....

I walked till the stars filled the night sky, found a cave with carpeted with soft grass, and I lied my entire body down to sleep. Letting out a long and tired yawn, I realized that I have not slept out in the wilderness in a very long time, giving me the feelings of being a wild cat occasionally, and this is quite good.....

Using my tongue, I groomed my own fur and swept away all the dust on it. I opened my eyes wide, and watched as the wind blew the grass and leaves, as if it was dancing in the wind. My ears were full of ringing and whistling, and howling from the distance sounds, it was filled with loneliness and arrogance. This kind of scene was somewhat similar to the days at Luoying Mountain, the days I so miss.

Should I go bully that howling wolf? I thought for a moment, and then decided to abandon it, because Blue Feather Goddess said that the strong should not pick on the weak under any circumstances.

Miao Miao wants to be a good student, and complete this mortal realm assessment, because I know that, every time I make a little more progress, that Bi Qingshen Jun and everyone else would be really happy.

I like their smiles more than anything else.

What kind of feeling is this? I don't understand, just that myself, I feel somewhat different from before, but I can not put it into words on how it is different.....

Since I can not think of how, then I should go to bed early. Tomorrow, I need to look for a job and earn money, so I let out an everlasting yawn, and was ready to close my eyes, but all of a sudden, the sky thundered.

Dark clouds masked the sky and the rain fell to the earth, the wetness was invading the cave, and I had jumped back a few paces to avoid getting

my beautiful fur coat from getting damp. The evading water pearl suddenly emitted a light, causing all of the droplets of water to be repelled.

Thus I safely and securely hopped onto the ground, but unexpectedly, two foxes had entered into the cave where I had been staying. Among the foxes, one of them moved back from fear while saying, "This lowly one is just passing by to avoid the rain, disturbing your rest, I'm sorry, I'm sorry....."

The other one didn't understand and wanted to continue to enter, "Why do you fear her? Isn't it just a cat demon?"

The rain caused the temperature to be quite cold, I stared at their dense and rich fur coats, and then generously made space for them to come in. The fox that wanted to escape earlier was a bit hesitant, but it eventually entered and carefully crouched down in a corner, peeking and staring at me from time to time, as well as speaking in the fox language with the other fox.

"Cold." Seeing that they have entered, and not giving me the natural greeting of snuggling up, I unhappily called out.

The two foxes stared at each other, and then quickly turned around and transformed into their human forms. It was a man and a woman who came forth and greeted.

The man claimed to be Yun Ou, his body was slender, his eyes elongated, had a red birthmark, and was magnificently dressed, causing his whole person glow with charm, and in short, he basically had a fox-like face. The woman claimed to be Ningxin, her facial features were beautiful, she was very simply dressed, and didn't appear to have a fox aura with her. She appeared very graceful and elegant like a lady from a noble household, except for the fact that she had a bulging belly, possibly from eating too much.

After they had finished greeting, they used some demonic arts to start a fire, which made a warm and comfortable feeling to flow through my body, so I lied down onto the patch of grass in satisfaction, and was ready

to fall asleep again.

I had not expected them to suddenly rush towards me, kneel down, and said, “May we ask the Cat King to please have mercy on us, please save us!!”

I stared at the people who had interrupted my sleep twice, and upsetly said, “Why should I save you? And what kind of relationship do I have with you two?”

Yun Ou immediately said, “I am Yanshan Mountain’s fox demon, ever since Cat King killed Yanshan’s Weasel King, all the Yanshan monsters and demons are under your jurisdiction. We have made tributes every year and not once have we forgotten, and since the earthquake struck Luoying Mountain, it had spread to Yanshan Mountain. And only because of that, we had no choice but to suspend the tributes.”

“There was such a thing?” This kind of messy and chaotic things were usually left to Yin Zi to take care of, and after thinking, I did not really expect them to give tributes.

Yun Ou paused for a second, and then pointed at his own face and said expectantly, “I had to cultivate for over 200 years before I was able to turn into human form, and before the tributes started, I had only seen Cat King once, I don’t know if King remembers?”

I shook my head to indicate that I didn’t have any impressions of it.

“And after that, I left Yanshan to practice my arts and cultivate in seclusion, I was not able to observe Cat King’s excellence and powers.”

“No wonder I’ve never seen you before.” My eyes were half-closed, and felt very tired.

“Yun Ou, don’t speak and beg anymore,” Ningxin beside him grabbed onto his skirt, and said with a look full of melancholy, “Such a thing, why would she be willing to help? Forget it.....it’s our fault we dragged you into it.”

“I know what you’re thinking about, I can’t just let you commit suicide,” Yun Ou turned his head to look at her, he firmly said, “Not to mention



that it wasn't your fault at all, it was all that bastard's fault for taking it too far! Is there no logic and truth in this world?"

"Without you, how could I live by myself? If I die, it does not matter, but this unborn baby in my stomach, all from the works of that bastard, must not die unknowingly and must be retained." Ningxin teared up.

"The Cat King's strength is limitless, maybe we can ask him to save your child....." Yun Ou's eyes also started to tear up.

The two of them rubbed their heads together sadly, it seems that the child has some sort of relationship with me, but my head was all fogged up. My calls were ignored, therefore I furiously slapped the earth, causing the ground to split, and shouted, "What are you guys trying to say? Say it clearly!"

The two foxes instantly quieted down.

I stretched out my paw, pointed at Ningxin, and asked, "What kind of relation does the child in your stomach and I have? Could it be possible that it's mine?"

"That is impossible....." She hurriedly nodded her head, and said almost biting her tongue, "I.....I come from a disciplined family....."

I continued to ask unknowingly, "Then who do you have a relationship with?"

"With me....." Yun Ou hastily pointed at himself, and then suddenly cried, "No, no, she has a relationship with you!"

"What kind of relationship?" I was even more confused.

Yun Ou carefully asked after I had still not understood, and suddenly said with a change of facial expressions, "This child will call you Godmother in the future, thus she has a relationship with you!"

The heck? The heck is a Godmother? I blankly stared at the fox to my left, and did not know what to say.

"This child will call you Mother in the future!" Yun Ou pounced towards me, and categorically said, "Do you still remember? That time at Luoying

Mountain, you personally said it, that in the future, you will play with my child and other little foxes, so you must be the child's Godmother!"

"There.....there was such a thing?" It was too long ago, so my memory was fuzzy.

"There was, there was, the Cat King can not go back on her words," Ningxin seeing this, also immediately rushed over and went along with it, "Yun Ou says to me everyday, that in the future, after the child is born, he will bring him/her to Luoying Mountain to meet its Godmother, but unfortunately you were gone."

"Real.....really?" Remembering nothing, my faith began to waver, "What is a Godmother?"

"A Godmother is who the child in Ningxin's stomach will call Mom ah~" Yun Ou hastened to explained, "It is your child, and since you're the Godmother, you mustn't neglect and abandon him/her, you also mustn't let him/her die! In the future, if he/she dies, who will play with you."

Finally coming to an understanding, that I actually have a child, that I will soon be a mother.....although I do not know why, but I can't just leave this business alone, so I seriously nodded my head and said, "Just say it, what do I have to do?"

# Chapter 58: The Black Faced Fox

The rain gradually began to dispel, I also had let tens of yawns, the Yun Ou and Ningxin in front of my eyes were chittering and chattering away, and also cried a little bit while speaking, which made my head to ache.

“Make it less complicated!” I finally couldn’t hold it in anymore and roared, my sharp claws viciously grasping the ground to indicate that if they did not go straight to their point, then I would be angry.

The both of them shivered for a second, thought for a moment, and then Yun Ou hurriedly said, “I left Yan Shan Mountain and wandered around, I fell in love with Ningxin, and we became a married couple. But unexpectedly, the black-faced fox was passing by where we were, said that Ningxin’s appearance was similar to his late wife’s, so he kidnapped her. Us husband and wife would

not comply, so he used despicable and wicked means to force us, and in desperation, we had to flee.”

“This kind of little thing? How lame.” I let out another yawn, “So what if you marry her, you can go with him for all I care.”

Yun Ou’s face immediately went pale, Ningxin stood up and angrily said, “King, how can you say that! I am a woman of integrity! Although I’m a demonic being, I know this principle!”

Being yelled at, I felt a bit guilty, “You can’t do that?”

Yun Ou hastily grabbed hold of Ningxin and said to her, “Cat King is of a respectable status, you have no restraints and should pay no attention to what she says, so don’t worry about it, just don’t agitate yourself.”

I rubbed my head, stared at them, and then made another suggestion, “Then let’s just go kill that black-faced fox.”

“That black-faced fox is very powerful, and he has a powerful backing....it’s said to be a very powerful monster.” Yun Ou vaguely revealed this good news, his tone sounded worried.

“Lead the way! Lead the way!” I did not bother to speak anymore with

them, and seeing that the rain had stopped, I wanted to quickly go and resolve this matter.

Before I even got the chance to go out, from outside the door came a roar, “Ningxin come out! Come back with me!”

“He’s come!” Ningxin instantly hid in the depths of the cave, and Yun Ou looked at me with pleading eyes.

So I stood up, changed into human form, protruded my heaven shattering claws and walked outside, and asked the person in front of me, “You are the black-faced fox?”

“What kind of relationship do you have with those two?” The person in my eyes was quite tall, his figure was thin and his skin was dark, he was wearing black body armor all over, and he was shrouded all over by an evil aura. He angrily brooded, “I only want Ningxin, so get out of my way!”

“I am Ningxin’s child’s Godmother!” I hurriedly used my knowledge that I had just learned to report to him, and also secretly felt dissatisfaction with his arrogant attitude, so I exerted a bit of force in my claws, ready to attack.

This man claimed to be called Si Shijun and suddenly started to laugh, “Those two bastards are so cunning, when did you become a Godmother? Little stupid cat, you’ve been tricked!”

To go as far as to call me stupid? If I don’t teach this guy a lesson then how can I keep my pride as a cat? After the voices had fallen, I speedily approached him, threw my paw towards his face, and kicked up dust with both my feet to blind his eyes.

Seeing this, Si Shijun rotated the long spear in his hands, danced around and avoided my fierce attack.

I saw that he had jumped off to one side, so I lifted a thousand jin\* boulder and viciously threw it at him. He reluctantly had to put down his arms and switch from offensive to defensive to break the boulder apart, I decisively waited upon this moment.

\*An ancient thingy thing that was used to measure weight, 1000 jin

approx. = 0.5 tons

My heaven shattering claws protruded and shattered rocks, all the little stones and rock around me were under my control. From different angles, the rocks and stones struck Si Shijun, and in this hastened moment, I swiped my claws across his chest, destroying his armor in the process, as well as inflicting a bone deep wound, but unfortunately not deep enough to reach his heart.

Si Shijun took several steps back, clutched his wounds and said, “You demon cat, your martial arts is quite powerful!”

After speaking, he desperately rushed forward, and I lightly dodged his attack, wanting to play with him and give him more cuts and wounds, like a cat would play with a mouse.

More and more blood flowed from Si Shijun, but he didn't seem to want to give up, in the end, he unwillingly fell to the ground. Seeing that he was about to die, I went over and kicked him, ready to give the final blow.

“Yu Ge.....” Si Shijun called the name of someone I did not know, his eyes began to waver, and just stared at the Ningxin standing behind Yun Ou and said, “Yu Ge.....Come back.....”

“She's not Yu Ge.....” Yun Ou softly said.

Si Shijun's face was full of despair. He closed his eyes, turned back into a black-faced fox, as if he was awaiting the arrival of his death, and this kind of honest attitude and state, made me waver in whether or not I should deliver the final blow.

Ningxin walked forward, sighed and said, “If.....you can let us husband and wife go, then we will spare you.....from today onwards, we can live our own lives, ok?”

Si Shijun did not speak, grasping my heaven shattering claws, I asked them several times if I should kill him. They did not reply to me.

“Gege! Gege!” A delicate sounding female voice came from the distance, a white-faced fox rushed over, and after a transformation, a beautiful woman with jewelry all over her body was lying on top of the black-faced

fox, and cried, “You people with poisonous hearts, you actually dare to use such a ruthless method!”

The ruckus that this nest of foxes made me upset, seeing that Yun Ou and Ningxin didn’t have any reaction, I sat on a rock off to their side and watched their interactions.

Yun Ou said, “It was your Ge that pursued us, and harmed my wife.”

The white-faced fox said, “I don’t care! If my Gege is dead, I will make you guys pay with your life!”

After speaking, she pulled out a soft sword from her waist, and struck at Yun Ou and Ningxin. With careful observation, I felt that the fox’s martial arts was just average, even inferior to Yun Ou’s, so I did not have any interest in her.

When they have exchanged a few strikes, the white-faced fox’s weapons fell to the ground, and burst into tears, “If you guys bully me, our family’s king will teach you guys a lesson!”

Yun Ou’s expression changed again, I suddenly ruthlessly said to her, “Since you guys are not giving us a way out, then today I will die with you!”

The white-faced fox’s face turned blue and cried even more loudly, and more pitifully, she kept shouting, “King save me.”

“Who is your king?” I finally asked impatiently.

“Don’t be surprised if I tell you!” The white-face fox suddenly froze, turned her eyes to look at me, and said, “Our king has ventured alone from the Western Skies to Mishan Mountain, also known as the saint, Bull Devil!”

This made me jump from shock, almost making me fall from my stone.

She continued to say, “Demon Cat, you are capable, if you kill those two people and save my life, our king will give you many rewards! We can even make you a king of one of our hills!”

Yun Ou and Ningxin became anxious, they hastily said to me, “Cat King,

you promised to save us.....we beg of you, please don't listen to that demon fox's words!"

"Meow woo~ Too good," My heart was cheerful, I jumped in front of her and laughed, "Is your name the Jade-Faced Fox? And you're together with Bull Devil?"

The white-face fox nodded, her face was full of tears, "Since you know, then hurry and save me."

The two faces of the foxes off to the side became ashen white.

I effortlessly stared at the prey in front of my eyes, overjoyed and said, "Last time Luo Sha sis-in-law called me stupid, saying that she must find and kill you, this time, if I deliver you to her, she will be very happy."

"Luo.....Luo Sha?!" The Jade-Faced Fox face went pale, and was scared till she collapsed onto her butt, "Then is it possible, that you are the righteous sister our king always talks about, Hua Miao Miao? The one that the Bi Qingshen Jun of the heavenly realms took in as a disciple.....that demon cat?"

I happily nodded my head, and that fox consequently fainted.....

# Chapter 59: My First Letter

I originally wanted to kill these two foxes and deliver them to Luo Sha at the Qing Palace, but after calculating the distance to Huoyan Mountain, I felt that I would probably get lost along the way, and that it might delay and get in the way of my mortal realm assessment, so asked Yun Ou and Ningxin to deliver them.

The Jade-Faced Fox's whole face was of tears, her arrogant expression had already disappeared, and was pitifully pleading, "I'm still your GeGe's beloved concubine, if you kill me, how would you explain to him?"

I disdainly kicked her once more and said, "Bull Devil Gege has never scolded or yelled at me before, even if I was really wrong, he would only say a few words, but Luo Sha sis-in law will really hit me! Do you think I'm a stupid cat?"

She then hastily went over to beg Yun Ou, "I know Gege was wrong.....he was only acting so recklessly like that because of his deceased wife, I beg you guys, we are of the same clan, so please let us go, we will never dare to come to disturb you anymore."

Yun Ou angrily said, "When your Gege pursued and wanted to kill us, we also pleaded to him, how come him he did not let us husband and wife go?"

The Black-Faced Fox's breathing was weak, his hoarse voice shouted, "I.....I willingly fought and lost, do not.....beg them....."

"Gege....." She delicately and softly began to cry, and then turned her head to plead to me, "If you really want to deliver me to Luo Sha's hands, I'm afraid that even if I wanted to die, I won't be able to, so just kill me here and now."

I have seen ones that have beg for mercy, but have never seen ones that plead for death, which confused me greatly.

Ningxin suddenly and gently nudged Yun Ou, "This.....do we really have to.....I'm afraid it'll be really troublesome."



Yun Ou hesitated, he walked forward to check the extent of the Black-Faced Fox's injuries, bowed to me, and said, "The righteous and honorable Cat King, thanks to your efforts and came to our rescue, us husband and wife are extremely grateful, but.....in the end, the Jade-Faced Fox is of the same clan, and although they were heartless, but we can't be ungrateful, and she is still elder brother Ling's beloved concubine. If she was killed here, and the kill does not hold you accountable, you should still avoid creating discontent between you two....."

"What you mean is that I can't kill her?" Listening to the bunch of genteel language that was coming out of his mouth caused me to work hard to analyze its meaning, and then shook my head and said, "Can't, can't, if Luo Sha finds out that I didn't kill this Jade-Faced Fox, she will definitely hit me."

"But....." The corner of Yun Ou's lips twitched, and then whispered, "All the cultivation that Black-Faced Fox has accumulated has already been broken up by Cat King, if you kill the Jade-Faced Fox and ask us to deliver her to Luo Sha, and the King finds out, although he won't be angry at you.....he will viciously murder us....."

Hearing this, the Jade-Faced Fox immediately nodded.

I stared at the pitiful faces of the two people, and then stared at Ningxin's belly, and asked, "What about the child? Will it be killed?"

"We don't know....."

"Then forget it," I quickly and simply made a decision, "You guys can do whatever you want to do, if you want to let her go, then let her go." And then turned around and threatened, "You won't tell Luo Sha you met me, right?"

She hurriedly shook her head.

"But you also mustn't let her go so easily....." Yun Ou disregarded my advice, and decided, "When they return and speak of nonsense, and send people after us, it will be troublesome....."

"If this is troublesome and that is troublesome, then what do you want

to do?" My head ached as I stared and moped at the two people in front of me.

Yun Ou and Ningxin discussed for a while, and after, they came forward with a smile and said, "Cat King, we have thought it through already, why don't you write a letter to your Gege and tell him about the whole situation, and ask that he shouldn't hold us responsible. I will let Ningxin return to Huoyan Mountain first, and I will deliver these two foxes along with the letter to the Holy Saint\*. After that, we will go and settle down by Luo Sha's residence, so that we wouldn't have to be afraid of them coming after us."

Write a letter? The me that has learned only 110 character, my face was about to collapse.....

Ningxin rolled out some rice paper and Yun Ou grinded the ink slab, and from the ground, handed me a wolf hair brush. I picked up and stared blankly at the piece of white paper, my mind was empty. As everyone backed away from me, the palms of my hands were sweating cold sweat and slightly trembling.

A quarter of an hour had passed, the gentle breeze blew across my forehead, whisking away the beads of sweat.

Two quarters of an hours had passed, a naughty squirrel had ripped off the white flowers and leaves from a pear tree, causing the petals to drift down onto my blank piece of rice paper.

Three quarters of an hour had passed, the loud and chattering sparrows beside me, seduced my eyes into following them around and around.

An hour later, my brush finally made an action, but the large droplets of ink had splattered onto my piece of paper, thus I had to change the paper.....

Under Yun Ou's non-stop reminders, in a daze, and in a life or death situation, I finally grasped the brush and my first letter ever:

Gege, I am Miao Miao, descended to mortal X task, your beloved X fought, I did not kill, afraid you will be angry, but Luo XX in-law will be

angry. The person delivering the letter Yun X's X is my god child, don't kill him, and don't let your beloved X kill him.

After writing, I gave it another look, and decided it was quite well, and then wrote another letter to Luo Sha:

Luo XX in-law, I am Miao Miao, descended to mortal X task, Ning X's X is my god child, looking for you, don't kill her, Gege's beloved X I beat her half to death, didn't kill, afraid Gege will be angry, decided for you to kill, kill her well.

After finishing this letter with great difficulty, I felt that my whole head had become numb, Ningxin held the letter in her hands, and repeated it over and over again, and hesitantly asked, "This.....will they understand it?"

"The places they do not understand, we can explain to them." Yun Ou happily held the letter, and then offered to let me make a mark onto the letter to show my identity.

Subsequently, I turned back into the form of a cat, and then used my claws to make a cute plum blossom mark onto the backside of the letter. They took these letters as treasures and placed it within themselves, came up to me to give me many thanks saying that they will stand up longevity memorial monuments for me so that future generations will always remember my name.

I did not know what longevity memorial monuments were, so I just smilingly touched Ningxin's belly a few times, and then placed my ears close to listen. Inside, there was a weak rhythmic beating like that of a heart, it seemed very gentle, and wonderful.

In the past at Luoying Mountain, although I knew how the animals gave birth, I never paid any attention to the process of having children. So it was actually this interesting! Ningxin looked at her own belly, her expression was very happy, her features were glowing with an indescribably beauty, and Yun Ou's face was also full of love.

This kind of unknown sensation let my heart soften up. I did know when my mother gave birth to me, and I did not know if she was that gentle.

Unfortunately, this question had no answer, since the beginning of my memories, I've never seen her nor my father.

When this question was asked, Ningxin said to me with a smile, "She must be very gentle, because your eyes right now are very gentle."

After I received an answer, I joyfully waved my hands goodbye to them to leave, Yun Ou suddenly called out to me and stopped my paces, "I'm sorry.....but, this child will definitely be your god child, I will absolutely make him respect you like he would to his mother."

"He has always been my god child." I said with a smile, "In the future, I will come to play with him."

"Yes." Yun Ou said straightforwardly.

"Can I teach him to catch birds and mice?" I asked.

"That.....isn't good." Ningxin's face collapsed a little.

After thinking about it, I asked again, "Do you guys know how to earn money?"

"How can we make your life so difficult!" Thus Yun Ou and Ningxin immediately took out a pile of gold, silver, and pearls, and shoved it towards me. I held this pile of heavy and inedible stuff in my arms, depressed, so I threw it all back to them, and then took away all of their food as well as giving my thanks to them in my heart and departed in the direction of a town.

This time, Miao Miao definitely did not do something wrong, right? Tonight, I must tell Bi Qingshen Jun about it! He will most likely would praise me!

But I did not expect that after Bi Qingshen Jun's praises.....he expectantly said, "After the letter is sent back to you, let me have a look at it, and write me a letter as well."

And again, the small matter of Miao Miao writing a letter for some unknown reasons seemed to have spread within the whole residence of Shen Jun. Afterwards, Jin Wen, Wawa, Teacher Huang, and Blue Feather

Goddess, all of them wanted me to write them a letter, and even the obedient Ao Yun wasn't an exception.

Therefore, while being enthusiastic, I also regretted it.....

# Chapter 60: The Heavens Are Against This Cat's Choices

After a few days of exploring a town in the mortal realm, although earning money was still a distant goal, one could say that I have found methods to fill my empty stomach.

And that was to secretly enter the town, turn into my human form, and then just casually stand next to a really fragrant smelling restaurant. Many men would naturally come flocking towards me to invite me to dinner, and as long as I listened and agreed to what they said, I was able to order whatever I wanted, as well as eat until I'm full. After accompanying them to leave the restaurant, I would casually turn back into the form of a cat to escape while avoiding the eyes of other people, and no one would chase me.

The other method was to simply search for useless little monsters within the town vicinity, wave my claws at them, and tell them that if they did not obediently listen, then they would be granted a

ruthless beating. They all voluntarily went to find me delicious food to eat.

My instincts told me that something may be wrong with the first method, so I did not dare tell Bi Qingshen Jun. I also did not dare use the second method often. Anyways, he said that I wasn't allowed to hurt human beings, but never stated that I wasn't allowed to hurt monsters and demons, so this should be alright.....

I shouldn't worry too much if other people's pain can feed my hunger.

After seeing a demon trampling over some flowers and being beaten by a strong deer demon back to their original form, I hurriedly went and defeated the deer demon and wanted to teach the little rabbit and frog demon a lesson. Unexpectedly, they both immediately changed back into their human forms. The pair of young demons appeared as though they were seven or eight in their human form, and was about the ages of the

students at the young demon school, which caused me to momentarily pause my actions.

The little rabbit was called Luo Luo, she was a red-eyed and silver-haired cute little girl, and was probably a snow species. I felt bad for her dysfunctional throat, her voice was just a tiny bit louder than that of a mosquito, and right now, she was sitting on the ground crying. The frog was either called Jian Nan or Jian Nan\*, he was an ordinary looking black-haired black-eyed little boy, and right now he was barely standing straight. He was warily looking at me, but his trembling legs had given to away to his opponent that he was afraid and wavering, which were all the signs of an inadequate and weak guy.

\*[TN]: 剑南 Jiàn Nán – 剑 Jiàn meaning sword and 南 Nán meaning south.

贱男 Jiàn Nán – 贱 Jiàn meaning cheap and 男 Nán meaning male or boy.

When I bluntly asked for food, they promptly looked for and brought back countless delicacies. Seeing that I did not appear as though I wanted to start a fight with them, they instantly burst into tears and sadly held onto my legs repenting, saying that they would be a good demon, would do good deeds everyday, would stop stealing and stealing, and asked if I would please forgive them.

Since they asked for forgiveness, then trampling on flowers must be a really bad thing.

Thus while eating and drinking well, I righteously educated them about how casually trampling on flowers is not right! If they wanted to trample some flowers, there were plenty by the mountain side, so why would they have to trample on the flowers of another's home? Growing and raising flowers is not such an easy thing! Even if the demon wants to trample, they must first get the owner's approval. This I have done many times, trampling down the numerous flowers and grasses at Mo Lin's home, and in the end, I was ruthlessly given a beating by Bi Qingshen Jun. If even I can not do this kind of thing, then why should you be able to do it?

After hearing Bi Qingshen Jun's name, their faces grew even more pale. They kept repeating yes as well as nodding their heads, and that they would change professions to become gardeners, become honest demons, and seriously start cultivating. They also pleaded on part of their sincerity, that they should be received as disciples or juniors, and protect them from being killed by other ferocious monsters.

Seeing their sincerity, and that the pan-fried fish and roasted was quite to my appetite, I granted them their request, and asked that while they cultivate in the mortal, they would be required to make me food everyday.

Feeling my generosity, they could not contain their smiles and laughter any longer, their courage had also grew by a little, so they came closer to me and asked, "Why did Miao Miao Shifu come to the mortal realm? Did Master Bi Qingshen Jun send you to eradicate evil monsters?"

This suggestion made me very depressed, pulling out and staring at my six copper coins once more, I asked them, "Do you know any methods to earn money in which you do not steal, rob, or trick someone?"

"If Shifu needs money, this little one will offer up, how can I make Shifu do labour?" Jian Nan quickly let out a laugh, and said to the Luo Luo that was still shaking in the corner, "You go and quickly open up the box, bring all the money out, and gift it to Shifu for her journey."

Luo Luo was scared into jumping by the voice, she immediately turned around ran, and almost hit a pole. When she came back, in her hands was a small box filled with glittering and heavy gold, her hands were trembling and she stammered, "This.....this.....is.....is all.....all of.....our life.....savings.....we please ask.....ask that.....Miao Miao Shifu.....to kindly accept....."

Her hands were still shaking, the tears in her red eyes kept falling to the ground, and no matter what, she did not dare raise her head.

I stood up, circled and walked around her, and then squat down to take a good look at her face, but contrary to what I expected, she suddenly let out a loud scream, threw the box into the air, and then turned back into the body of a rabbit and ran towards a nearby chair. She held it very



tightly and refused to come out.

“Shifu please have mercy, please have mercy,” Jian Nan hurriedly picked up the gold from the ground, pulled Luo Luo out, and said with an apologetic smile, “She has a timid nature, extremely fearful of sounds, and she can not even speak properly. Back in the days when the Deer Devil captured us to become subordinates, he kept harassing us, but Luo Luo’s memory is really good, she does things carefully, therefore she was sent to look after the belongings and cleaning and doing chores. She can also help Shifu with chores, so please do not blame her.”

Staring at the exposed little white butt and the shivering short tail, I endured the impulse to grab to preserve my dignity as their Shifu. Without fussing with that matter any longer, I went back to the chair, stared at the gold, and asked, “This is money? Are you guys lying to me?”

“Is it too little, that it does not catch Shifu’s eyes?” Jian Nan fearfully asked, “Why don’t we go steal some more and bring it back?”

“This is really money?” One, two, and three people have already shoved these things in front of me, so I became confused, so I took out the copper coins from my baggage and asked, “Isn’t this supposed to be money?”

Jian Nan gave me several strange looks, then changed his expression back to his normal face, and explained with a smile, “This is also money, but is less in value than other money.....”

“Then.....then how silver and gold is one chain of copper coins?” There was some unrest in my heart, so I jumped up to ask.

Jian Nan’s face went rigid as he said, “One silver is equal to one chain of copper coins.”

I foolishly sat in the middle of the room, the food beside me no longer had the ability to seduce my interests. In my heart, I felt remorse and sadness, Yin Zi’s treasures and, the husband and wife Yun Ou and Ningxin’s baggage, although it was not the money that the teacher required, when I was at Qi Feng Lou, the 52 silvers Granny Song gave me for receiving customers ah.....no more ah.....no more ah.....my five chains of copper coins all gone.....the chances of passing this task, all gone.....

With excessive sadness and frustration, I stumbled onto a chair with my ears drooped, and clawed excessively and randomly on the marble table. I did not speak for a long time.

Jian Nan seeing me sad, he encouraged, “Shifu, we have money here, you can think of how we can use this money first, and then later, we will go get some more.”

“Teacher Huang and Blue Feather Goddess will check where the money came from.....this kind of money can not pass the test.....” Growing more and more frustrated, I lay on the ground and rolled. I shamelessly made my two disciples think of other methods to make money, and even the Luo Luo that was hiding was forced to come out.

They were anxious and sweating profusely, as well as constantly comforting me. They said that all of their methods in making money in the past, involved stealing, or finding a wealthy family and cause them mischief, frightening them, and then let the Deer Devil pose as an exorcist and demand them for money.

In the evening, I told all of these gold ideas to Bi Qingshen Jun, but he shook his head and said that I was absolutely not allowed to fall in to the business of fraud, thus my only hope was gone again.

Are the heavens really against this cat's choices?

# Chapter 61: An Acrobatic Cat

According to Jian Nan's recommendations, Xijing was the heart of communication and trade from the North to South in Qiliang Country. With both water ways and land routes, it was a venerable destination for business exchange everyday. The sight of many merchants throwing out thousands of gold was a commonplace, which has led to it to become a very bustling city. The people's living standards also seem to be comparatively high, therefore making it a lively place with many market transactions.

In an ordinary town or village, only on the 15th of every month would it be so lively, but at Xijing, this was a scene frequently seen. Everyday was very busy and bustling here. There were four main streets, of the four, the eastern street was where the officials and soldiers assembled, and had high gates and a lofty extravagance all around. The western street was where the rich and luxurious people assembled, their houses were extravagantly and expensively decorated, as well as always fighting to appear the grandest, the two most famous restaurants were also located here. The southern street was the residency area for the common folks, it was near the river, had a busy canal, included many blush and rouge shops, medicine shops, and silk fabric stores. The northern street was the residency area for the poor people, it had some very interesting features like, the various entertainer and troupes that juggled and performed miscellaneous skills, and as long as they paid their protection fees, they were free to perform and make money, there were also many tanghulu venders as well as other little businesses.

Within these theatrical groups and troupes, Shao Zhong's martial arts was considered quite good for a young demon, but he however, lacks creativity and imagination, thus his performances had a shortage of fanciness to it. It was not fun to look at, at all, and plus, he was still a child, so he could not get more than a few copper coins.

Because of today's performance, myself and the two odd jobbers Jian Nan and Luo Luo, had to painstakingly revise our strategies.

In the lively Northern Street, there were ongoing bursts of drum beats, waves of applause, and the voices of sales.....

On my left hand side was a little monkey dressed in colorful clothing, and from a performer's drum beats, it kept somersaulting, making funny faces, and was even able to perform with a hoola hoop, which won bursts of applause and a ground full of coins.

On my right hand side was a playful dog, the little dog was also wearing colorful clothing. From the owner's calls, it performed simple calculations, walked upright, bowed, and did tricks with a ball. This had also won bursts of applause and a ground full of coins.

In between the monkey and the dog, I had turned into a cat dressed in colorful clothing and my tail hung a bell. As I gracefully sat on a tall chair, I sadly looked across to see the Shao Zhong that has only earned a little bit of coins. I gave another glance to the animals that had been dressed very hideously, and my heart felt depressed. It was not easy to jumping off of the chair and running away, I could not throw away the dignity of the cats any longer.....

Shao Zhong seeing my unease, he whispered to my ears, "If we do not complete the task, we would lose even more face when we return."

My fur hid away my burning cheeks, with my head dipped low, I silently agreed to his suggestion.

Anyhow, it's good that the people do not know me here....but if we return to the school, then everyone would recognize me....and Bi Qingshen Jun, Jin Wen, Wawa and them would be disappointed....both are so humiliating, but it's best to select first one.

With my low self-esteem, I raised my head up, and said to Shao Zhong, "Let's get started."

When Shao Zhong saw me nod my head, he immediately picked up the gongs and drums, and began to beating loudly to attract the attention of the crowd. Jian Nan used demonic arts to transform into a man with a sturdy looking appearance to mix in with the crowd and was ready to take initiative in cheering and applauding. And using the same demonic arts,

Luo Luo who had to conceal her red pupils was beside me as the little monkey. Her face was flushed red, and she didn't seem to want to come, and made it look as if I wasn't the one in humiliation, but her instead!

Seeing that more and more people were surrounding us, Shao Zhong cleared his throat and loudly called out, "Sirs, Uncles and Aunties, and Grannies and Misses passing by, you all mustn't miss this opportunity! Here, I have the newest and most amazing performance in the world! I will bet you all that you have never seen anything like it before! If you miss this chance to see, then you will forever regret!"

The people were whispering and talking, and Shao Zhong timely and cleverly opened his mouth to say, "You all must be thinking, what kind of new performance? Well, if this is not new to you all, then I will personally let you all beat me!"

"Yes! If it's not good then we will beat you!" Several people yelled out, and after their words had fallen, the scene became more lively, and even more people had surrounded us.

Shao Zhong's face had a big smile, he paused for a moment, waited until it was quiet, and then shouted, "Xijing is a bustling and lively place, there are various and many tricks and performances one after another, and you have all seen many marvelous performances, but.....have you seen a cat do acrobatics?"

"A cat can also do acrobatics?! This isn't a lie right?" It was Jian Nan that lead the curiosity among the crowd, he continued to shout, "I have seen monkeys and dogs and pigs that can do acrobatics, but a cat is different from a human, so how can it do acrobatics?"

"Yeah! Yeah!" Other people also followed and jeered.

Shao Zhong came towards me, took out some already prepared props and a whip, and then winked at me.

As of now, I was scratching my head, and as I looked up, using a sweet and loud voice, I let out a long call, "Meow woo~~"

All around us suddenly burst into laughter. There were also many young

ladies as well as single ladies who rushed to praise and asked in confusion,

“This cat looks really cute~”

“Will it listen to commands?”

When Shao Zhong heard these words, he waved his whip, and ordered me, “Miao Miao, come down.”

According to the arrangements made yesterday, I would obediently jump down from the chair, and then roll on the ground to expose my white and fluffy belly and my cute and pink paw pads. Then I would use my most whiny voice, and call out a few times.

“Is this all your tricks?” Jian Nan from the crowd shouted, “Show us some more and impress this uncle here.”

Shao Zhong lashed his whip again, and ordered, “Stand up, and greet everyone!”

Using my two legs, I struggled to support myself up from the ground, and slowly, I circled around in a circle for the crowd. And while walking around and around, I nodded towards them, winning some laughter. There were also some audience who could not help but touch my head a few times. The me that hated the touch from unfamiliar people could only endure and suffer in silence, I did not care much about these guys.

Copper coins began to fall and scatter on the ground, and Shao Zhong with a content face went to pick them up. But as I gave the ground a glance, I noticed it was far less than the amount we needed to pass.

So we had to raise the difficulty of our performance, and under Shao Zhong’s commands, I performed simple calculations from one to ten, did somersaults, and also caught a ball that was thrown in mid air.....In short, anything that a dog was able to do, anything that a monkey was able to do, I was able to do them all.....just that the pig’s high diving into water, I did not try.

More and more people came to view our performance, with our performance and Jian Nan’s cheers and broadcast, we stole the limelight

from of all the performers in the area. The copper coins were growing and growing, and Shao Zhong's smile were so genuine they began to conceal his eyes.

All of a sudden, a dog's lanky owner beside us suddenly exclaimed, "What is the point in a cat performing? And with only that level of difficulty! Come! Come! Come! Over here, the performance where our dog will jump over flaming hoops is about to begin! It's guaranteed to be of high difficulty and high expertise! We will make sure that your eyes won't even have a chance to blink!"

A small number of people were responsive to the commotion, and seemed to want to go over there. Shao Zhong suddenly became anxious, so from out of nowhere, he conjured up a small iron hoop, and then loudly shouted, "Our cat can also jump over flaming hoops! The difficulty is even higher and will be even more amazing!"

After he finished speaking, he quietly lit the hoops with magic, and with a smile, he said to me, "Miao Miao~ Quickly jump~ Quickly jump~"

I stared at the flaming hoop in which a cat could barely fit through, thought of how in the past, I was burned by the Samadhi fire, and then stared at everyone that was giving me support to jump over the flaming hoop. The last strands of sanity in my head had been broken, and this cat had began to collapse.....

# Chapter 62: Cheers

There were waves after waves of cheering sound around us. Knowing that the bright and flaming hoop was in front me, Shao Zhong's expression didn't appear to be too clear-headed, and just repeatedly encouraged me to jump over.

Since he wasn't too clear-headed, I quickly decided that I should wake him up and make him more clear-headed, and tell him that cats are not to be bullied! Thus I viciously pounced onto him, held onto his clothing, and desperately bit him!

Shao Zhong almost screamed from the biting, and hastily threw the flaming hoop onto the ground. He rolled on the ground, but this cat would never forgive this bastard that had dared to bullied me, so I clung tightly to his body and continued to beat him from the ground.

"Meow woo~ Meow woo~ Meow~" I ambiguously cried out.

"Ow woo~ Ow woo~ Hurts~" He miserably called out.

The two of our voices strangely harmonized with each other, echoing through the Northern street.

"Miao Jiejie~ quickly let go of your biting, it won't work if you continue biting me." Shao Zhong was still rolling around on the ground, and had pitifully requested.

I didn't want to let him go, so I continued beating and biting him.

"Aunty Miao~ I beg of you~" Shao Zhong's begging started to contain the sounds of weeping, and seeing that I did not want to let go, he suddenly used some force and tore apart his jacket, and darted to the side. He warily stared at me with a head full of sweat, and had an unpleasant appearance.

With murderous eyes and an arched back, I let out another threatened call, and was ready to pounce again. Shao Zhong took out a pair of twin knives, and was ready for war.

"This shirtless idiot fighting the evil cat! This uncle is about to die



laughing!” At this moment, Jian Nan suddenly created a cheerful atmosphere, and laughed, “This performance is really too amusing, too amusing, and almost like the real thing too.”

The audience and viewers around us immediately focused on our performance, and had also broke out into a thundering wave of laughter. Copper coins had also started to rain down upon us.

This array of laughter caused Shao Zhong and I to recover our sanity. The both of us paused for a second, exchanged winks towards each other, seemingly connected our thoughts together, and then hurriedly pounced and rushed towards the other and pretended to fight.

“Let’s see how I teach you disobedient and evil cat a lesson!” Shao Zhong ‘angrily’ shouted to the audience.

“Meow woo~ Meow woo~” I waved my tail and gave him a look of contempt.

“Little cat, you can do it!”

“Little devil, good luck!”

In the sound of cheers and chants, Shao Zhong revealed all of his tricks and skills. He seemed to still be depressed over the little dispute previously and wanted to vent out his hidden frustrations, with his strategic moves, along with my splendid coordination, it made the battle much more exciting. From time to time, the two of us would call out ‘ows’ and ‘ahs’, and occasionally, I, the cat, would be chased and scurried all over the place. He would also occasionally do a drop kick or rip his clothes apart, as well as carrying me by my neck and tossing me up into the air, which was very popular.

The crowd around us grew more and more excited as this crazy cat fight continued. The sound of laughter did not stop, and the people who came running over increased as well. Our revenue also profited a lot with even some silvers mixed together.

The scattered coins on the ground were left lying there, and Jian Nan who had camouflaged with the crowd could not conveniently come out to

pick them up. Thus I gestured a murderous hand signal to the Luo Luo that had hidden herself in a corner to immediately come out. She had neatly burrow herself out from the corner, but had dipped her head down and went to collect the money. Aside from the monsters and demons with good hearing, no one was able to hear her thanks.

Once it became dark, the pedestrians began to gradually leave, so we began to pack our props and prepared to leave. At this moment, Jian Nan once again changed his appearance into that of a bald and old uncle, walked over to us, and led us away.

“Why have you changed into this appearance?” Shao Zhong was very confused with his approach.

“You demons from the heavenly realm haven’t come to the mortal realm very often, so you guys must not know of many principles about people.” Jian Nan slanted his eyes and pointed to the people around us. I hastily turned to observe, and saw that many people were strangely glaring at us, especially on myself, and had made me extremely uncomfortable.

Jian Nan continued to explain, “Today we gained too much prominence, and stole the spotlight of the others. They have been long term performers of tricks and seeing Miao Miao Shifu’s wonderful performance, they would naturally be thinking of other ideas. Who knows, they might even attempt to buy or steal our cat, and then force us to leave. My current appearance is more or less for intimidation purposes.”

“Altogether, there is a total of 824 coins, and this includes the broken silver.” During our discussion, Luo Luo had wrapped all of the money and gave it to Shao Zhong and I.

A smile immediately bloomed onto Shao Zhong’s face, “This is enough to pass, I, myself have also earned another 300 coins, very good, very good.”

We decided to split the money up, one person a chain of copper coins, but I felt guilty for Jian Nan and Luo Luo’s blank effort, so I arrange to give them their share after another day. But unexpectedly, they shook

their head and refused to indicate their integrity and high character by not accepting the money.

In my moment of happiness and bliss, a middle-aged man in a long robe came over, turned to Jian Nan, and politely said, “Hero, this is our first encounter, from where do you originate?”

“You are courteous, the Four Seas can be considered our home, but we have no place to return to.” Jian Nan bowed, but also hesitantly glanced and sent several verbal signals to Luo Luo. He then quickly said to that middle-aged man, “Master Shi of the Shi Clan has amazing handling skills with the spear, it is nice meeting you.”

“Your cat’s performance was not bad either,” Master Shi appeared to be smiling, he peeped in my direction, and then said, “I did not think that such a nonhuman like animal could be so obedient, and so capable.”

The two politely and indifferently exchanged sentences back and forth, and by the end, Master Shi expressed hopes of buying me, and offered 120 silvers.

Jian Nan calmly said, “This isn’t a bad deal, but how we go back and discuss some more?”

“152?”

“Ah~” Shao Zhong and I never thought that a cat could be worth so much money, and if we hadn’t already earned the required amount to pass, I would’ve made Jian Nan sell me.....and it wasn’t that big a deal either, I could just slip away at the right moment.

Since we have already passed, my lazy nature had resurfaced, and I also no longer wanted to encounter trouble, so I swung my tail side to side and lead the way. Luo Luo and Shao Zhong seeing this, immediately followed along, and Jian Nan seeing that I was kind of unhappy, said a few more words to Master Shi, and then also came hurrying my way.

After entering an alley way, we detected approximately 78 people following behind us. Jian Nan said they are probably here to steal the cat.

I was very puzzled at this kind of behaviour, both Bi Qingshen Jun and

Teacher Huang have taught me that to become a human, one mustn't steal or rob. But why is it that, actual people would want to steal a cat?

Then does that mean they are not humans? Then....I can kill them?

Shao Zhong added that they were human beings, and that we aren't allowed to kill, but were able to beat them up very well. Luo Luo gave them several glances and said that they were all underlings a part of the Shi Clan. Jian Nan had said that her memory was very good, and that she never forgets anything.

I was very envious of this book reciting ability of hers.....

In the end, I was afraid of getting into trouble, and was afraid of Bi Qingshen Jun's scolding, so I did not start up a fight. We all jumped over some walls, and changed back into our original appearances, as well as tearing away our ridiculous clothing.

A cat, a rabbit, a lizard, and a frog just like that, jumped over the heads of the pursuers and over a wall. And those bastards seeing us, started to blame each other. We smilingly ran into one of the back streets and transformed into our human forms, and prepared to have a celebratory feast.

As I raised my head to look up, in the crowd of people like running water, I saw a figure that appeared similar to Bi Qingshen Jun. He nodded at me in satisfaction, and then disappeared.

Was that him?

I could not help but smile.

# Chapter 63: Displaying Meager Skills In The Face Of An Expert

With the money we had on hand, I originally suggested that we should eat at the restaurant where the people treated me for dinner, but once we arrived at its doorstep, they told us that the little money we had was not enough, and that our money was not even enough for a single dish....If we only relied on our hard-earned money to eat, and not on Jian Nan's gold, then we were only able to eat a little by the dockside. Another suggestion was for me to conceal my face with a veil, and go back into the restaurant where I cheated some people for food.

These words made me very depressed, last time at the restaurant when we were eating, the entire table was full of dishes and food, and a lot of leftovers as well. And that man had casually took out a lot of money to pay for the bill. Back then, I still did not know silver was much more precious than copper coins, and thought that it was very easy to get a meal, but today, after a laborous day of work for money, I have come to appreciate every single coin.

If I was discovered by these people, they might come and give me trouble, so I obediently followed Jian Nan's advice and put on a veil.

Passing by the dockside, everywhere appeared to be busy, and in the past, I had thought they were having fun, but now, I know they all are working hard for a good meal to eat, to eat rice and good food....the ladies at Qi Feng Lou should be the same, right?

A hungry stomach is very unbearable, whether it be a cat or a person, it is all the same. The only difference was that people had to work to get food, and I....I take and steal....

High God Old Lao's furnace of pills uses ingredients that take thousands of years to harvest and then another thousand years to be refined, the roast chicken inside a shop requires careful preparation and time, the fish that the common folks buy is exchanged using their hard-earned money, and the one wrong, is perhaps me....

I have understood yet another principal, work is very difficult, so in the future, Miao Miao will be a good cat and won't steal.

A fragrant scent wafted from in front of me, aggravating my hungry stomach. Luo Luo lead us around turns and corners, and finally brought us to a place to eat, it was called 'Lee's Restaurant'.

Many men and women wearing tattered and old clothes were sitting inside, it had a very warm environment inside, and many people had urged to the Xiao Er\* to bring the food up. The fragrant smell of food had originated from here.

\*[TN]: Xian Er: Ancient term/name thingy to call the waiter

Although I made efforts in concealing my own face, we still couldn't avoid the gazes of the civilians. Using our appearances as extremely vicious looking travelers, we scared them off into not wanting to come any closer. Luo Luo says it was because of our clothing, and after all, Shao Zhong was the Third Prince Nezha's disciple, and as he descended down into the mortal realm, he wore clothing made by celestial maidens. And myself, I wore the clothing that Bi Qingshen Jun had brought me, but knowing that I was picky, he chose one made from cotton and fabric, which was also very gentle, and was material only people of rich families could afford. Although Jian Nan and Luo Luo were dressed very simply, they did not appear as if they were children from poor families either.

The people around us had scared my hair standing. I swept a glance towards the people around, and found that there was no one familiar and no one who would give me trouble, thus allowing me to relax and call the Xiao Er over to order food.

Hearing me call out, the Xiao Er rigidly walked over, and his speech had become stammered. He had also reported the our order wrong several times, and kept trying to take a peek under my veil.

I was very dissatisfied with this work attitude, so I grasped the menu: 5 Flavour Roasted Chicken, Xijing Marinated Fish, Eight Treasures Carp.....

Hearing the order, the Xiao Er had finally recovered, his face glowed with a bit of colour. He kept nodding, but I did not expect Shao Zhong to

cover my mouth and did not let me continue ordering, and then loudly shouted to the Xiao Er, “Bring us all of your cheapest dishes! Do not order any of the ones she ordered!”

The Xiao Er momentarily became disappointed, turned his head to look at me again, and then slowly left.

With my paws, I angrily slammed it onto the table, and asked, “Why am I not allowed to order food?”

Shao Zhong said with a darkened face, “Granny Cat, I beg you, we do not have that much money on us, and if we had ordered the dishes you picked, then even if we sold ourselves, we wouldn’t have enough to pay the bill!”

“Nonsense!” I pointed at my own nose and refuted, “I am worth 152 silvers! How would we not have enough if we sold ourselves?!”

Jian Nan immediately tried to smooth things over, “Don’t worry about it, let Shifu order, we have enough money to cover the bill.”

Shao Zhong made a ‘hmpf’ sound towards me, “Do you also treat your Shifu to eat at home?”

I hurriedly lowered my head and remained silent.....suddenly feeling very sorry for Bi Qingshen Jun.....

A big plate of pie, a plate of plain buns, a plate of large cabbage buns, a plate of pickled vegetables, and a big pot of porridge arrived, and after Shao Zhong shoddily added money, he ordered for me a cheap plate of fried fish.

Whether it be at Luoying Mountain or Xuan Qing Palace, I have never eaten food as simple as this, but.....every piece was incomparably delicious, as Jian Nan had said, it must be because this meal was from our hard-earned money.

They really had courage for not touching that plate of small fish, and I had counted a total of eight fish, so I painstakingly and gritted my teeth as I split the fish into four portions, and then gave a portion to each person.

This was my first time sharing my food with others, but they all had returned one fish to me saying that they didn't particularly like eating fish.

As I ate this scentless fish, my heart felt as if it was melting, and many many things had come to my understanding, but was separated by an unbreakable wall.

But what was that wall? Although I didn't understand, there would be a day where I would understand, so I did not continue to think about it.....

After having my fill, Shao Zhong took out the copper coins to pay the bill, and I stared as the lovely money flow from our hands into the hands of others. I could not help but wave my paws goodbye to the money.

Out on the streets, we prepared to leave for Jian Nan's residence to rest, and then go into the mountains to find wild game or maybe catch some fish. I held the two chains of copper coins in my hands and after five days of waiting, the trial down in the mortal realm would be over.

But I did not expect a fourteen or fifteen year youth would suddenly and slowly move towards us, and in an instant, accelerating his speed, he rushed towards Shao Zhong. Shao Zhong moved to the away to the side, but the boy suddenly fell, and so he had to reach out his hand to help him.

Out of the blues, the youth pulled off Shao Zhong's money bag, and then turned around the corner and fled.

In the face of this cat, to steal something, is it not showing meager skills to an expert? Therefore I quickly sprang up and pounced forward to block his way, and then gently tapping the wall, I created cracks and tears, and then I murderously stared at him.

The youth refused to give up, he wanted to turn around and escape from behind, but Shao Zhong armed with his twin blades had already blockaded his retreat, trapping him in the middle.

The corners of my lips began to curve as began to think about how I would deal with this petty little thief. At the minimum, I would have to at



least beat him severely, and then let him understand what it was he did wrong.

But this youth all of a sudden, knelt down, and cried for mercy, “Lords and ladies, please forgive me, this little one has no choice but to choose this profession, I have an eighty year old mother at home and a five-year old child at home, my mother is sick and the child hungry, so I was forced to steal money to buy medicine, please forgive me!”

This.....this sounds very pitiful, I know how both having an empty stomach and being sick sounds like, but it is indeed excusable. Shao Zhong’s face also became tolerating, so he reclaimed the copper coins that were stolen, and then handed him 30 of copper coins from his two chains, and let him slide away with it.

After he traveled some far distance away, Luo Luo very quietly said, “There’s this thing.....I.....I don’t know if I should say it.....”

“Speak.” The me that was currently in a very good mood waved my hands.

“That.....that.....he appears to be around 15 years old.....isn’t his mother giving birth to him at 65 years old.....and then him giving birth at ten.....”

“What’s wrong with that? I know of a cat that gave birth at one.” I dismissively waved my hands, “And here I thought you were going to tell us something important.”

Shao Zhong’s expression became angry once again.

# Chapter 64: Petty Thief

Deceived, this was the conclusion after my research and analysis was completed.

Luo Luo had told me some stuff about the process of human beings giving birth.....the human men actually were unable to give birth to children, and a human woman the age of 65 was also unable to give birth to children. Because even if they had set their minds on having children, they were incapable, and as to how they were powerless, Luo Luo turned red and did not say. Jian Nan and Shao Zhong were also unwilling to tell me, with a stomach full of curiosity, I was only able to give up.

In addition, human beings also needed ten months before giving birth, and I had thought it was two months like a cat. So many wonders ah! I must tell Bi Qingshen Jun later! But.....he doesn't seem to have any children, is it possible that he is incapable as well?

I don't want to think anymore, in any case, it is impossible for that 15 years old boy to have a five year child. After understanding this, I became angry, so I moved to a nearby tree and sharpened my claws against it, indicating that I was determined to get revenge.

At the sound of the tree crashing down, we began to investigate the whereabouts of youth. After Luo Luo thought about it, she told us that in the past, she met this youth before. It seems he frequently comes and goes out from Fish Gut Alley. And after I had sniffed the ground, I also felt that this was the right direction.

Fish Gut Alley was located on the northern street, and was very narrow, only one person was able to walk through at a time. The walls there were old and cracked, and there was garbage everywhere, causing an unpleasant odor to leak into the surrounding.

This alley way was home to 78 families, with most consisting of the elderly, women, and children. They all wore ragged clothing, their bodies had an unpleasant stench, and most did simple embroidery and sewed shoes for a living. Occasionally, there would be scenes of parents beating

their child or arguments between drunkards. The very old and elderly people just sat in chairs and basked in the sun, and their eyes were cloudy, as if they had accustomed to this lifestyle, or just did not care.

As Luo Luo walked, she suddenly turned her head and quietly said, “Miao Miao Shifu.....let’s just forget about it, the people living here are very poor. Although the kid deceived you, he.....he might really have a reason for it.....”

Shao Zhong scratched his head, and then stared at our surrounding and hesitated. Jian Nan took this chance to advise, “We should just forget about it, it wasn’t even that much money, so let’s stop chasing him.”

“No!” I strongly disagreed with their suggestions, “Normally when I steal and lie to people, I will be taught a lesson from Shifu, he stole both money and tricked us! We have to go and give him a lesson!”

They helplessly continued to follow me down the alley, and as I went down the path, I discovered the youth’s scent in the innermost region. The little courtyard and house in front of my eyes was probably the cleanest and tidiest in the entire Fish Gut Alley. The inside exuded the scent of herbs and medicines, which reminded me of the hateful Mo Lin.

He should be right inside.

Thinking back to the past at Luoying Mountain and the ‘kick down the door and beat the people’ Yin Zi taught me, I ruthlessly knocked down their door, and screamed inside, “Stinking brat! Come out! You dare to actually deceive Granny Cat!”

That youth was carrying a medicine bowl and walked towards the house as I shouted, and from the shock, his hands trembled and he had dropped the bowl, shattering it into many pieces. The medicine inside the bowl was also spilled, which in turn, also increased the scent of medicine in the air.

In an imposing manner, I walked over to him, lifted him from the ground, and shouted, “Admit your mistakes! The ones who lie are bad children!”

Beside me, Shao Zhong held onto his, and said with a wry smile, "If you offer us an apology, then we won't make it difficult for you."

But the youth roared something unexpected, "Why should I apologize?! I didn't do anything wrong!"

"Hmph! You still want to trick us!" The angry me had decided that it would be good to leave with him a few scratches on his face as souvenir. But from his feet, appeared a small little hand that grabbed at my skirt, as well as pulling and hitting me, and said, "You're not allowed to bully my Gege! You are a bad person!"

Since when did I become the bad guy? I lowered my head in surprise, and found a little girl around the age of four or five with big eyes staring at me. Her face was full of tears, and had kept hitting me with her pink and tender little fists.

From the house, suddenly came a hoarse voice, "Who has come this time? Diu Diu, did you steal other people's stuff again?"

"No! I didn't steal, so don't fret mother." The youth hurriedly shouted, and did not stop trying to free himself from my hands.

This.....how did this happen? We were all perplexed at this current development, did the 60 plus years old woman really give birth to a child?

Shao Zhong walked forward, approached me, and made the me who was still in a daze to release the youth. The young boy named Diu Diu immediately layed on the ground and stared at the medicine with a face full of pain. Tears also began to roll down his face and onto the ground.

I didn't know what to do, so I embarrassingly opened my mouth, "That.....I.....how did this happen....."

Diu Diu wiped his reddened eyes and cleaned his face from his tears. His face had a smile as he touched the little girl's head and said, "Douzi be good, Gege is alright, it's just friends that came to look for me, so go and play with Xiaohu Zi off to the side."

Douzi was a bit skeptical and turned her head to stare at us. Shao Zhong and Jian Nan immediately nodded, "We came to look for your Gege

for some stuff.” Thus she happily ran out the door.

Diu Diu did not make us wait and lead us inside the house. I quickly went inside to take a look, and was surprised that in this small little house, there was a flat wooden bed on the ground, and on that wooden bed was a wrinkly and old lady. This old lady had tears in her eyes, and with trembling and shaking hands, she pointed at Diu Diu’s nose and scolded, “You child, where did you get the money to buy medicine? You must’ve stole it from other people, right? Speak!”

Shao Zhong and the others also came over to take a peek, but were only able to see Diu Diu fixing the old lady’s quilt. He said, “Mother, what kind of words are those? This money was bestowed upon me by the lords earlier, Diu Diu is filial, so he went to buy medicine with it.”

“Then.....how come I heard a ruckus from the outside?” The old lady was skeptical.

“They were just joking with me, it’s alright, it’s alright. See, there’s no more ruckus, right?”

“It’s my fault that I have dragged you with me, if I had died earlier, then wouldn’t it be better?” The old lady was unable to put her finger down, she half-closed her eyes and stared at the ceiling, and then fell into a deep slumber under Diu Diu’s coaxing.

Seeing that she had peacefully fell asleep, Diu Diu finally came out, brought us to a small room, and whispered, “Lords, even if you guys want to take back that money, it’s not possible. I took the money to buy medicine, and right now, it’s all on the ground, so can you guys please let me off the hook?”

“Why is your mother so old? And why is the child so young?” Shao Zhong asked the thoughts that were bottled in everyone’s hearts.

“This.....so it was for this.....” Diu Diu let out a sigh and told us about the whole matter. That old granny, surname Chen, was a detached widow, and her husband had died long ago. She normally lived off of doing needlework. Diu Diu and Douzi were orphans that were kindly picked up and raised by her, they had long since regarded her as their biological

mother.

“Mother was paralyzed and started coughing up blood half a year ago. To treat her illness, all of our savings were spent, and because we really didn't have any choice, we started stealing.....” Diu Diu explained to us, “I really didn't trick you guys, and I've never once said that Douzi was my child.....so please just forgive me, and if you aren't willing, then you can beat me once, but please don't send me to the government office (yamen), the two of them still need me to take care of them.....”

After he finished speaking, he lowered his head in silence. Jian Nan and Luo Luo appeared to be familiar with these sort of things, but Shao Zhong and I who have never experience what it was to be in poverty were forced into being quiet, not knowing what to do.....

# Chapter 65: Just Follow Your Heart

In the past 300 years.....

I have seen beggars that have frozen to death in caves.....

I have seen unlucky people killed by bandits and their bodies thrown into the river.....

I have seen thin and bony children starved to the point of eating tree roots.....

All of this, in the past, I wouldn't feel anything wrong with it, and even stand next to them and smile while watching them suffer and die.

But today, I felt that there was something terribly wrong.

In my heart, there was discomfort.....

I did not continue to pursue the matter with Diu Diu. We all silently turned around and left Fish Gut Alley, and finally arrived at the edge of the forest. I did not want to return to the cave where Jian Nan lived, so I sat down next to a creek and watched as the water flowed into the distance. It was very quiet, only the sound of the water and the sound of the wind could be heard, and as I watched a petal of an apricot flower fall on me, everything seemed very beautiful.

In this beautiful forest, it was full of slaughter and hunting. The weak and elderly getting eliminated first is all a part of nature and animal instincts. In many cases, these animals would be driven out from the group and banished, just like how Yin Zi was kicked out by the crows.

Forgetting how much time has passed, I leisurely reminisce about the past and about Yin Zi. I once asked if he had always been at Luoying Mountain, and why was it that no crows came to play with him? Also, I had asked why he was a different colour than the other crows. White feathers were really pretty.

"Beautiful?" I did not know what it was that he had remembered, but he suddenly let out a very cheerful smile, and with a sarcastic tone, he said, "Of course! White feathers show that I am one of a kind, and that I'm

different from the other crows.”

“What is one of a kind?” I did not know what he meant.

Yin Zi instead asked me, “If a male calico cat\* appeared in your species, how would you deal with him?”

\*[TN]: From Wikipedia: Because genetic determination of some coat colors in cats is linked to the X chromosome, calicoes are nearly always female. Because of the genetics involved, calico males are rare, and generally have impaired vitality and are almost always sterile.

I replied to him without even thinking, “Of course we would ignore him! Male calico cats are useless, their bodies are weak, and we don’t like them!”

“Exactly~” Yin Zi shrugged, “It’s exactly like that.”

“Are you also neither male nor female?” I was surprised.

“Nonsense!” Yin Zi was furious, “I am male! Not a male calico! I’m just using it as a metaphorical comparison! A metaphor!”

At that time, I didn’t quite understand his meaning, and wanted to continue asking, but he had already ran back to his treasure house to rub his gem stones and paid no further attention to me.

Now that I think about it.....Yin Zi should be like a male calico cat, banished and driven out by his family and clan.....

Animals weeding out the weak and humans eliminating the weak, isn’t it all the same? Why I am I troubling myself thinking about this.....is it because I thought of Yin Zi?

If it was Yin Zi.....although he was pretty useless and weak, I wouldn’t ever ignore or abandon him.....but the strange thing was that I also did not want to leave Diu Diu alone.....

What is this kind of feeling? I really did not understand.....

Right now, Jian Nan and Luo Luo were happily lighting a fire for cooking. While they lit the fire, they had also continued to comfort Shao Zhong and I, saying that if one was to see this kind of thing often, you



would become use to it. If one was to get involved with each and every one, in the mortal realm, there was simply too much tragic events, and you would never be able to accomplish anything. And that it was best to just live your life to the fullest.

I thought that their words made a lot of sense, but my heart did not feel at ease, so I called out Bi Qingshen Jun's name in my mind to speak with him.

"Shifu.....you aren't fighting, right?" After the experience last time, I carefully asked first.

Bi Qingshen Jun's voice suddenly tensed, "What is it? Are you chased by some strong monster?"

"No, no." I immediately dismissed his guess, and then hesitantly told him what happened today.

Bi Qingshen Jun replied to me with four words, "Just follow your heart."

"How?" I asked.

He asked me after thinking for a moment, "I want to first know what you want to do?"

"I want to give him money, lots and lots of money.....under Luoying Mountain, lots of money is buried there. Taking some out won't really matter and they would have money to buy food that way." I honestly replied.

"There are so many poor people in the world, can you help them all?" Bi Qingshen Jun asked again.

"But.....I only want to help Diu Diu....." I bit my lips, and reluctantly replied, "Other people, I don't know."

Bi Qingshen Jun suddenly laughed, and then gently said, "Miao Miao, you've finally grown up a little, just do what you think is right."

With praise given, I finally relaxed, and then suddenly thought about the problem about having children, and then casually asked, "Shifu, are you also incapable?"

“What?” Bi Qingshen Jun did not appear to understand.

I then asked in more detail and clarity, “Human beings that are very old or very young have no way of giving birth to children, they say they are incapable, Shifu doesn’t have any children, are you also incapable?”(...是不是也有心无力? lit. Do you also have heart but no strength)

All of a sudden, there was only silence, on the other side of the bell, there was the sound of teeth gritting, and after a long time, Bi Qingshen Jun slowly answered, “I have heart, and also have strength.” (BQJ is playing around with the words.)

Before I even had a chance to ask what having heart and having strength meant, he promptly cut off the conversation, and no matter how much I called out to him, he did not answer me.

He’s really too much.....we were just fine, what was he even mad about.....

Whatever, I tossed this questions to the back of my mind, and called over the two people cooking at the fire and the Shao Zhong that was currently in a daze on the tree for a little meeting.

Jian Nan hearing my suggestion about going to Luoying Mountain and getting money for Diu Diu, thought for a moment, and then offered another solution, “That’s too bothersome, how about Miao Miao Shifu use our gold to give to them, this is unethical money anyways.”

Luo Luo beside us said in a small voice, “This money should first be broken into silver and copper coins. If other people were to notice how we suddenly became so rich, then they might think this money was taken from murdering and stealing.”

“This.....is this ok?” Shao Zhong was a bit embarrassed, and spoke, “Aren’t these your savings, in the future, you guys will need this money to live among the humans.”

Jian Nan’s pair of eyes suddenly glowed as he stared at me, he pleaded, “The Deer Devil is now dead and we don’t have a backing anymore. If we continue to live in this place, we would be easily bullied by other

monsters. We originally thought that Miao Miao Shifu was able to stay for a long period of time in the mortal realm, but we didn't expect that you guys would have to return to the heavenly realm in three days. We want to ask Shifu to introduce us to a reliable and powerful monster.....let us follow them and be protected.”

Luo Luo also lowered her head, rubbed her fingers and said, “Jian Nan is an expert illusionist, and I.....I only know some eavesdropping skill.....and no real way to really protect myself.....”

This was not too difficult to arrange, and since I already shoved two foxes to Luo Sha sis-in-law, another rabbit and frog shouldn't really matter. Therefore, I picked up the brush again, wrote a letter of introduction, placed my insignia on it, and then handed it to them so that the two of them could settle at Huoyan Mountain.

The two of them took the letter and offered their many thanks. They happily took the gold out and that they would help deliver this money to Diu Diu, and so they said that they needed to leave immediately for Diu Diu and Huoyan Mountain to prepare for the worst.

Not long after, Shao Zhong suddenly mumbled about how he had already completed the mortal realm task trial, and that he wanted to take this opportunity to wander around the human realm. And so, this cat had to wait around this forest alone for three more days.

I promised to meet him back in the heavenly realm in three days, and that in these three days, I was probably going to sleep, or wander around in the city. I was forced to catch mice and fish to eat. I could only wait until I return to the heavenly realm and tell Bi Qingshen Jun all about the fun things down in the mortal realm.

Unexpectedly, on the second day, the warm and pleasant sun illuminated the ground.....in the peach blossom gardens, the whole world appeared pink, I have met my predestined.....Spring.

# Chapter 66: Spring Is Coming

The white fluffy clouds were like cotton candy spread across the sky. The peach blossoms, slowly scattered from the gentle breeze. As I raised my head up, I saw that beneath the trees, was a handsome looking figure, which had momentarily cause me to fall in a trance.

The fur on his rear was illuminated by the warm sun, and like a brilliant summer day, it exuded a golden radiance; the white fur on his belly and four paws contrasted with the black trunk of the tree, like a genuine winter coat, it had a flawless and clean beauty to it; his pupils had a deep shade of gold, and his lazy half-opened eyes appeared as if it was the melancholy of autumn; his tail had lightly knocked a peach blossom branch, causing a few petals to land on my head, and he gracefully called out, “Meow~”

I have never seen such a handsome cat in my entire life, and have never seen one whose temperament was as charming as his. This made me felt a little shy, so I hurriedly lowered my head, gently rolled on the grass to smooth my fur out, and then lightly answered, “Meow woo~”

“Meow~ Beautiful cat, will you accompany me up here to bask in the sun?” The handsome cat stood up, bowed at the waist, made some room, and spoke in the cat language to give a warm invitation.

I hesitated for a moment, and then speedily climbed up the tree. I kept a few inches of space between us to show him that I had a good upbringing.

“Meow~ I’ve never seen you before,” The handsome cat had a very husky sounding voice, and it was in a very aristocratic way too, “My name is Xiao Qi, and I am one of the cats that live in this neighborhood, may I ask for the name of this beautiful cat?”

I reached my paws forward and rubbed my face to hide my embarrassment, and then gracefully replied, “Meow woo~ I am called Hua Miao Miao. I am Bi Qingshen Jun’s household’s cat, and recently came here to play.”

“Meow~ I have never left Xijing, so I don’t know your household’s owner,” Xiao Qi stood up, moved a few steps closer to me, and happily praised, “The colour of your fur is really beautiful, all three colours are evenly distributed, and your golden green eyes are like amber against the green grass.”

Being praised by the handsome cat made my heart race, so I raised my head up and softly said, “Meow woo~ Your stripes are also very beautiful, just that your eyes are a little brooding.”

“Meow~ Maybe it’s because I haven’t met you in the past.” Xiao Qi’s voice had the ability to make a cat drunk, he appeared a little shy, but his eyes were very sincere, “This may be somewhat abrupt, but I don’t if I am fortunate enough to have you tour the city of Xijing with me?”

I was invited by the handsome cat! I was so nervous, I almost slipped and fell. My head was in a chaotic state, and I did not know what I should say, so I just kept nodding.

Xiao Qi then jumped off of the tree, leapt onto the wall, and with a raised fluffy tail, he dexterously lead me through the beautiful sceneries of Xijing as well as striking up conversations with me.

“Meow~ That is the dock where the fishermen gather, from morning to late in the evening, they would catch fish. And when the skies turn red, the air is usually filled with the scent of fish, and occasionally, wild cats would run off with some fish. The fishermen don’t get angry, and even generously ask the cats to finish off the leftovers.” Xiao Qi halted his steps, his face was full of pride, “I love this city, it’s a place full of vitality, and will never run out of food.”

“Meow woo~ Xijing really is beautiful,” I followed and replied, “Although Xuan Qing Palace has exquisite scenery, it is not as lively as this place, and also doesn’t have as much animals as this place, so it is always lonely.”

“Meow~ Miao Miao, I will bring you bring you to Shanwu Temple to play, at that place, there are many bald men that don’t stop nagging, and many people also come to kowtow to a mud statue. That scene is

extremely funny.” Xiao Qi suddenly picked up his pace, and turned his head to glance at me.

I hasten to keep up with his pace, and vigorously ran up the mountain.

As the sun moved from the East to the West, the both of us stood by river unwilling to part. Xiao Qi suddenly came over, licked the fur on my forehead, rubbed my neck and said, “Meow~ Today I had a great time, I don’t know if I would still be able to see you tomorrow?”

“Meow woo~ Of course, it’s very fun to be with you.” I hastily replied, and seeing that the river breeze had messed his fur, I also stuck out my tongue to tidy it, “Let’s meet again tomorrow under the peach blossom trees.”

“Okay!” Xiao Qi’s eyes lit up, and all the brooding and melancholy had instantly disappeared. He said, “Tomorrow, until I see you, I will continue to wait! Meow~”

I nodded my head, and then bid him farewell. I happily raced back to the temporary cave that I had been dwelling in, laughing and smiling while running. I couldn’t help but roll on the ground several times, suddenly feeling that the mortal was such a wonderful place.

At night, after eating and drinking well, I drove out all the mice within the cave. No matter how I positioned myself, I was unable to fall asleep, and that was when Bi Qingshen Jun sent me a message, “Miao Miao, you didn’t make any trouble, right?”

“Of course not!” I quickly replied to defend my innocence, “Today, I played the whole day, I went to look at Xijing’s dock, and then went to the mountain temple to look at bald men. I’m very happy.”

“Eh?” Bi Qingshen Jun’s voice seemed somewhat surprised, “You normally like to bask in the sun, how come your mood is so great today?”

“Because~” I suddenly giggled like crazy, and after his repeated tries to ask me, I finally cheerfully and happily answered, “There was a handsome guy that played with me, we went to play around the whole Xijing.”

“Handsome, handsome guy?” Bi Qingshen Jun sounded even more

surprised now, and quickly asked, "Is it Ao Yun?"

I protested, "Although Ao Yun has a very fragrant scent, he does not look one bit handsome! The difference between him and the handsome guy I met today is over 18000 miles apart!"

"Then is it.....is it Xiao Tian?" I didn't know what Bi Qingshen Jun was so tense for.

I became even more depressed, "That dog stinks to death, even if I were to become blind, I would not think he is handsome!"

Bi Qingshen Jun's voice became stern, "Then who is that handsome guy?"

Hearing that his tone had become unwelcoming, I could only honestly answer, "His name is Xiao Qi."

"Xiao Qi?" Bi Qingshen Jun said after a long silence, "I have never heard of such a name."

"Because I only met him today! He is super handsome! At that time, under the peach blossom trees, when I saw him, I immediately froze! I was so nervous that I became speechless." Thinking back to today's events, my heart blossomed again, "He also invited me to play tomorrow."

"Wait!" Bi Qingshen Jun shouted, "You're not being tricked by someone again, right?"

"Of course not! Xiao Qi won't trick me!" I was absolutely sure, because even if a cat was lazy and cunning, they would never lie, and if they did lie, then they would be despised by the whole clan.

Bi Qingshen Jun no longer spoke, and until after a very long silence, he suddenly inquired, "You guys are going to play together tomorrow?"

"Mhmm." I quickly and joyously said, "I've already accepted his invitation."

"Alright, then go, but remember to not be fooled and always keep an eye out." Bi Qingshen Jun's voice sounded a bit depressed and restrained.

I hurriedly told him that he should take care of his body, and that he

mustn't overwork himself, but he coldly cut off the conversation causing me to be baffled.

But very soon, I did not continue to think about this problem, and was anticipating the meeting with the handsome guy tomorrow.



# Chapter 67: The Second Meeting

Early morning the second day, after I had finished grooming my fur, I hastily ran out of the cave to yesterday's meeting place under the peach blossom trees.

Under the peach blossom trees, Xiao Qi was waiting for me, and in his mouth was a single fried fish. He then used his paws to push it towards me and said, "Meow~ You haven't eaten breakfast right? I brought this from home, so give it a try."

He's a really caring cat indeed. Having been touched by his actions, I lowered my head to give the fish a taste, although it does not compare to the fish at Xuan Qing Palace, the taste was not bad. After having another few mouthfuls, I raised my head up, and saw that Xiao Qi had been staring at me. Embarrassed, I quickly pushed the fish over to him, "Meow woo~ You eat too!"

The two of us just like that, finished the fish clean, and went to play together on the roadside. The cat song that Xiao Qi sang was very touching and very beautiful that I had also sang together with him. Meow woo, meow woo, these cries were spread throughout the whole Xijing mountain side.

The only drawback to this was that I kept feeling that someone was watching me from behind, but whenever I turn my head to check, no one was there, perhaps this was an illusion?

I did not continue to think about this matter. Xiao Qi brought me to meet the cats of Xijing, and they all emerged from a deserted courtyard as they saw me. They were all very happy when they came to greet me to indicate that I was welcomed here except for a few female cats. They gave me malicious and evil stares, and was probably due to the fact that Xiao Qi was the boss of this place. Very soon, after everyone greeted each other, they all began to disperse and do their own things, the ones that wanted to sleep went to sleep, the ones that wanted to fight began to fight, and the ones that wanted to be lovey dovey went to do lovey dovey

things.....The cats here did not like to be seen being too intimate with each other, but liked to fight and assemble together. This kind of strange and conflicting feline behaviour was very confusing.

I have not seen and been with so many of my companions for a very long time, and seeing that they were having fun fighting, I also wanted to join in, but Xiao Qi held onto me, seemed a little shy, and said simply and straightforwardly to me, “Miao Miao~ I like you, will you marry me?”

“Meow woo~” Being stared at by those beautiful eyes, my heart skipped a beat, and then hesitantly, I said, “I have to return to Xuan Qing Palace tomorrow.....”

“Xijing is very beautiful,” Xiao Qi continued to say, “Can you stay here and live together with me?”

The handsome cat’s directness was admirable, but if I don’t go home, Bi Qingshen Jun will be angry.....thus I fell into a dilemma. After thinking about it for a while, I finally shook my head and said, “If I don’t return, Shifu won’t be happy, I don’t want him to be unhappy, so can you come back with me?”

Xiao Qi hesitated, and then asked, “Meow~ Then do you not like Xijing? We can have many little kittens together and raise them up ourselves.”

“But..... Shifu will be unhappy.....” As I licked my paws to hide my anxiousness, the feeling that someone was watching me from behind grew stronger and stronger.

Using the language of the cats, we argued about who should go where and who should live where for the whole evening. It was not until the sun had gone down the mountain that I had discovered that I’d just wasted my last day together with Xiao Qi.

Suddenly from behind, I heard the sound of hoarse voices conversing with each other. When I turned my head, I saw Mo Lin and Bi Qingshen Jun with a dark expression appearing, they smiled and said to me, “Miao Miao, weren’t you on a date with the handsome guy? How come I don’t see him?”

“How did you know?” I wasn’t too polite with him.

Mo Lin squatted down, gave me several glances, and then said, “Yesterday, when I visited Xuan Qing Palace~ I saw that Bi Qingshen Jun was walking around restlessly with an ugly expression. He suddenly took out his sword and wanted to go down to the mortal realm, thus I immediately held onto him and asked what was so interesting, and then came together with him to observe.”

I didn’t care about him, so I hurriedly rushed over to Bi Qingshen Jun and jumped into his arms, and asked, “Shifu, why are you unhappy? Who bullied you?”

“No one.....I’m not unhappy.....” Bi Qingshen Jun’s face was very rigid, “Weren’t you meeting up with someone named Xiao Qi? How come he hasn’t shown up yet? This kind of bastard that does not keep promises is definitely unforgivable.”

“He’s here!” I quickly said, “Xiao Qi keeps his promises, and he even gave me a fish to eat.”

“Where is he?” Bi Qingshen Jun looked left and right, placed his hand on his sword, and appeared extremely upset, as well as releasing a faint murderous aura.

I hurriedly pushed Xiao Qi over to where everyone was, and then introduced, “This is Xiao Qi, he is very handsome, right? See, I didn’t trick you guys!”

Both Bi Qingshen Jun and Mo Lin appeared shocked and stood there like wooden statue without talking for a very long time.

Seeing that they did not have any reactions, I then asked about the earlier questions, “Shifu, Xiao Qi wants to marry me, can you bring him back with us to Xuan Qing Palace?”

There was no response from Bi Qingshen Jun. Mo Lin had suddenly burst out into thunderous laughter, he laughed so hard, he had to lean on the wall for support, and also stammered out, “Bi.....Bi Qing.....you.....you.....you are a big disgrace, your

beauty.....isn't.....isn't.....even comparable to a common cat's."

"Nonsense!" I immediately condemned Mo Lin's discord, "Shifu is also very handsome! Super handsome! You're the one that's ugly and beautyless! You have an ugly face, a poor stature, and you don't even have fur!"

"Yes! Yes~ I don't have fur~" Mo Lin was holding his stomach and called out 'aiyo' from pain.

Bi Qingshen Jun finally gave a reaction, he used his finger and pointed at Xiao Qi, "This.....is an ordinary male cat?"

I sincerely nodded my head.

"You.....you like him?" Bi Qingshen Jun continued to ask, "He is the handsome guy who is 18000 times better than Ao Yun?"

I sincerely nodded once again.

Bi Qingshen Jun slowly walked several times around the courtyard, sat down on a dilapidated bench with his hands supporting his forehead, and then quietly whispered like a fly to himself, "Calm fown.....calm down.....I need to calm down....."

Mo Lin did not spare him, and ran to continue to ridicule, "If you were to kill this ordinary cat right here, then I'm afraid you will turn into the biggest joke in the heavenly realm."

"I don't need your yapping!" Bi Qingshen Jun furiously slammed his palm onto the table, causing it to instantly shatter into many shards flying everywhere.

Although I didn't understand why Bi Qingshen Jun did not like Xiao Qi, this chaos had caused me to panic and turn back into my human form, and rush over to him and ask, "Shifu.....don't be angry, did Miao Miao do something wrong?"

Bi Qingshen Jun looked at me and slowly said, "Miao Miao, do you think you are a cat or a person?"

"Then is Miao Miao not a cat? I have cat ears and a tail....." I quietly

replied.

Bi Qingshen Jun did not open his mouth again, and just kept breathing. He appeared to let out some sighs and also changed his mood.

I weighed his words and Xiao Qi's carefully in my heart and immediately came to the decision that no matter what, I mustn't let Shifu be upset.

But before I even thought of how I would reject him, Xiao Qi slowly walked up to me, and sadly said, "Miao Miao, please forget about my proposal just now."

"Why?" I was a little surprised.

"Because you are a demon, not a cat." Xiao Qi raised his head up to stare at me, and firmly said, "I don't like demons, I just want to find a real cat to get married with, and you aren't."

After saying that, he turned around and left under the glory of the brilliant sunset.

Although I was aware of the fact that I was quickly abandoned. Piece by piece my heart was slightly shattered and made me feel somewhat sad. I reflected on his words and then suddenly felt confused by them.

Why am I not a cat?

# Chapter 68: Who Am I?

Immediately turning back into the body of a cat, I looked at my big fluffy tail and my beautiful fur, and then using my paws I touched my ears. Suddenly jumping into Bi Qingshen Jun's arms, I rubbed a few times, and asked expectantly, "Miao Miao is a cat, right? I am a cat."

"Miao Miao," Bi Qingshen Jun slowly opened his mouth to speak, "You are a demon cat."

"A demon cat is also a cat, right?" I heart unexpectedly felt some panicked, therefore I raised up my paws and asked, "I am definitely one of the species of cats, look! I have a cat's pink paw pads! And my claws can also protrude from my paws!"

"A demon cat is not considered a cat anymore, because after developing a human form, it is more related to people and gods." Bi Qingshen Jun touched my head as he tried to explained, "I have

always been very confused with why your character and process of thought resembled so closely to that of an ordinary house cat. And no matter how one looks at you, they would not believe you are a demon that has lived for more than a thousand years."

"No! No!" I hurriedly shouted an excuse, "I'm obviously a cat! Of course I would act like a cat!"

"Since you've already obtained a human form, you should be closer to people. This way, you would be able to advance to the next step, and obtain an immortal form." Bi Qingshen Jun frowned, "You can't always live life by muddling the facts, you must learn what human emotions are."

"Why must I learn human emotions?" Hearing these unappealing words, I countered, "Miao Miao doesn't want to become human, and just wants to be a cat! Isn't learning of cat emotions just fine?"

"All things want to climb to the top and want to live forever, that's why there are so many demons that come into being, and yourself, you all the

necessary prerequisites, but why do you not work hard? To become a demon, one must have luck and determination, and many animals, even if they want to become a demon, they simply don't have the opportunity to become one." Bi Qingshen Jun's eyes were full of regret and confusion.

"But.....it's not like Miao Miao wanted to become a demon.....if they want to become demons, then let them be demons. I like Shifu, and want to become a sensible and obedient cat, and happily pass through time with Shifu."

"You!" Bi Qingshen Jun suddenly became depressed, he stretched his hands out to touch my face, and then let out a long sigh, "Stupid, what I want is not this."

My heart felt some fear, as I stared at his face, I carefully asked, "Do you not like cats?"

"I like them.....but not like that....." Bi Qingshen Jun did not carry on.

I did not listen and kept asking:

"Do you not like my tail?"

"Do you not like my ears?"

"Do you not like the pink paw pads on my paws?"

"Do you not like my fur coat?"

"Do you not like my paws....."

Every word and every sentence. He did not answer my questions, and just furrowed his brows thinking about something. Thus my heart gradually began to sink deeper and deeper, sinking so deep until the it has become covered in darkness without a single shred of light. My happiness began to drift away bit by bit, leaving only a kind of sadness trapped within my throat. I did not utter a single word again.

The stuff I was the most proud of, you did not like at all.....

The stuff I cherished the most, you did not like.....

Then what is it that you like?

“Miao Miao.....I have already waited for you for a very very long time, and I don't want to continue waiting,” Bi Qingshen Jun finally spoke again, “You are a demon, can't you begin learning about human emotions? And don't use a cat's process to comprehend questions.”

“Ok, ok, you have to go slowly,” Mo Lin walked forward, blocked him and said, “If you speak so directly to her, she will find it difficult to accept.”

Yes, it is very difficult to accept. I feel even worse than when Xiao Qi just abandoned me. Thence I jumped out of his arms, and without even looking back, I ran straight ahead despite the urgent shouts from my rear.

The wind passed and blew against my body, making the fur on my body a mess. I ran aimlessly, not knowing where or whom I would go to. I just wanted to escape this sorrowful place, and escaping while being heartbroken made me ignore the words that came out of his mouth.

The bell on my neck did not stop ringing, and it, came Bi Qingshen Jun's voice, “Miao Miao, come back, we can discuss about these problems slowly.”

“I don't want to become human!” I covered my ears and loudly shouted, not wanting to listen to him any longer.

Bi Qingshen Jun's voice also progressively trailed off and sighed, “Remember to come back to Xuan Qing Palace tomorrow, I will continue to wait for you.”

At a quiet and still lake that has blocked the road, I rubbed my nose, lowered my head, and then stared at the reflection of a three coloured calico cat in the water. I had cat ears and a long beard, that was my appearance.

Since a while back, I had already known something about my body did not match, but I did not allow myself to believe it, and did not accept the fact that I was able to turn into a demon. I still believed that at the time I was still that cat that loved eating fish, loved chasing butterflies, loved sleeping and loved being spoiled by owner.



I've never felt that there were any problems with living a cat's life. I liked rolling around on the ground and liked basking my white belly in the sun. I liked cuddling in the arms of Wawa, liked rubbing against Jin Wen to ask for fish to eat, and even more so, I liked how Bi Qingshen Jun stroked my fur and held me within his arms more than anything else.

Why do animals have to cultivate? Why do they have to learn human emotions? Were they never proud of their own race? I am proud to be a cat, and have never yearned for a human's life, but.....why have I become a demon?

Why am I unlike the other cats of my species? I will never be able to love others of my kind.

Why does Shifu want me to become human.....why does he not like me as a cat.....

Keeping this in mind, my heart felt as if it would be even more painful than having my heart ripped apart. I stood up, spun around, changing from a cat body into a maiden, I stared at the reflection in the lake once again.

The maiden's hair was very long, it was tied up into two pony tails and didn't have any decorations. Her eyes were very big and very bright; her facial features were delicate and tender, and her skin was pale. Although I did not have my beautiful fur, Wawa and Jin Wen have told me that in the eyes of other people, this was extremely beautiful.

Does Bi Qingshen Jun like this face? Does Ao Yun, Wawa, Jin Wen and them like this face as well? But I don't like this face, I don't like it at all.....

My paws break the surface of the water from jealousy. Seeing that the maiden's appearance being twisted and turned, and finally disappearing from the water, I felt just a little bit better.

Changing back into the form of a cat, I stared at the golden bell illuminated by the radiance of the sun. I pulled at it a few times, but it did not move, so I could only lie on the grass and stare at the blue sky in a daze.

From now on, what should I do? At Luoying Mountain, I've always ran around in my cat appearance, and if they were to find out that I was a demon, then I'm afraid no felines would accept me.

Then does that mean I have to go back to the heavenly realms? And that I must live as a human being like everyone else and stay by Bi Qingshen Jun's side, learning about human emotions and never again becoming a cat?

So confusing, my mind was completely blank. I've never had this many problems to think about, and the only certainty I had, was that I did not wish to return to Xuan Qing Palace. I just wanted to find a place to slowly lick my wounds.

But, wounds of the heart, how do we lick those?

# Chapter 69: Fear

As the golden sun slowly descended from the West, changing from a golden hue to a sunset red, the surface of the stillness of the lake illuminated my wind-blown messy fur. As the stars and the moon filled the night sky, the last traces of warmth disappeared into the coldness.

In my dazed and half-awake state, I could hear what seemed like Bi Qingshen Jun's sighs and breathing from the bell, but when I paused to think about whether I should ask if it was him, the sound quickly faded.

In the end, I awoken by the sound of a howling wolf. I stood up, shook my body to rid it of the grass and leaves, and then one step at a time, I walked towards the cave.

Seeing me return, the mouse that I had come across and captured in the cave back in Luoying Mountain, Mouse Jing, he immediately offered me a delicious carp to eat. Although I had an empty stomach, I had no desire to eat anything, and then just waved my paws to set him free. I then went towards the bear skin mat and sat there to continue to be in a daze.

After I had granted him freedom, Mouse Jing's face was full of tears and he hurriedly knelt down to give me his many thanks, and then promptly ran out.

I suddenly remembered a problem, and immediately went to block his only exit.

"King, you.....didn't you grant me a way out?" Mouse Jing's two legs trembled from fear, and with slurred speech, he begged, "Cat.....cat chasing mouse is not fun."

I stared at his semi human form and gently asked, "Why do you want to achieve enlightenment?"

"I.....I have only cultivated for 300 years, and just recently achieved enlightenment. I have not done anything bad.....and have overcome some stuff!! King, please have mercy!" Mouse Jing knelt down again with a forehead full of cold sweat.

I hesitantly asked again, “Why do you not want to become a mouse? And why would you spend 300 years to become a demon?”

“I....” Mouse Jing gave several strange glance, and did not answer my question.

“Speak!” I flashed my claws out and mercilessly roared.

Mouse Jing limped to the ground from dread, and then hurriedly exclaimed, “Because I don’t want to be a mouse! A mouse’s lifespan is only 2 years, and there are predators everywhere! A cat will eat me, a snake will eat me, an owl will eat me....I don’t want to sleep to sleep in the cold and damp cave for the rest of my life, and always be afraid of not seeing the sun next day!”

I blankly stared at him from shock, “But....you are a mouse though.”

“That’s because the heavens did not let me choose my creation!” Mouse Jing wiped a single tear away, and then firmly said, “Thus I had to change my own fate with my own hands, every year, the number of mice that want to become immortals number to the tens of millions. They have to give up their pleasures and work hard in cultivation, but the vast majority still die at two years, and the ones that are successful are very few. But after one becomes a demon, there is still thousands of more years of penance to go, and only if you don’t do any evil or wrong doings, will you finally be able to become an immortal.”

“Why would one want to become an immortal?” I asked.

“Because I don’t want to live dishonorably under the claws of others, nor be frowned upon, and because I don’t want to be controlled by destiny, instead, I want to be in control of my own fate.” Mouse Jing became more excited little by little, and seeing that I did not give an answer, he suddenly lowered his head down and became scared, “I beg of you, don’t kill me.....I.....really don’t want to die.....”

I nodded my head, turned around and walked towards the cave, letting Mouse Jing to freely bolt away.

From within my brain came tingling sensations. I fell onto the rug on

the ground with my eyes closed, and dreamt of returning to what appeared to be my homeland.

Tall buildings that almost reached the skies were everywhere. On the streets, there were many armored animals running about on the streets. And I, I was just an ordinary three-coloured calico cat, not a demon, and was not able to turn into a human.

At that time, the me had just learned how to jump and run, and liked to happily play and scratched on everything. Finally, when I broke a vase, a big hand had grabbed my neck and threw me to the bottom of the stairs. A little girl's cries and a woman's cursing sound could be heard by my ears nonstop.

I watched as the people on the streets came and went. The strange armored animals that let sharp piercing sounds had caused me to instantly become afraid, thus I quickly stood up my four little paws and crawled back up the stairs. I was surprised to see that the cold and big door had closed on me, locking me outside.

Meow woo~ I let out may whining calls out, hoping that the people inside would open up.

The steel doors were like a ruthless general. It showed no signs of moving.

Meow woo~ I hurriedly increased my volume and called out again. I kept scratching at the door in hopes that someone would hear and open the door to let me inside.

I called and called, until dusk arrived, until nightfall came, but the steel door did not open.

My voice had also become hoarse from screaming. I had become sensitive and fragile from fear. Many of the passersby stared at me and said, "Look, it's another abandoned cat."

Unfortunately, the me at the time did not understand their speech.

My shouts gradually died down and my throat had become painful. The more I called out, the more unbearable my stomach became, but I had

stubbornly refused to leave the door.

The steel doors opened, and the woman holding a bag of garbage came out. I cheerfully wanted to enter the house, but I was kicked away with her foot and was told, "Don't go in."

Why can't I go in? I just stood there and watched as she was about to close the steel doors.

There was an unfamiliar little girl who passed by us, she couldn't bear with it anymore and held me within her embrace. She said some stuff to the woman, which had caused them to start an argument. It became very noisy and very chaotic. In the end, the little girl held me and rushed into the stillness of night.

The hospital was filled with the scent of disinfectants and housed many beat and weak cats and dogs. The little girl pleaded for a very long time to the doctor wearing a white coat until he finally agreed to take me in.

Therefore, the little girl gently touched my head, and said some words to me with a face full of tears. She then placed me into a small iron cage, waved her hands and said, "I will come see you everyday."

Meow woo~ I stepped away from the warm embrace, and once again became fearful. The doctor wearing a white lab coat came over to give me an overall inspection, and then went back to work.

I called out from day to night, and from night to day. My voice was no longer as sweet as it had been before and sounded even worse than a duck's chirping. The little girl came to see me everyday, she would sadly say, "I'm sorry.....my family doesn't allow pets, so I can only hope that you find a nice person that is willing to adopt you."

I waited and waited, this nice person that she talked about never came.

Everyday, the white and long lab coats would shove some soup with rice to me. The quantity was not a lot, and so I began to rapidly lose weight. In just less than two weeks, I could already feel my skin against protruding bones.

I don't remember which day it was, but in my most desperate moments,

a man finally came and stopped in front of my cage. He let the doctor open the cage, and then held me in his arms and said, "Little kitten, do you want to come home with me?"

Who is this? I raised my head up to look at his face. The light that he had in his eyes were so beautiful, the hands that stroked my fur were so gentle, and his scent felt so familiar, like I've smelled this somewhere before.

After he and the long white lab coat greeted each other, he held me and left the hospital, and walked into the night.

I didn't have any objections, and just wanted to be in his arms and did not want to leave.

I beg of you, don't abandon me, ok?

I beg of you, don't lock me out, ok?

I beg of you, stay with me for forever, ok?

It was like he could understand my voice, looking down at me with a smile, he said, "In the future, you will be called Hua Miao Miao, and we will be with each other forever."

I nodded my head, and all of a sudden, his face and Bi Qingshen Jun's face overlapped each other. They had the same gentle manner and the same scent, which made it difficult for me to tell who was who.

In my trance, I woke from my dream. He was not by my side, and only coldness was all around me.

I did not know when it was that the moon had exposed its face, but my heart had suddenly panicked.

Shifu.....where are you?

Miao Miao is scared.

# Chapter 70: A Gentle Kiss

Grasping the bell, I had wanted to call Bi Qingshen Jun's name in my name a few times, but was afraid that after I made the call, I would be too afraid to speak – he was probably still angry, and probably already hate Miao Miao.

This was my first taste at the human's so-called insomnia. I was tossing and turning until dawn. By then, Blue Feather Goddess' emissary appeared in front of me and wanted to bring me back to the heavenly realm, but I was hesitant.

The emissary seeing my dejected look, incessantly comforted me, "Not passing the trials is a normal occurrence, you can always try again next time again, so do not despair."

To the surprise of the Big Bird Devil, I took out my chain of copper coins, and mounted on his back to return to the heavens. Blue Feather Goddess was waiting outside of the young demon school to greet us. Many students had already arrived and were excited discussing about what they saw and experienced.

Bai Cai was the one that earned the most money. Using the demons' abilities to travel thousands of miles, she cooperated with a major peddler, and brought and sold goods between the North and the South. Although she sold the goods for very low prices, she was able to sell in vast quantities, and earned a tens of silvers.

The amount of money Han Jing earned wasn't little either. She had said that she used fortune-telling to calculate other people's ill omens, and wanted to help them overcome, but unfortunately, not only did the people talk bad about her and not pay, they also almost destroyed her stall. Afterwards, she just told nonsense or whatever people wanted to hear, like how many of their children will become successful. Whenever she saw a few particularly rich looking customers, she would quickly tell them that they would become future queens, imperial concubines, or prime ministers, and the result of this, was elated customers and a lot of money



coming out from their pockets.

Shao Zhong and Xiao Zi came back together after a long time. The both of them no longer argued with each other, and was even smiling and laughing while returning, as if their friendship had improved from their former. When Xiao Zi saw that I had crouched near a corner alone, she dragged Shao Zhong over to play with me. Normally, if she asked to play with me, then I would have happily play to the end, but today, I wasn't in the mood to play. I just stood there and did not reply to them, and since they did not receive an answer, they just dispersed to play by themselves from boredom.

Blue Feather Goddess sent all of the money we earned back, as well as announcing the students that have successfully passed the mortal realm trial. Among the names that were called, there was myself, also one of the students that would be promoted to the school for matured demons in the future.

The school for the matured demons would begin in half a year's time. Because of the phases of transformation that many of the students were experiencing or would soon to experience to become a full-fledge demon, which included Shao Zhong and Han Jing, their body's need some time to gather and refine the worldly earth aura. During this period of refinement, their body would become weak and vulnerable. They would not even be able to block or do anything to an incoming strike, but after a successful completion of this process, their bodies' would become those of matured human beings, and their demonic powers would thus multiply in strength.

This was also the necessary second stage for all monsters that have successfully become demons.

Xiao Zi was extremely excited, "Shao Zhong. When you become a demon, you become a bit more handsome like a flower! And remember, the first person that you should show it to is me!"

Shao Zhong only quickly replied back to her with these words, "You obsessed flower lover!"

Although there was the sound of laughter everywhere, it was unable to enter my ears. In my heart, there was only yesterday's dream, and Bi Qingshen Jun's face. My mind was a mess and a many thoughts kept appearing unknowingly in my brain.

After Blue Feather Goddess had announce for us to dissolve, I secretly glanced to the Wawa and Jin Wen waiting for me outside by the front gates, and then quietly snuck out by the back door because I didn't want to go home nor did I want to or know how to face Bi Qingshen Jun.

I was afraid.....afraid that he never liked me at all, afraid that he already hates me.....

The air around Xuan Qing appeared to be lonely and cold. I had lingered on a tree near the entrance quietly sticking my head out from time to time to look at the setting. I was surprise to discover that Bi Qingshen Jun had put on some ordinary clothing and was walking back and forth by the entrance with annoyance. I had wanted to go out a few times, but did not in the end. Xiaolin was always by his side constantly persuading him.

His eyes seemed to glance at the tree tops several times, as though he had seen through my camouflage. This scared me into immediately retracting my head. I took a few steps back. But could soon after, I could no longer hold back my curiosity and looked outside again.

To return or not return.....this was a very difficult decision.

As the sky had darkened, Wawa and Jin Wen ran back to Shen Jun's residence to report everything back to him.

Bi Qingshen Jun nodded his head and let them go rest, and then suddenly moved over to the me who didn't have enough time to leap away yet.

"Meow woo~" I cast my head down and was afraid to stare into his eyes.

"Come back." Bi Qingshen Jun softly said.

I rubbed his clothes, but did not move my feet, and quietly whispered, "You don't like my cat form....."

Bi Qingshen Jun came up and sat by the base of the tree, pulled me towards him, and then asked earnestly, “Do you like me?”

“I like.” I answered without hesitation.

“I don’t have a beautiful coat of fur, do you still like me?”

“I like!”

“I don’t have a soft and fluffy tail, do you still like me?”

“I like!”

“I don’t have cute pink paw pads, do you still like me?”

“I like!”

“Then I will let you look at.....my real appearance.....” Bi Qingshen Jun stood up, chanted something, and then began to transform. There was a bunch of green smoke that enveloped him, his figure within the smoke became larger and longer.

After the smoke cleared, an unearthly and gigantic serpent appeared. His body was several meters in length, and was covered all over with blue and green coloured scales. On his head, he had a sharp and long horn on his forehead. His twitching red tongue, and body entrenched on the ground, as well as his green eyes like lanterns that seemed to see through hell itself, was as hideous as one could describe.

I was scared into taking several paces back and my mouth had shut close.

The serpent slowly opened his mouth, his voice contained some hoarseness and helplessness to it, “Miao Miao, this appearance, do you still like me?”

I stared with intrigued, and carefully walked over. I touched his scales and felt a familiar coolness to it. I then sniffed him a couple of times and felt that this nice and faint scent definitely belonged to him.

It was him without a doubt.

The serpent’s body trembled. He lowered his white eyes, became

somewhat gentle, slowly turned around, and muttered, “Miao Miao.....”

It was as if he had some expectations, but was also afraid.

After thinking about it, I rubbed his body again and said, “Although this appearance is a little strange, and although I normally don’t snakes.....but if the snake is you, then I will like it.”

As the smoke emerged once more, the serpent let out a long sigh, and his body had once again started to slowly change. After Bi Qingshen Jun turned back into his human form, he held me into his embrace and said, “It’s not that I don’t like your cat form, and not that I don’t like your cat nature, but it’s just that I will never truly be able to become a cat. Only when we’re as human beings can we close this distance apart.”

I suddenly understood something, and then quickly raised my head to ask, “Is that why you like human beings and human nature? Because we can all become humans and become even more close, so we can close the distance apart, and live together forever?”

He gently nodded his head and said, “If you really want to stay as a cat.....I will not force you.”

I was stumped all of a sudden. And thought long and hard before firmly replying with, “If.....you like me in my human form, then I will transform into a human being in front of you, okay? I will also work hard to understand the principles of human nature so that I can stay with you.”

Bi Qingshen Jun leaned back and said, “I will slowly wait for you, wait for the day until you understand what love is.”

Love? This is a word that I have heard many times, was there really such a deep meaning behind it?

In my train of thoughts, a gentle but genial kiss swept across my lips. It was cold yet soft, and my heart could not calm down from this kiss. Slowly becoming secretly happy, was this the so-called love?

# Chapter 71: Shifu Can Cook?

When I turned around, Bi Qingshen Jun's face was already in front of me. His eyes were like jade, reflecting my shadow within them.

I licked my own lips with my tongue and thought back to the feeling just now. That sensation felt very good, like you can't get enough of it, so I immediately pulled him closer to me, stared at his lips, and after a moment of hesitation, I gently branded my lips onto his.

Bi Qingshen Jun did not refuse and had allowed me to continue licking his lips. The force he used to grasp onto me also grew larger and larger, as if he wanted to bring me into his embrace.

"Meow woo~" I cried out in pain and immediately, he released the strength from his hands, but refused to let me leave his lips.

With his tongue extended and my teeth being gently forced open, I was instantly reminded of delicious sea urchins which had led me to have the impulse to want to bite down.

As I was about to bite down, he seemed to see through my intentions, and left a lingering smile and said, "You're not allowed to bite."

I lowered my ears to show that I repented for my actions.

"Let's go back." He said.

I nodded my head, and then turned around and tightly hugged Bi Qingshen Jun to leave for Xuan Qing Palace together. When Xiaolin saw us return, his expression didn't show any signs of surprise, and just blandly ordered the servants to prepare dinner, and that to add more to Shen Jun's portion because he hadn't eaten since the day before.

Hearing that he hadn't eaten since the day before, I suddenly grew anxious, and decided that I should let Shifu eat his fill first and that my portion could come later.

"Don't worry about it, let Miao Miao eat first," Bi Qingshen Jun didn't appear to worry too much, and threw an apple over to me to let me cut. I grabbed a knife and starting cutting, and as I was doing that, I told him

all about the interesting things in the human realm. Granny Song, Tou Ya Mama, Hua Rong, Yun Ou, Ningxin, Diu Diu, Douzi, Jian Nan, Luo Luo, and even the Master Shi that had wanted to buy me for 152 silvers and Mouse Jing.

I went on and on, about how amazing our performances were and how we earned money, becoming less and less ashamed of myself. I also told him how we used our own hard-earned money to buy a meal and how delicious it was.

When the meals had arrived, Bi Qingshen Jun ate while nodding his head. And said that since I've understood many more principles, he agreed to give me a reward.

What should I get? I thought and thought. And finally coming to a conclusion, I stood up, rubbed him a couple of times, and said, "Miao Miao wants to eat fish cooked by Shifu."

"Unlikely. Choose something else." Bi Qingshen Jun's eyebrow's twitched as he quickly rejected my offer.

I felt a some grievance, and then handed over the apple I had cut and said, "Miao Miao has already learned to cut apples for Shifu."

Bi Qingshen Jun took the apple and after a moment of silence, he fiercely bit into the apple, stood up, and walked towards the kitchen.

I joyfully followed him with my tail raised up high, but was instantly tossed out of the kitchen doors. He said that I wasn't allowed to go in and create a disturbance before he was finished cooking.

Jin Wen and Wawa seeing me return, both held onto my ears and gave me a harsh scolding. Complaining about how I made them wait outside the school gates for the entire day and that it was simply unforgivable.

After having been harshly scolded, I obediently apologized to indicate that in the future, this kind of thing would not happen again.....

From the kitchen, came strange noises and thick black clouds of smoke. And when I told everyone that Bi Qingshen Jun was cooking in there, everyone expressed curiosity and interest.....even the cold and quiet

Xiaolin just coughed and said not to take precedence.

Thus we secretly ran to the kitchen to observe. Turning a little narrow passage into a crowded space, we stared to the inside of the kitchen together.

Bi Qingshen Jun had put on an elegant white apron, and held onto the vegetable knife like a mighty sword. He stared at the carp fish desperately flopping for its life with murderous eyes, his face full of seriousness and killing intent.

All of a sudden, his eyes narrowed, and the knife moved. Like whirlwind and lightning, the carp fish was cleanly split in half, making the scene at the present to appear as if a horrific blood splattered murder had just occurred.

Jin Wen's expression turned from white to green to black. She immediately stood up and ran away. Wawa was scared into shaking and trembling from this bloody scene, and Xiaolin had managed to maintain his cool. I was the only one filled with excitement.

Bi Qingshen Jun extended his slender fingers to pick up the fish, and after judging if it was still alive or not, he tossed it aside in satisfaction. He also filled the furnace with firewood and used magic to sustain it.

Xiaolin sighed, and said in an extremely soft voice, "The furnace is too full...."

I looked at him, puzzled, and then went back to continue staring at Shifu cooking. I was sure he was omnipotent, and that anything that was made by him would definitely be very delicious!

To my surprise, the furnace kept going against him and repeatedly extinguished the fire. After trying a few more times, Bi Qingshen Jun angrily picked up the pot, filled it with water, and then lit a fire with his hands to begin roasting.

The water began to boil as he was staring at the kitchen spices and sauce in confusion. Occasionally touching things here and there, he didn't seem too sure what he should put in.

In the end, he finally made up his mind.....and very cleverly put all of the spices and sauces all into the pot, turning the it into a yellowy brown soup. A burst of strange aroma also emitted from inside, which gave me a desire to go rushing inside.

I didn't know for how long he cooked, but Bi Qingshen Jun finally doused the fire, lowered his head to smell the pot, nodded, and the called out, "All of you come out!"

Being discovered, we could only obediently come out and line up before him.

Bi Qingshen Jun brought out a small bowl, spooned out the fish soup, and then said with a deadpanned expression, "This is my first time cooking, so I don't know how it will taste. I have always been vegetarian, thus I can not taste this, so would you guys like to help me taste it?"

Xiaolin immediately took several big paces forward. We were all touched by his sacrifice and dedication, but instead he said, "Master Shen Jun, I've just grated the ink slab, so it's inconvenient to touch meat and foods. Also, Xuan Qing Palace has been busy recently, and I must return to deal with it."

Bi Qingshen Jun nodded his head.

Wawa then stepped forward and said, "I am a snow lotus sprite, and normally, I only eat dew water and nectar, this kind of food, even if you make me eat it.....I won't know if it is bad or good, so you should let the others try it."

Bi Qingshen Jun nodded his head and also allowed her to leave. The Jin Wen that had just vomited said in distress, "Master Shen Jun, if it was other food, I would be able to help you without hesitation, but this is fish soup.....I am also a fish.....you see....."

"Go, go." Bi Qingshen Jun waved his hands, and Jin Wen quickly left.

Meow woo~ the only one left is me?

Staring at the strange colour in the pot and smelling the unknown scent of the liquid within it, I began to regret my suggestion. But looking at Bi



Qingshen Jun's hopeful expression, even if I was in a life or death situation, I would not be able to refuse.

The phrase that Teacher Huang told us in class, heavens' sins can be pardoned, but sins of the self must be dealt with death, this phrase, I have finally understood thoroughly what it meant.

"If you don't want to eat, I throw it away." Bi Qingshen Jun's voice sounded a bit disappointed, which had caused me to feel even more guilty, thus I grabbed the pot to show him that no matter what, I would give it a taste.

Thanks to my poison resistance and strong stomach, I did not have diarrhea or something....just that my tongue was numb for three whole days.

Bi Qingshen Jun felt a bit of remorse and said that he would remake and take on the challenge of cooking once again.....

I immediately told him that, starting today, I wouldn't eat fish and only eat apples, and from now on revert to a vegetarian cat.....

# Chapter 72: Whose Household Is Raising A Crow?

Bi Qingshen Jun said: That a cat should eat more fish, and that my healthy body today is all due to fact that I eat a lot of fish regularly. And that I must maintain this good health or else in the future, I would be weak and vulnerable to illnesses.

He recently appeared to be in the mood to play around in the kitchen, and everyday, if he wasn't doing work or fighting, he would go into the kitchen to make fish. And I would always be the one that would be used as a test subject for his cooking.

Because the cook said cooking from a fire using chopped firewood enhanced the flavours and made the cooking more fragrant, he abandoned his method of using his bare hands and converted to the more conventional method. The me that was asked by the servants to help with some work, dragged me into the kitchen to help them with fanning the fire.

“Try it. Try it.” It was another plate of fish soup that had suddenly arrived in front of me.

I closed my eyes and then gulped everything down. I then tightly furrowed my brows and shook my head to express disapproval of the taste.

Thus Bi Qingshen Jun went to make them again and then shove another plate to my face and said, “Try this one.”

I continued to close my eyes and gulp everything down.....this process repeated itself for several times. When I had finished the last one and felt that it was relatively decent, I nodded my head to show him my approval. Bi Qingshen Jun then lectured me in all seriousness, “Nothing is impossible if you work hard and strive for success.”

I nodded my head in agreement, and then abruptly collapsed onto the ground. The frightened Bi Qingshen Jun hurriedly brought me to Mo Lin

for treatment – the diagnosis was that my belly had been filled to its max capacity, and he had also advised that in the future, I mustn't be too greedy.....

From then on, Bi Qingshen Jun's passion for cooking took a serious blow. He did not enter the kitchen for a very long time, and on the rare occasions where he would, he would bring back exotic and delicious fish for me to eat.

I had some regrets but I was also glad.

Recently, in the heavenly realm, it has been relatively peaceful. This was because there had been less trouble down in the nether realm and demon realm. According to what Lieutenant General Haiyang had said, the demon Yao Yang (not sure if I rmb clearly but I think this is the demon that hurt Shifu many chapters ago?) had fled to the demon realm to heal his injuries and wouldn't be appearing in the human realm for a period of time, thus allowing Shifu to be idle at the moment. Nowadays, Shifu would make me practice writing or teaching me how to fight.

What I liked the most was learning about fighting, everyday, I would follow him outside to the beautiful meadows to fight. From searching for ways to counter to looking for his flaws and weaknesses. Bi Qingshen Jun would even generally limit himself to attacking with only one hand, the left hand, and with that, I would still be sent flying into the air and then the ground in only seconds.

Lying on the ground. Many times we fought and just as many times did I feel defeat. I raised my head up to stare at his relaxed and leisurely expression, and then immediately rolled my eyes, held my stomach and rolled while yelling out calls of pain.

Bi Qingshen Jun sure enough, became distressed. He hurriedly ran over and asked with guilt, "Is it because I did not control my strength well enough and injured you?"

"You fell for it!" In the instant his back was bent forward, I quickly leaped into the air, protruded my heaven shattering claws, and mercilessly grabbed onto him.

But contrary to what I expected, Bi Qingshen Jun suddenly let out sly smile and laughed. His body shifted to the side, and with a single movement of his hands, my attack involuntarily changed its course of path to the ground, causing a large split in the grass. Before I even had the chance to turn around and prepare another attack, with just a gentle touch by his index finger on my forehead, my whole body and butt landed onto the ground very painfully.

“Did you think I wouldn’t know how to control my own strength? How could I injure you.” At this moment, Bi Qingshen Jun’s face was not like that of a snake’s, but instead like an old and sly fox!

I dejectedly turned around, folded my ears, and firmly lowered my tail to show him that I was ignoring him.

Yet, Bi Qingshen Jun pulled some dog tail grass and dangled them in front of me, while smiling, “Miao Miao, don’t be angry.”

I tried very hard to look away from the grass and him, but the dog tail grass was swinging here and there. It was very seductive and enticing, and when I finally couldn’t resist this temptation, I pounced onto him who did not actually evade this time.

“Hehe, by the hands of this cat.....I will definitely teach you a lesson!” I proudly threatened.

The shredded grass infused itself into his jet black hair. The warm and brilliant sunshine on his eyes caused it to appear tender. Bi Qingshen Jun suddenly frowned, his expression becoming pained, and said, “Miao Miao, you’re pushing down on the bone that was injured last time.”

Bone? My thoughts finally returned to me, and I quickly jumped off of him afraid that I might’ve caused further injuries.

“It hurts.....” He said, “On the left side, under the second rib.”

I hastened to reach my hands forward to touch, but I was unexpectedly grabbed all of a sudden, drawn closer to him and then my lips were sealed upon his. His eyes stared at me expectantly, waiting for a counter attack.....

Thus, in a well-behaved manner, I flipped him onto the ground, and with my dextrous tongue, using the licking technique I utilized to taste the most delicious fish, I gently licked his lips. When I twirled my tongue, his breathing seemed to quicken, and then immediately after, he held me tightly in his embrace.

The shredded grass was still tangled into his jet black hair, and the charming and bright sunshine on his jade green eyes reflected a very warm sensation. I laid on Bi Qingshen Jun's chest and listened to the rhythm his slow and calm heartbeat, like that of a nice melody.

Day had become night. The happy times really fly away too fast. He summoned a cloud and brought me back to Xuan Qing Palace for dinner.

In the evening, bright candles had lit up the entire palace. Bi Qingshen Jun laid out rice paper and was teaching me teaching me how to write as well as reciting poems. But I really couldn't understand nor remember poetry, so he wrote down four simple characters onto the paper for me to learn 'Bi Qing Shen Jun'. As I copied these four characters down, I definitely felt that these were my most well written words.

He didn't scold me for not reciting poetry, and just poked my forehead with a smile and said, "You can't be so lazy next time, if this happens again, you will be punished."

I wasn't a single bit afraid of his warnings, and seeing that it has become very late, I went back to sleep. Beneath my pillows were dozens calligraphy paper, most of them covered with random scribblings in ink and very messy. Within them, the words that were written on it were mostly his name and my name, but next to these names, there were the small characters of another name that was written – Yin Zi.

Miao Miao is currently very happy, what about you? Yin Zi.....

Were you bullied by another monster? When will you come look for me? I want to be with Bi Qingshen Jun and you, us three can happily live together.

Is that ok?

The next day, Bi Qingshen Jun received a heavenly decree and was sent to Western Qi Country to exterminate a children eating evil monster. I idly sat by a pond near the front gates and stared at the koi fish within it. From the air came a paper butterfly that slowly pulled up in front of me.

I pounced onto and grabbed a hold of it. But when I disassembled the paper butterfly, a letter had actually been written on it. I took half a day to try to decipher it, but in the end, there were still words I did not understand, so I asked Wawa to recite it for me. It was actually Xiao Zi who wanted me to accompany her to the Valley of Fragments to look for the Morning Glory Fairy to deliver to her the Hundred Flowers Banquet invitation. She said that the Morning Glory Fairy's character was very boring, and that she wasn't a person of much words. Her place was also said to have very few items, and ever since she newly accepted a crow as her disciple, she doesn't even leave the door even more so. And if I were to go with her, she would be less bored. The most important objective of this mission was to also to go see Shao Zhong refinement process.

Thus the me that was also bored leisurely promised to her request.

# Chapter 73: Purifying Of The Heart

A brightness radiated through the hazy mist as numerous paper butterflies flew towards me from the outside. They entered through the door and kept circling around my head, as well as pulling at my hair and woke me up from my dream of going to the Dragon Palace to eat yummy seafood. When I crawled and stumbled to the side of the bed in confusion, I had accidentally stepped on Wawa who had been drooling and giggling amidst her dreams.

“What are you doing? So early?” The Wawa who had just been woken up stretched, and then muttered unhappily. She noticed that I had been staring at her, and then suddenly flopped up like a fish and said, “School? Is there school today? Wawa woke up late, what to do! What to do!”

She had finally awoken from her daze when I pointed to the dancing purple paper butterflies all around us, “Miao Miao, you agreed to go play with Xiao Zi so I will go help you prepare.”

After I was dressed and tended to by Wawa, I went to tell Bi Qingshen Jun that I was going to go out, but he was unexpectedly even earlier than me. Xiaolin had been kept busy helping him put on his armor and said that under the heavenly decree, he was to be sent down once again to the South to eradicate some evil beings and would not be returning anytime soon.

Bi Qingshen Jun raised his head and saw that I had been standing by the doorway, so he waved his hand for me to come over and then carefully told me, “If you are going out to play, then you must be careful. In these following days, do not carelessly wander into dangerous places, if you come across people, you must greet them, and if you are in a dangerous situation, you must run. Do you understand?”

Although I was sad, I would obediently wait for him to come home.

Bi Qingshen Jun patted my head, and then picked up his precious sword to leave, but then suddenly turned around to ask, “Miao Miao, what kind of mount do you want?”

“Dog.” I replied without a hint of hesitation, and then scratched my head and said with a smile, “In the past, I dreamt of Shifu riding a big dog on a big white cloud with dried fish to look for me.”

“I quite like your style.” Bi Qingshen Jun left with a smile as his black mink trim and cloak was rustled behind with a gentle breeze.

After I had told Xiaolin that I was leaving to go play, I woke Jin Wen up from her sleep to get her to make rice ball before leaving. The both of them had wanted to come along with me, but was immediately rejected. Bi Qingshen Jun himself said that recently, I’ve been much more well-behaved. The Valley of Fragments were within the boundaries of the Heavenly Realm, very peaceful, and even if I were to be in a dangerous situation, he would instantly know, so there was no need for Jin Wen and Wawa to follow me like a body-guard. One last thing Jin Wen reminded me was that after finding Xiao Zi, I must clean my face of the pollen.

The paper butterfly lead the way as if it had life to it. I followed step by step from behind headed South. On the way there, I passed through the golden and glittering eaves, skipped across clear streams, jumped over tall fences, and finally climbed through a window.

Xiao Zi had been waiting by the hillside, and when she saw me, she hurriedly rushed over and said, “Miao Miao, my spiritual strength isn’t very strong, so it can only travel in straight line, you must’ve been misled by it many times right?”

I shook my head, “Straight line is good.”

Xiao Zi was stunned for a while before saying, “I feel like I shouldn’t continue asking what happened next.....let’s go then.”

So, she brought me along with her towards cavern. There were many strange flowers blooming, bizarre grasses exuding exotic scents, waterfalls splashing down, and many rocks contained with a hint of emerald-green shine. After we arrived at the top of the mountain, Xiao Zi was at a loss at which direction to go, so after a moment of hesitation, she chose to go in the direction of the cliffs.

The cliff was thousands of feet high and hundreds of feet wide, and was



shrouded in a white fog-like mist. On the opposite side of the cliff, there was a single patch of red maple trees. The cold air had enveloped the silence, which in turn, enhanced my hearing. From the forest came the sound of wretched and miserable screams. There was a man and woman who sounded as if they were suffering some tragic situation.

“Xiao Zi?” I was baffled at the current scene, so I turned to look at her, but to my surprise, her complexion had paled and her whole body was trembling, and her mouth was unable to form any words.

I hastened to call her name once again, and after a long time, she stammered, “That.....on that side is the Purifying Demon Terrace.....Shao Zhong and Han Jing are holding the demon refinement ritual.....to purify their hearts.....”

“What is to purify the heart?” I was even more confused as I attentively listened to their wretched screams, but from such a far distance, I was unable to distinguish which voices belong to whom.

Xiao Zi hugged my arm, and appeared to be extremely afraid. She just kept repeating these words, “What should I do.....next year, I will also have to go through this process to transcend into a higher demon....what should I do.....”

Seeing her tremble so violently, I hurriedly grabbed hold of her and carried her away, away to a place where the sounds of the tragic screams could no longer be heard.

After a long time, Xiao Zi gradually relaxed, and then hesitantly asked, “Boss Miao Miao, you should’ve gone through the process of purifying the heart a long long time ago right? Did you also scream in pain at the time?”

I shook my head.

“Oh that’s good.....I guess it’s only lowly demons and spirits that go through this process, I really envy you,” Xiao Zi grabbed onto my hand and refused to let go, as if in order to ease her heart, “Any object, thing or person needs luck and opportunity to become a lesser demon, and once they’ve attained enough cultivation, they would need to carry out a ritual

in order to transcend once more to completely change their body composition from that of an animal or beast into that of a human. Aside from gifted individuals, it is necessary to go through the process of purifying of the heart to transcend.....”

“Why would you need to purify the heart? Why can’t you just not purify it?” I did not understand, “It’s just unnecessary trouble.”

“Only by going through pain would the heart learn to bear pain, to closer become a human being.....” Xiao Zi bit her lips, “Shao Zhong and I promised to both pass this ritual and become human.....”

“Why should we learn to bear pain to closer resemble human beings?” This idea was very baffling.

“I also do not know.....anyways, everyone needs to go through it, and the young demons that don’t go through the process would be driven out of the heavenly realm. Some stupid bastards that want to transcend but not want to endure pain would use dirty tactics. They would go into the mortal realm and eat the hearts of other people, and if they are able to evade the heavenly soldiers and thievery, they would usually enter into the nether realm.”

“Are you afraid?” I looked to Xiao Zi who had been tightly clenching my arms and could not help but frown a little from the pain.

“Afraid.....I’m afraid of pain as well as death.....” Xiao Zi’s face was full of tears, but did not lose her endurance, “Shao Zhong and I made a promise.....when he saved me in the mortal realm, he told me he liked me and that he wanted to be with me forever.....but I am a butterfly and he is a lizard, when we have both purified our hearts, then would we finally be able to be together.”

“Then you should go purify then.” I patted her silky and smooth pink hair to comfort her.

“I’m afraid, really really afraid.....” Xiao Zi eventually rushed into my arms and cried out, “Today, I wanted to just come and take a peek so my heart could rest, but I didn’t expect that after seeing him, I would be even more scared. What should I do.....I’m afraid that when the time comes, I’d

be so scared that I'd run away.”

“If you absolutely can't endure it then run.”

“That's not an option. I must pass this trial because Shao Zhong will be waiting for me.....”

I couldn't understand her contradictory words, and just quietly stood by her side, waiting for her tears to stop falling.

From the distance, came a familiar and mellow flute melody gently nestling inside of myself, from where have I heard of this before?

At Xuan Qing Palace? No.

At the demon school? No.

I remembered, I remembered. It was at Luoying Mountain that the gentle white crow played this tune to coax me to sleep.

I pulled up Xiao Zi that was still in a daze, and then went in the direction of the flute sound. To my surprise, there was a silhouette dressed in a lenient white robe sitting on a verdant pine branch. He lightly blew into the flute, and formed a pattern of short and long notes as if he was unconcerned.

“Yin Zi!” I joyfully cried out to him, and then immediately pounced towards his direction and climbed up the tree.

# Chapter 74: Peerless Talent Of The Beautiful Youth

Yin Zi caught and held onto a branch beneath him to keep his balance, and then immediately turned his head in my direction. Upon seeing me, his eyes stared in shock and his mouth was opened wide speechless.

As I examined the Yin Zi that I haven't seen in a long time, I found that he had lost a lot of weight, and his complexion had become even more pale. He was sitting barefooted, wearing a large robe decorated with many white feathers and an ordinary belt around his waist, and had many ivory like accessories hanging around him. His entire body was immaculately decorated, almost like the quivering snow of winter, and his dark obsidian-like eyes, they appeared to be even more dazzling on him.

"Yin Zi! I really miss you!" Seeing him freeze and didn't respond to me, I spoiledly rubbed my body against his, waiting for him to happily call my name.

A cold and distinct voice from beside us suddenly interrupted our reunion, "Such a bold evil being, how dare you wander into the Valley of Fragments?"

I looked to the source of the sound, and discovered a woman wearing a long black dress sitting by a nearby branch. She had a book in her hand and was glaring at me, as if she was mad or something.

Perhaps it was because I didn't notice her existence, but this woman really did not have much of a presence. Although her facial features weren't ugly or unsightly, and her clothing weren't anything out of the ordinary, she was the type that most people would tend to forget about. In a crowd of people, she would be easily overlooked, or often forgotten.

Understanding my own rudeness, I quickly let go of Yin Zi, stood up, and then said hello and introduced my name. That woman just coldly made a 'hmph' sound and paid no attention to me.

Xiao Zi seeing that the situation in front her had become unpleasant,

abruptly stepped forward, and brought out the invitation. Letting her paper butterflies bring the invitation before her, Xiao Zi respectfully said, “White Flower Fairy has ordered this servant to deliver the invitation for the Hundred Flowers Banquet and requests that Crystal Jade Fairy to make an appearance.”

The face of the one called Crystal Jade Fairy instantly lit up like that of a person whose money was lent out had just been returned. She happily opened her mouth to ask, “Is White Flower Fairy doing well?”

“My master is very worried about all the fairy sisters.” Xiao Zi answered in a reasonable manner, and no longer had that nonsensical look of mischief.

“Why would a person of such nobility give the responsibility of delivering the invitation to you two peasants?” Crystal Jade Fairy said dismissively, “Did she even forget to teach you two about etiquette?”

Xiao Zi just bowed with a flushed face. And hearing these unpleasant words coming from that woman, I hastily asked her, “Didn’t we greet you? Why do we not have etiquette? It’s just that initially, I didn’t notice you.....and I’m not even an underling of White Flower Fairy, and even if I was at fault, this doesn’t have anything to do with Xiao Zi.”

“Bi Qingshen Jun, as a war general, shouldn’t neglect the training and education of his disciples. If the leader is not diligent, then how can one expect the followers to diligent?” The Crystal Jade Fairy’s voice was full impudence.

Even though I didn’t understand the meaning of the words spoken, what I did know was that she was being disrespectful towards Shifu. Enduring the impulse to punch and fight with her, I turned to Yin Zi and said, “Let’s go, leave that woman alone, her speech is so hateful.”

“Yin Zi! You!” Crystal Jade Fairy suddenly cried out.

I turned around and mockingly stuck out my tongue. I grabbed onto Yin Zi’s hand and pulled him away, but he ruthlessly shook away my hands, and told Crystal Jade Fairy while looking at her, “I’m not leaving.”

“Why?” I was surprised.

“Why should I go?” Yin Zi’s tone sounded somewhat rigid, his long eyelashes hung down his eye, and his smile contained a hint of contemplation.

I quickly grabbed onto him again and said, “Didn’t you come to find me? We can leave together, to Xuan Qing Palace, and live the way we used to okay?”

“Not everything or everyone has to revolve around you,” Yin Zi shook away my hands again and slowly asked, “Back then, after you left Luoying Mountain, did you even think about me? You left for such a long time, did you come look for me even once? When I fell into the hands of an evil demon, where were you? When I was wounded all over, hovering between life and death, where were you?”

I didn’t expect these words to come from Yin Zi so I was a little alarmed, and hurriedly explained, “I thought about you! I also went to Luoying Mountain to look for you! But you weren’t there.....I.....I couldn’t find you.....”

“I’m afraid you just didn’t look carefully enough.” Yin Zi’s voice was bitter.

“I’m sorry.....it’s Miao Miao’s fault.” Hearing his rebuke, I lowered my head in shame. Wanting to say that I couldn’t just casually leave the heavenly realm, and that after the destruction of Luoying Mountain, I didn’t know where to find him, but I knew that none of these excuses were acceptable.

Because I really was just waiting. I didn’t do anything for him, nor did I think about ways to find him.....

“On the day that I escaped, I encountered Crystal Jade Fairy, and was brought to the heavenly realm to become her apprentice as well as having my wounds attentively taken care of. She did everything she could to take care of me.” Yin Zi smiled and stared at Crystal Jade Fairy who was beside him. Her anger had suddenly become gentleness, and she no longer had that threatening and imposing manner from earlier.

“What can Miao Miao do for you then?” There was a burst of sadness in my heart.

“You can’t do anything.”

I didn’t give up and continued to ask, “I can get you the gem among gems.....”

“I do not care for it.”

I hesitantly asked again, “I will be obedient and listen to you in the future. I won’t fight with you, I won’t hit you, nor will I force you to go and catch me fish.....okay?”

“I don’t care.”

“Then.....then.....you really don’t care about me anymore! I will be angry! I will.....I will go and shatter all of your gem stones!” I finally could not help but roar out my feelings at him.

“I have already packed and hidden away all of my gem stones.” Yin Zi was calm as ever.

“I’m sorry.....Miao Miao is wrong, I will never dare to not look for you again.....” I pulled onto his clothes and whispered.

“Is there any use in apologizing now?” Yin Zi pulled away the fabric from my hands and went to Crystal Jade Fairy.

I watched as he turned his back to leave, it was so familiar yet distant. I could no longer hold it in and let out a pained cry, and loudly asked him one more time, “How can you forgive me?”

Yin Zi only turned around, looked at me, and gently smiled. He then flew up to the tree where Crystal Jade Fairy was, and softly said, “It’s getting late, you shouldn’t agitate yourself over these two children. The earlier we return, the earlier you can rest, and wasn’t there a new qin book that you haven’t familiarized yourself with yet?”

“Whatever you say then.” Crystal Jade Fairy’s face had a hint of pink and then walked away with Yin Zi, but before doing so, she turned her head to tell me, “Just because you are beautiful doesn’t mean all men will

circle around you, when you go back, you should read and study more books.”

Is it because Miao Miao can't read.....that's why Yin Zi despises Miao Miao.....no, Yin Zi isn't that type of crow.

Listlessly hanging my ears, I stood there thinking for a long, long time, until Xiao Zi finally hugged me. I didn't expect that at this time in the evening, there would be pink fluffy clouds in the sky and the lively scene of numerous birds noisily returning to their nests.

Looking around, I suddenly found that at this time, Yin Zi had spread his wings to fly into the sky, leaving a helpless and lonely feeling within me.....

Everything is all my fault.....

But, in this world, is there a medicine for regret that you can eat?



# Chapter 75: A Dream Come True

On the way here, it was me that had comforted Xiao Zi, but on the way back, it was Xiao Zi who had comforted me.

The stuff Xiao Zi was telling me went out my other ear, and in my head, only the images of Yin Zi's angry face circled. From his severe tone of speech, his fire must be really big this time, what should I do?

With my head bowed down and with heavy footsteps, I repeatedly rubbed my face with my paws to hide my own anxiety. Xiao Zi also had a dejected look on her face, but from time to time, she would change the subject so to comfort the other party.

The setting sun drew out two lonely figures in the aggravating and dispirited atmosphere. As Xiao Zi was preparing to bid me goodbye to return to the hundred flowers garden, she had an abrupt awakening, "Crystal Jade Fairy didn't say whether or not she would be attending the Hundred Flower Banquet.....what should I do?"

"If I go to look for a beautiful gem stone for Yin Zi, will he feel better?" I turned my head to ask.

"It's getting late, should I go back and ask?" Xiao Zi was a bit worried.

I was also somewhat anxious, "Do you think it is better if I just honestly apologize to Yin Zi or if I should act spoiled and ask for forgiveness?"

Xiao Zi and I asked each other in dismay non stop, and after a long time, what we discovered was that cats and butterflies do not speak the same language. Therefore, we stopped our conversation and just silently faced each other. In the end, we both let out a long sigh and said together,

"I still want to go back and look for Crystal Jade Fairy."

"I still want to go back and find ways to apologize to Yin Zi."

Thus the two of us broke the peace, and hurried our own ways. I stared at Xiao Zi as she fluttered away, and when I had turned around, I recognized the figure of a bird and chased after it, hoping that it would be Yin Zi.

He's not coming back, he must be really angry this time.

What should I do?

It was getting dark and knowing Bi Qingshen Jun may probably not return tonight, I didn't think too much about quickly returning home. I just wanted to find a corner to hide in and think about what to do tonight. But, if I didn't return home, the people of Xuan Qing Palace would worry. I've promised that everyone that I would be an obedient child and not let them worry, and that I wouldn't willful. And plus, since Jin Wen and Xiaolin are very clever, they might even come up with a solution for me.

After thinking everything over, I decided to continue walking in the direction of Xuan Qing Palace. All of a sudden, the clouds appeared as if they were on fire, and the sound of a mad dog had pierced through the air, scaring away all the beasts and animals within its vicinity. It had also temporarily scared me into retreating.

I raised my head up in surprise, secretly wondering, it shouldn't be that dog Xiao Tian's voice right? That dog isn't so fierce.

Before I had even finished my train of thoughts, that red cloud flew across the sky heading towards Xuan Qing Palace. Is that dog invading our home? I would never allow such a thing!

An intense wave of restlessness passed through me, causing me to immediately pick up my pace and run as fast as I could towards Xuan Qing Palace.

Unexpectedly, Jin Wen and all the people were lined up outside the door. On their faces were fear and confusion as they waited flaming cloud to disperse. The bursts of hot air together with the roar of an angry dog had caused the dust to fly.

"What happened?" I bravely stood up, pounced in front of everyone, and comforted them, "Don't be afraid, I am here! Miao Miao is really powerful!"

"Shen.....Shen....." Wawa forcefully swallowed down her saliva, and stammered, "Shen Jun has returned....."

“Shifu is back?” Hearing this I immediately became cheerful and kept my eyes open to look for him, but I didn’t see him anywhere.

Suddenly, a huge dog about the height of half a grown man with flaming paws maliciously approached me and made a ‘grrr’ sound. I instantly took several steps back, looked up, and surprised to find that the four-legged flaming hound had been staring at me in a threatening manner. His entire body was covered in a golden fur, his mouth was dripping with saliva, on his back were a pair of wings, and his eyes were red like that of blood. And Bi Qingshen Jun? He was riding on the back of this vicious dog smiling at me.

He was particularly handsome today. There were blood stains all over him, his long hair that had been neatly tied to the back was scrambled by the wind, and his face was clear like that of the sky. The aura around him was just too powerful, stronger than Li Tianwang and better looking than the Monkey King. Even.....even more handsome than the man riding a dog on a cloud descending from the heaven from my dreams.

Rubbing my eyes, I could not believe that my dream could come true, but everything was taking place in front of me, except.....

“This is the underworld’s hellhound, after taming it, it can be used as a mount,” Bi Qingshen Jun suddenly jumped off, and pulled out an oil wrap and placed it in my arms.

As I sniffed the wrap, I realized that inside of it was the scent of fish, exactly the same scent as the one in my dream.

So Shifu actually helped make Miao Miao’s dream come true, but a happy dream was like that of a bubble, thus I decided to test to see if this was real or not. Using my paw, I hooked and grabbed my tail, placed it into my mouth, and then viciously bit down. Feeling the pain, I immediately jumped up, held my tail and called out ‘aiyooo’.

“What are you doing?” Bi Qingshen Jun was dumbfounded, and seeing that my tail was a tiny bit swollen, he quickly grabbed my tail and rubbed it, while complaining, “You were fine just now, why did you bite yourself?”

“Nothing, nothing, I just wanted to bite it.....” I replied, blushing.

“Grinding your teeth?” Bi Qingshen Jun suddenly became serious and asked.

“What?” I asked, puzzled.

Bi Qingshen Jun hesitantly replied, “In the past, when I read Yang Jian’s guide to raising beasts, it stated that some young animals would have a tendency to grind their teeth, you aren’t....”

“No, no, only dogs grind their teeth, I grind my claws!” I became even more flushed, and kept shaking my head to hide my embarrassment. And upon seeing him lead the two-headed hellhound to a cage, I hastened to grabbed onto him and asked, “I’m not dreaming right, am I?”

“You’re not.” He rubbed my head as he answered.

“But, this and Miao Miao’s dream in the past are exactly the same, I always thought it was real, but when I woke up, there would always be nothing....” I lowered my head and said, “Yin Zi said that I was just daydreaming....”

“So you bit your tail?” Bi Qingshen Jun had an expression of someone who didn’t know whether or not to cry or to laugh.

I nodded my head with embarrassment, and held onto his hand, refusing to let go. Next to us, Xiaolin made a coughing sound to command the dispersal of the crowd and that they shouldn’t observe.

Bi Qingshen Jun gently clutched my shoulders as he guided the hellhound forward, and then quietly pledged to me, “I want to make all your dreams come true so you can have a carefree life and not have to face the ugliness and evil of this world. I want you to keep your innocent smile, and I want to protect you so that you are at your happiest everyday without any pretense of the mind.”

I slowly followed him forward, not understanding his words, I asked, “What are the ugliness and evil of this world? Is it hateful stuff?”

“In the heavenly realm, at Xuan Qing Palace, you will never have to see them.” Bi Qingshen Jun suddenly started to laugh, and appeared full of confidence, “Unless I die, I will never let you be hurt.”

“Then, unless I die, I will also not let you get hurt.” I reached my hand forward and carefully grabbed onto his, and made him a promise for a lifetime, “Together forever.”

Bi Qingshen Jun’s face became strangely pink, and as he was about to embrace me, suddenly came Haiyang’s cheerful voice, “Master Shen Jun! I’ve delivered the underworld’s hellhound, but where did it go?”

# Chapter 76: The Most Precious Gift

I raised my head, and once more, I saw that the flames appearing in the sky. This time, it was lieutenant-general Haiyang who was riding a hellhound, but his hound was slightly smaller than Bi Qingshen Jun's. He excitedly rushed towards us and then deliberately stopped half a meter from my face, and seeing that I wasn't even a little bit frightened, he became disappointed and said, "If this was any other maiden, then they would be scared into crying, your reaction really is no fun."

"Haiyang, don't cause mischief." Bi Qingshen Jun rebuked, and then placed this hellhound in the cage in Xuan Qing Palace's garden together with the other one.

"Where did these dogs come from?" I curiously asked as I reached forward to pet the hellhound's, which in turn earned a vicious glare from it.

"Shen Jun says that this female one is a present for you," Seeing that I had accepted defeat and shrunken back, Haiyang desperately bragged, "Little cat demon, let me tell you, today we raided Yao Yang's lair down in the mortal realm and captured these two beasts, it really wasn't easy! That bastard Yao Yang probably won't be getting back at us for another several hundred more years."

He pointed and gestured with his hands and feet energetically, moreover his face was full of joy. It really seriously made me envy him and the battlefield. This name, I've also seemed to have heard of it several times before, thus I asked, "Who is Yao Yang?"

"It's that dog shit demon prince, the number one warrior of the nether realm. He has never won against Master Shen Jun even once, and he would flee every single time, it's really laughable! The number one escape artist indeed!" Haiyang joyfully exclaimed, "This time he even gifted us with a few mounts, this time when he goes back, he will definitely cry for a few days."

"Yao Yang won't give up so easily, so don't underestimate the enemy." Bi

Qingshen Jun gently made a coughing sound. Haiyang gave him a glance, and then said he still had matters he was busy with, so he turned around to bid us farewell and left.

Bi Qingshen Jun asked me with satisfaction, “Do have any other wishes?”

What other wishes do I have? More fish than the mountains? Someone to play with me everyday? Can I sleep at any time of the day? Will all dogs listen to me?

I stared at Bi Qingshen Jun’s deep green eyes as the thought of the white crow had passed through my mind, and without hesitation, I voiced out my wish, “Miao Miao hopes that Yin Zi will forgive me.....”

“Yin Zi?” Bi Qingshen Jun faltered.

“Shifu! You’re so powerful! You can even make dreams come true, then you must know of a way for good friends to reconcile right?!” I held onto him and requested, “There must be a spell on a higher level than ‘I’m sorry’ right?”

“What’s the matter?” Bi Qingshen Jun knitted his brows, stopped his paces, and then asked in confusion, “Isn’t Yin Zi that white crow? He came here to look for you? No wonder I couldn’t find a single trace of him down in the mortal realm. Why did the two of you fight?”

Thus I spilled the beans about everything that had happened today. As Bi Qingshen Jun was seriously listening to me, I stared at him expectantly hoping he would be able to give me a solution.

“Give him present as apology?” Bi Qingshen Jun said in a hesitant tone, “Whatever that crow likes, you can send it to him. You can ask Xiaolin to take you to the Xuan Qing Palace’s treasury as there is a lot treasures there.”

“He likes gem stones, but when I asked him if he wanted any, he said he didn’t care for it.” I sadly said, “He said Miao Miao didn’t go look for him that’s why he’s angry.”

“After I brought you to Xuan Qing Palace, I soon went back to search for

him, but at the time, the earthquake had already struck Luoying Mountain. I sent people down to look for him, but no traces of him could be found.” Bi Qingshen Jun said somewhat angrily, “Even though I sent out many people to search, I wasn’t able find him, so how would you be able to find him yourself.”

“But the fact that I didn’t go look for him was the truth,” I lowered my head and continued to speak, “Yin Zi was captured by someone, seriously injured, and I didn’t go save him.....”

Bi Qingshen Jun said, “You simply didn’t have the capabilities of leaving the heavenly realm back then.”

I quietly whispered, “But.....during the mortal realm assessment down in the mortal realm, I didn’t go look for him and thought of only myself passing trial.”

Bi Qingshen Jun pondered, “At that time, he should’ve already arrived in the heavenly realm. But why did he not come look for you?”

“Myabe he didn’t know I was at Xuan Qing Palace.”

“Nonsense, in the entirety of heaven, who wouldn’t know of you Hua Miao Miao?”

“Why? Am I that famous?”

“Nothing much, that crow probably suffered too much trauma which caused him to become more ruthless.” Bi Qingshen Jun changed the topic and gave me a separate answer, “You should give him what you like the most, this way it will feel more sincere.”

This seemed to be a good idea. But what are my favourite things? Is it dried fish sticks? Is it lobster? Or is it.....

Seeing me so deep in thought, Bi Qingshen Jun smiled and touched my head. He reminded me that I should be a bit more honest from now on, and then left to report to the Heavenly Emperor about the situation of the current battle.

Miao Miao likes Shifu the most, but how would I give Shifu to Yin Zi?



Tie a bow on him and then send him off?

I really don't want to give him away.....but if I don't, wouldn't I appear too stingy, ah what should I do? Maybe Yin Zi and I can both share him?

In the future when we go to sleep, Yin Zi can be on Shifu's left, and I can be on his right. We can each have half of Shifu, one side for me and one side for Yin Zi. When we eat, Shifu can feed us one at a time, and no fighting over him.....

No, no, this won't work. Shifu's bed and Shifu himself are all Miao Miao's! Even if it was Yin Zi, Miao Miao won't share! This jealousy inside of me caused me to roll around on the ground holding my head, and remembering Yin Zi's angry face from today, I began to wonder what else I could give Yin Zi that was just as important as Shifu.

The yawning Wawa and Jin Wen eventually came to look for me. The both of them each grabbed one of my arms and dragged me back inside, "The night is getting late, so rest early. If you don't sleep, we also won't get to sleep....."

"What do you guys like the most?" I hurriedly asked them both.

Jin Wen warily looked at me and asked, "What are you thinking of doing?"

Wawa very simply but immediately answered, "There are many things I like, the celestial honey from the centennial flowers, sweet nectar, and also the Blue Feather Goddess and Teacher Huang from the demon school. I really like Master Bi Qingshen Jun and Miao Miao too."

"Really? Why do you even like that old egghead Teacher Huang?" Jin Wen disdainfully curled her lips.

After thinking about it, Wawa then said, "Back then he lied to me, he said that to purify the heart wouldn't hurt, thus I foolishly followed him. But what I didn't expect was that when I arrived at the Purifying Demon Terrace, he brought out steel chains and tied me up with them so that when I could no longer endure the pain, I would be unable to run away.....I hate him to death."

“There shouldn’t be any young demons that don’t know how painful it is to purify one’s heart right?”

“I wasn’t very bright back then and I didn’t study very much, but after I successfully became a full fledged demon, I finally understood that his actions were for the better so I stopped hating him. Eversince that day, I have become more grateful towards Teacher Huang.”

“You’re really stupid.”

“And what about you? What do you like the most? It can’t be Immortal Mo Lin, right? You often go looking for him.”

“Nonsense! There may be a possibility that Immortal Mo Lin may have taken a fancy to me but....don’t groundlessly slander his innocence.”

“Was I right on the spot? Blushing?”

“No! I just haven’t removed my rouge yet!”

“Then the next time we have to go pick up some herbs and medicine, just let me go, you can stay here and rest.....”

“You blockhead, how come you are becoming more and more foolish.....”

“Hey.....Hey.....What about my question? I am in a predicament ah!!” I constantly called out as I discovered that we had digressed further and further away from my main point but, those two idiots had paid me no mind.

In the end, I sadly held my tail and nestled by the foot of the bed thinking. And while thinking , I eventually fell asleep, dreaming of Yin Zi cooking many many fish for me.

# Chapter 77: An Apologetic Cat

I was reluctant to give him Bi Qingshen Jun, so maybe I should just gift him some fish?

On the second day, I voluntarily woke up before the sun had even risen yet. Both Jin Wen and Wawa were surprised, and immediately went to prepare a hearty breakfast. I didn't eat breakfast and instead, went straight ahead to search for some boxes and jars. I then went into the kitchen to grab several big fat fishes and, fat and juicy chicken, and then headed out to the Valley of Fragments.

In my left hand were three chickens, while in my right had four containers of food, on my back, there was a large bag of dried fish, and last but not least, my tail carried a large carp fish. I didn't dare walk too fast, and just walked as slowly and smooth as possible, lest the containers of fish porridge spilled. My heart was nervously beating, not knowing if Yin Zi would be upset that I didn't gift him my most beloved Shifu.

After the sun had dried the morning dew and losing my way countless times, did I finally see the Valley of Fragments in my line of sight. Not far in the distance under a big tree, there was a stupid dog that let out a loud howl. It casually and seemingly appeared to be in a daze watching the setting sun, but occasionally sweeping glances as I steadily approached.

Alert! Alert! I did not see anything! There is no dog, no dog at all! I deliberately turned my attention elsewhere, pretended I did not notice his presence and then walked past the large tree hoping he would leave me alone.

“Miao Miao.....Miss Miao Miao, what a coincidence, you.....why have you passed by here?” What an unlucky day for this cat. As I approached closer and closer, he quickly and nervously came to greet me.

I continued to feign ignorance as I speedily walked forward.

Unexpectedly, he followed and caught up to me, and continued his onslaught of greetings, “Miss Miao Miao, what a rare occasion it is for you to be out alone. Since you have so much stuff to carry, how about I

give you a hand?”

Who knows if he was going to steal my food and take a bite out of it? Hmph, I did not stop and ignored his nonsense.

Xiao Tian lingered and ceaselessly chattered, “The peonys beneath the Crimson Cloud Forest have bloomed, very large and beautiful blooms.....the immortals of the Wind Pavillion have shifted mountains and moved oceans to create these waterfalls, the force of the water plummeting straight down. Compared with Qian Tang River, this is much more alluring.....the Glowing Red Maples late in the evening, can be considered one of the wonders of the Heavenly Realm, I do not know what Miss Miao Miao thinks of this.....”

The more he spoke the more annoying he became, so I quickly closed my ears not wanting to listen to his rubbish.

But this Xiao Tian really is something! He reached over and grabbed onto my hand, with red eyes and a depressed look, he dejectedly said, “Do you hate me that much? You hate me so much that you don’t even want to speak a single word to me?”

“My porridge!” This sudden surprise attack had caused me to drop one of the containers within my hand. I turned around and angrily shouted, “Let go!”

“No!” Xiao Tian was extremely stubborn, his two ears have were pointed up and his tail was wildly swinging back and forth, “I really love you! So I must know the reason why you hate me.”

“Because I do not like you, the sight of you makes me uncomfortable.”

“What do you not like about me? Is it because when we first met, I left behind a bad impression? I will apologize, I will change!” Xiao Tian refused to compromise, and then lowered his tone, “What I want is not much.....I just want you to not hate me, ok? Although I cannot beat Bi Qingshen Jun, I want to be your friend at the very least.”

“I don’t remember when it was that we met, and you didn’t really do anything bad.” I shook my head and then carefully pulled my hand away.

“Then why?” Xiao Tian raised his head, his eyes sparkled, “Please tell me!”

I bit my lips, hesitated and then spoke, “Because you are a dog.”

“Because I am a dog?” Xiao Tian asked, puzzled.

“Right.” I nodded, and then continued, “I am a cat. You are a dog, so of course we can’t be friends.”

“Just.....just because of this reason?” Xiao Tian found this somewhat unbelievable.

“I don’t like dogs, I don’t like any and all dogs.” I quickly added.

“But.....I have already developed a demonic as well as human body.” Xiao Tian hurriedly said while pointing to himself, “You are also a demon, so there should be no ordinary cat or dog barrier between us.”

“There is some truth to what you are saying, and recently, I have discovered that I am no ordinary cat either,” I nodded my head and then firmly said to him, “But I still do not like dogs! Really, really do not like dogs! I can’t even stand the smell of them!”

“This.....this kind of reason.....is too ridiculous.” Xiao Tian anxiously wrinkled his brows and bitterly said, “This is not a lie, right?”

“Cats never lie!” I gave him a scornful look, and then turned around to continue walking.

Xiao Tian suddenly shouted loudly from behind, “If I wasn’t a dog, would you like me?”

I turned around, and said unimaginably, “But the fact is, you are a dog, how can there be a question to it?”

Xiao Tian went silent for a long time. And then suddenly laughed. He laughed and laughed for a very long time and inexplicably said, “Yes, I am a dog. I will forever be a dog, it is not possible for one to hide their origin.”

I stared at him as he giggled to himself, not knowing what had just happened.

“Even if you don’t like me, hate me, I will still like you.” After Xiao Tian had stopped laughing, he sadly shouted across the distance.

“Why? Why would like a cat?” I was dispirited.

“I don’t know.....” Xian Tian lowered his head and said, “From the first moment I saw you, I knew that I had fallen for you.”

I honestly and resolutely told him, “Dogs are all fools, I don’t like them.”

Xiao Tian blankly and helplessly stood there in a trance. From a nearby tree came a sudden sound, “Dogs are indeed fools. As people may say, how the owner is raised reflects on how a dog is raised, to pester people here, you are indeed shameless.”

I raised my head up and saw a pure white crow. Its head was cocked, and it had a pair of shining black eyes staring at us. I excitedly called out, “Yin Zi! I brought you lots of delicacies!”

Xiao Tian who was beside me turned red, “You can say whatever you want to me, but you can’t criticize Erlangshen Jun! He is an indomitable man!”

“Ah!” Yin Zi disdainfully smiled, “That bastard knows what he has done himself.”

“Don’t curse at my Shifu!” Xiao Tian extended his fangs, his face was extremely angry.

Seeing that he appeared to want to fight Yin Zi, I immediately went and gave him a kick from behind tossing him into the dirt. I walked over to the tree Yin Zi was perched on, and laughed, “I helped you fight the bad dog.”

Xiao Tian stood up, and his facial expression changed a few times, from an incredibly anxious look to a desperate expression. But in the end, he left with a stomp of his feet.

As I stared at his figure retreating into the distance, there was a bit of unease in my heart. This feeling was as though I had done something wrong, but Yin Zi was in front of me now, so all the unease and

restlessness was soon forgotten. I immediately opened the containers and bags of food, and placed it in front of him.

# Chapter 78: Yin Zi Is An Asshole

Fish porridge, steamed fish, boiled lobster.....I placed aside the chicken and dried fish pieces to one side, brought forth all the food within the containers, and then placed them beneath the tree. I persistently shouted into the sky, "I've brought lots of delicacies and good food, come down and eat."

Yin Zi swept a glance left and right, got up to fly down, and then asked suspiciously, "What is this for?"

"To apologize!" I tried hardest to give him my most cheerful smile, and then pitifully held onto his wings and said, "Miao Miao really didn't mean to not go looking for you, don't be angry anymore, ok?"

"I am a crow, what did you bring me fish for?" Yin Zi shook his head, "You're really a stupid cat, normally when someone even touches your fish the slightest, you would beat them up, so what's with the change in attitude?"

"One must give their most precious belongings for their apology to be most sincere!" I immediately explained, however, the fact that I had not given him Bi Qingshen Jun was also true.

Yin Zi gently pecked at the fish porridge, and then asked, "You seemed to have become a lot thinner."

"Really?" I stood up to examine myself, and discovered that I really have indeed become thinner. Perhaps it was because Bi Qingshen Jun's terrible cooking that I haven't been able to eat well these past few days.

After a moment of silence, Yin Zi said to me, "Let's return to Luoying Mouantain together, ok? The heavenly realm is not a good place."

"Why?" I didn't understand what he was talking about.

"I've thought about the life we had back at Luoying Mouantain," Yin Zi suddenly transformed into his human form, walked towards me with a sorrowful expression, and then hugged me tightly, "That day, when I was unable to catch up with Bi Qingshen Jun, I was afraid I'd never be able to



see you again.”

“Yin Zi.....I’m sorry.....I’m Sorry.....” I apologized over and over again.

“I am a crow, and by relying on my own strength, I am unable to reach the heavenly realm, so I thought of other methods. The other day, I didn’t mean to blame everything on you, but my own plans had unfortunately failed, and I didn’t wish to offend the Crystal Jade Fairy.” Yin Zi explained everything to me, but I didn’t quite understand the problem, “If I were to have a falling out with her now, then everything I have worked for will have come to naught.”

“But.....you said that you were captured by an evil monster, and was on the verge of death.” I was very sad.

“Right.....” Yin Zi slowly raised his head up to stare into the distance, his expression miserable, “After you were gone, all the monsters that we beat and had stolen from in the past suddenly arrived to settle matters with me. I hastily fled to Bull Devil and Luo Sha’s place to hide, but out of the blues, he was seduced and enticed by a fox. On one hand, I was helping to conceal their meetings, while on the other, I was acting as a spy tracking them down. Being the middle man between the two, I was always beaten to a pulp. I no longer wished to get caught in their fights, so in the end, I found a cave and locked myself in, afraid to encounter more trouble.....speaking of which, Miao Miao, this is all your fault, if only you stayed a second longer behind me back then, then all this wouldn’t have happened. And why would I be so miserably beaten up?”

“Yes, yes, yes, it’s all my fault,” I hurried forward towards him and then rubbed my head against him, and nervously asked, “Does it still hurt? Were you really picked up by the Crystal Jade Fairy after you were so badly beaten?”

Yin Zi’s expression became even more bitter, he despairingly cried, “That day, when they had started another fight, I went to watch the lively and chaotic scene. Luo Sha’s anger was unexpectedly deep, and with a gust from her Palm Leaf Fan, all the nearby debris and myself were thrown into the distance. While still in mid-air, I was struck by a boulder

and broke two bones. Even if I had wanted to fly, I was no longer able to.....”

“But breaking two bones shouldn’t be considered a serious injury, right? I have also broken bones in past fights, but I was still able to crawl back.” I didn’t quite understand.

“Originally, I’d wanted to crawl to one side and let my bones set, wait a few days for them to heal, and then leave,” Yin Zi suddenly started to laugh, “But when I transformed back into my human body, I realized I was being watched and sympathized by a celestial being from above, and realized this was my opportunity into going to the heavenly realm. Therefore, I immediately gave her my most deathly and dying look in hopes she would bring me here.”

“Then.....then you lied to me yesterday?” I finally understood his words.

Yin Zi quickly took several paces to the side, preventing me from getting close enough to him to allow me to take a quick bite, and cheerfully said, “Seeing you sad makes me a little happy, and that you still care about me.”

“I’ll hit you ah!” I angrily stood up.

“Don’t hit, don’t hit!” Yin Zi plead, “You left me all alone, so we are even this time!”

My hand that had been suspended in the air was finally placed back down, and in that instant, I had a sudden question I’d wanted to inquire about, “That Crystal Jade Fairy said Miao Miao is all looks and has no brains, that nobody likes me, is it true?”

“Nonsense, it’s that OCD woman that nobody likes. It’s already bad enough that she’s ugly, but she’s always reading her books and hiding from the public, pretending she’s mysterious or something. Her words are vulgar and she doesn’t even have any friends. I hate these types of people the most.” Yin Zi face was full of annoyance, “Everyday with her, I had to feign gentleness and elegance. I also had to wear a plumage, and everyday, I was either listening to her play the qin or the flute, or I had to play chess with her. In order avoid a stench of copper on myself, I haven’t

polished my gemstones in a long time. It's not like I wasn't lazy, if not for that item, I would've left long ago."

"What item?" I asked.

"Let's not speak of this right now, I slipped out while she was out so I will have to return soon," Yin Zi suddenly grabbed me and earnestly asked, "I came to bring you back to the mortal realm, this type of environment is not suitable for us lowly demons. Let's go back and resume our easy-going and carefree like before, ok?"

"If I go play with you, then you won't be angry at Miao Miao anymore?" I asked expectantly.

"I wasn't even that angry to begin with," Yin Zi instantly let out a grin, he yanked at the bell on my neck, gave it a loathing look, and then reminded, "These days here in the heavenly realm, I have already detailedly investigated about your whereabouts, the path back home has also already been arranged. The reason I didn't inform you was because I was afraid that as the little idiot you are, you would leak it and wreck the plans. In a few days, when I have coaxed the Crystal Jade Fairy into giving me the Palpitate Grass, I will deal with the matter of solving the problem with the bell and begin our plans."

"What solution? Are we secretly leaving the heavenly realm?" I was somewhat excited, if I was able to see Bull Devil Gege and Luo Sha sis-in-law, as well as all our little friends, then even if I were punished by Bi Qingshen Jun when I come back, it would be worth it.

"It's getting late," Yin Zi raised his head to look at the sky, he quickly stood up and said to me, "In another seven days, all the fairies and celestial beings of the heavenly realm will be gathered will enjoy the festivities and tasting of the nectar wine hosted by the White Flower Fairy. Crystal Jade Fairy had always been feisty and wanting attention, so she had planned to leave a day earlier. It is said that Bi Qingshen Jun had also accepted the invitation, so when he is gone, come find me at the Moonlit Forests on the east side of the Valley of Fragments, understood?"

I swiftly nodded my head to indicate that I understood. After Yin Zi had

finished telling everything, he turned to fly away. While in mid-air, he carefully reminded me, “There is no fish at the banquet, so you absolutely mustn’t go.....when you arrive, remember to bring a some large gem stones from the treasury.”

“Okay!” After confirming that he wasn’t angry, I let out a long sigh, and then began thinking about what kind of food and items I wanted to bring with me to play in the mortal realm. Perhaps I can bring Wawa along with me? She’s always been wanting to go to play in the mortal realm.

# Chapter 79: A Three Person Rendezvous

Wawa I can bring along, because every time I go play, I don't bring her with me, so of course she would have complaints. But the Jin Wen who loves to tattletale and report on me behind my back, I definitely can not bring along.

Understanding this point, I immediately returned to Xuan Qing Palace to look for Wawa. After half a day of searching, I found her lying on a rock in the garden and basking in the sun, drinking ice-cold nectar and fully enjoying the moment.

I ran towards her and tapped her shoulders. She suddenly jumped higher than that of a cat, turned her head, and then said relieved, "I thought it was head servant Xiaolin that had come to drag me back to work, where did you go this morning?"

"I went to find Yin Zi," I cheerfully sat down beside her, and tentatively asked, "Have you been bored recently?"

"How can I not be bored?" Wawa held her chin, and then grabbed a rock and threw it into the water, "Back when we were studying, everyone said how the heavenly realm is great and all, but this place where there isn't even a shred of worry, everyday you don't even know what you can do nor do you know what you can think of doing. If you live like this for a period of time, then of course it would be difficult." She then goes on to give me a resentful look, "Alas, this cat, every time she goes to play, she does not call upon me."

I looked left and right, seeing no one around, I secretly asked, "Do you want to come play with me in the mortal realm?"

"I want to! Of course I want to!" Wawa eyes became big, and then quickly came over and whispered, "Aren't we not allowed to descend into the mortal realm?"

"We're just going to play for a while, so it should be fine." I patted my chest to reassure her, "All we've got to do is not cause trouble."

“But.....But would Master Shen Jun allow us?” Wawa’s face was full of excitement, but also contained a bit of hesitation, “If he gives permission, I will definitely go.”

Going out to play and not telling Bi Qingshen Jun doesn’t seem to be a good idea, so I hurriedly went into his room to look for him. But unexpectedly, Mo Lin was also there, playing chess. The two were inextricably focused on the game too.

I crouched next to them and let out a ‘meow meow’ sound. Bi Qingshen Jun who had been focused on the chess board had noticed my presence, thus he asked with concerned, “You went to go apologize to Yin Zi this morning, did you succeed?”

“Success!” I happily replied, “The ways you teach are indeed useful! Yin Zi agreed to go and play with me in the mortal realm in seven days, Wawa also wants to go with us, so can we go together?”

“In seven days? The mortal realm?” Bi Qingshen Jun put the chess piece down, knitted his brows and asked, “Isn’t that the day of the Hundred Flowers Banquet? I’ve already agreed to attend and was planning to bring you along with me.”

“It’s your turn,” Mo Lin dropped his chess piece down, reached towards me, touched my ears a couple of times, and then smilingly said, “There’s no fish at the Hundred Flowers Banquet, just dancing, singing and a peaceful atmosphere, would that cat really enjoy it? Even if she goes, it would be for nothing?”

Bi Qingshen Jun swept his eyes across the chessboard, and said after a moment, “Going to play in the mortal realm doesn’t seem like a good idea, I’m afraid she will make trouble again.”

Hearing that he seemed to be unwilling, I immediately became anxious. I quickly latched onto his arm and whined, “I used to live in the mortal realm, and I’ve even had a month of practical training in the mortal realm, I’ll be good, I won’t cause trouble, and I also really miss Bull Devil Gege.”

“What he means is that he’s afraid of you bringing back another Xiao

Qi or Xiao Ba.” Mo Lin bluntly ridiculed.

“No, I won’t look for another one,” I swore, “I’m going this time to look for Gege and the others to play. I definitely won’t look for handsome guy cats, Wawa and Yin Zi will be there to be my witnesses.”

Bi Qingshen Jun face suddenly turned red, he hesitated for a long time before asking, “You really will honestly come back after one day?”

“Just let her go,” What a rare opportunity that Mo Lin is helping to put in a good word for me, “With such tight control, be careful that the little kitty cat won’t hate you later on.”

“Fine.” After Bi Qingshen Jun thought about, he went on to ask about the method and route we’re taking. He finally agreed to me, “You must always keep in contact with me, and whatever you do that you are unsure of, you first must ask me. You also must let Wawa follow you every step of the way, and after dark, I will come and pick you up.”

Seeing him relent, I joyfully agreed to every one of his requests, and then excitedly ran out the door. Just as I was passing by the doors, I heard a loud and cheerful laughter coming from Mo Lin, “This move of yours is incorrect, you can’t take back your chess piece, and you also can’t blame me!”

After hearing that she was allowed to leave, Wawa could no longer contain her excitement even though there were stay days until our departure. She began to wrap and pack everything. Everything and anything were literally thrown together, she says, “During my practical assessment in the mortal realm, I worked as a maid. That wealthy family was really strict, my days there passed by bitterly. I wasn’t even allowed to leave the doors, and also, the perverted young masters would come and harass me which annoyed me to death. This time, I will must fully enjoy myself and have some fun.”

Jin Wen who was next to her stared with contempt, “With the two of you gone, I can have myself a relaxing and leisurely break.”

Afterwards, she went up to Wawa and made a retorted sound, and then left to the kitchen to prepare supper. I went to Xiaolin to get him to open

up the treasury for me so I could look at the glittering gems within it and pick some for Yin Zi.

During these lively days of packing and making preparations for the impending trip, Bi Qingshen Jun has come to check up on us several times, making sure that we haven't missed anything. He's also prepared a few gifts for Bull Devil Gege and Luo Sha sis-in-law saying that they're gifts of good will, as well as written a letter thanking the couple for their past kindness.

I let Wawa take good care of the gifts and letters. Before our departure, the 78 unusually large numbers of parcels that were packed had been reduced to only three, and only then could I feel at ease and sleep.

While half awake and half dreaming, Wawa repeatedly and quietly asked, "Those lower realm monsters, are they easy to interact with? How do they pass their days in the forests? The juggling and plays you saw the last time you went for your practical assessment in the mortal realm, can they still be seen? Those peasant farmers working in the field, how does it work? The books say that emperors all live in beautiful palaces, how do they compare to the ones in the heavenly realm?"

As more and more questions arrived, the more tired we got, and eventually, we fell asleep. Only until the sun had risen did we realise that the meeting time had already passed. We hurriedly washed and ate our meal, grabbed our parcels, and headed off to the Moonlit Forests.

In a section of the verdant green forest, by the forest edge's cliff and boundless seas, was the way down to the mortal realm. And Yin Zi? He who had been waiting, had a forehead full of cold sweat, and seeing me arrive shortly after, hastily rushed forward to ask, "You didn't happen to encounter any troubles, right?"

"Nope." I smiled and waved my hands, and then pulled over Wawa and said, "She's coming with us."

Wawa stared shyly at the ground, and then gave Yin Zi an admirable glance. She bowed to give her greetings, and commended, "Jiejie\* you look really pretty."



\*Jiejie is used usually to address an elder sister, or to politely refer to any female older than you, while Gege is used to refer to an elder brother, or any males older than you.

I then immediately discovered that Yin Zi's entirely expression had frozen stiff. Ahahahaha!!! Miao Miao is about to die of laughter!!

# Chapter 80: Lady Of Healing

Yin Zi scowled and tugged my tail, dragging me behind a large tree, he savagely grabbed my ears and whispered, “How come you brought an extra person? What did she come here for?”

I hurriedly slapped away his hands, rubbed my tail, and then dejectedly said, “Wawa’s always wanted to go and play in the mortal realm, so I brought her along.”

“You’re just looking for trouble when there isn’t any!” Yin Zi was hopping with anger, he raised his index finger and poked me in the head while shouting, “There’s simply no cure for your stupidity!”

I didn’t even know what he was angry about, anyways, I should just keep my head down for now. He scolded me for quite a while, and when his anger was more or less subsided, he reached his hands over my bell, touched it several times, and then scattered some unknown powder over it, and slowly said, “Since it’s come to this and we can’t turn back now, we will just have to bring her along with us.”

Wawa remained still and standing for a long time, she felt a little awkward to ask, “Why is this Jiejie so upset, is it because I did something wrong again?”

“Take a good look, call me Jiejie one more time and I’ll drop you down from mid-air!” Yin Zi swept a glance towards Wawa, and then turned into the form of a crow. He expanded his wings and with a voice full of grievances, he called out to me, “Hurry up and get on.”

Wawa suddenly came to a realization and repeatedly apologized, “I’m sorry, Yin Zi Meimei\*, I didn’t mean to call you old....”

\*Meimei = Younger sister or a female that is younger than you

Jiejie = Older sister or a female that is older than you

The white crow staggered onto the ground, almost tripping. I laughed so hard, I held my stomach calling out ‘Meow woo~’.

Yin Zi’s white wings soared in the air, passing through cloud after

cloud. To fly from the ground up to a high altitude was a bit arduous, but from there on, the journey was much easier. Yin Zi took advantage of the silence to slowly begin his descent.

While on his back, Wawa had finally understood the meaning of his words. She crawled and stopped by his neck and repeatedly apologized to him. From Yin Zi Gege to Lord Yin Zi, she constantly thought of ways to make him feel better, but she didn't receive any signs of him forgiving her. Her eyes turned red as she became more anxious and then turned to me for assistance.

As I was ready to crawl over to speak to him, Yin Zi immediately opened his mouth and said, "Don't speak anymore, I'm not in the mood to toss her off right now....."

Wawa immediately expressed that she would redeem herself, and not make the same mistakes again.

Very soon, we arrived in the mortal realm. What we discovered was that Wawa was actually very good in the art of medicine and healing. She even knew basic healing spells, which worked miraculously on common cuts and simple bruises.

Yin Zi and I were pleased to observe the scenes of healing and regeneration performed by Wawa, as it brought salvation and happiness to all the animals and plants.

All this happening occurred at around lunch time. I had wanted to eat barbecue so I went to catch a rabbit for Yin Zi to roast, consequently, when Wawa's eyes caught the sight of the rabbit, she suddenly teared up and nagged, "What a poor little rabbit, so unfortunate, Jiejie will treat your wounds so you can return to the forest. Don't let people catch and eat you."

Thus, after our rabbit was treated, it ran away.

Seeing her pity the rabbit made me a bit unwilling to make my move on it anymore, so I went and caught a mountain chicken back to roast. But unexpectedly, this time, Wawa had also gotten teary eyed and when I was looking, she released the mountain chicken. In addition, she lectured,

“Putting down the butcher knife allows one to achieve Buddhahood.”

Join Buddhahood? Doesn't that mean I have to become vegetarian!!

I then went and brought back a wolf, thinking that eating a fierce and scary looking creature would be alright, but seeing the wound on the wolf's leg, she went to heal it. She then hugged my thigh and beseeched, “The eyes of this wolf is so pitiful. It's like it has a sense of individuality, it probably also has a wife and children at home, killing him would be committing a sin!”

Me not having food to eat would be a bigger sin!!!

In the end, I caught a mouse and brought it back to see what Wawa would do, but the mouse was also released, and she said that its eyes were too cute and seducing. She couldn't just let it be massacred.

I became extremely restless.....finally, Yin Zi could not help but ask, “Normally in the heavenly realm, Miao Miao eats fish, but how come you don't release it back into the wild?”

Wawa unexpectedly replied, “Fish is covered entirely by scales, it looks so strange and horrid.....”

We were speechless. Therefore, using dried food and fish, we solved the problem with 'meat'. Yin Zi advised that we should go into a human town to grab some clothes and supplies. The result of this was numerous chickens flying about and heaps of dogs running about, as well as the countless animals and beasts that were released in the process. Wawa was like a little child going out for the first time, she kept dragging me away to buy snacks and small toys. Yin Zi just quietly followed us from behind, grabbing our bags and disregarding our enthusiasm and spirit.

This kind of desperate spending and showing off of one's wealth brought about many people who wanted to bully and steal from two girls, but with a few kicks and punches, they were all beaten away by me. And the people that wanted to harass us three ladies were all mercilessly beaten and broken a few bones by Yin Zi.

After the preparations were ready, I voiced that we should visit Bull

Devil's place, but Yin Zi said it wouldn't be a good idea. When I told him that Bi Qingshen Jun has presents for Bull Devil, he seemingly stared at me stunned, looking at me like a fool. After a long time, he said, "This time, coming here to the mortal realm, he knows about it?"

I nodded my head.

"You've told him about everything?" Yin Zi asked again.

I continued to honestly nod, "He said to go back before dark, so we need to hurry and do whatever business we have here."

"Wait a second," Yin Zi appeared to be extremely worried about something, he paced in a circled a few times, and then grabbed me and asked, "Could it be that you think that I brought you out to play for day?"

"Is that not it? Then is it to play for two days?" I widely stared at him.

"You idiot! Why do you listen to him so much! Have you been accustomed and become like those bastards of the heavenly realm?" I didn't know why, but Yin Zi suddenly became angry. After a moment of thought, he suddenly laughed, "No worry, I will definitely turn all the errors into certainty, and like you said, we should first head to Huoyan Mountain."

I did not understand the meaning of his words, just that hearing them made my heart feel a hint of unease.

Yin Zi.....would not lie to me, he definitely won't.

I transferred all of the negative thoughts to the back of my brain, dragged the Wawa who had been playing with a dog that she had said was cute back onto the white crow's back, and then left for Huoyan Mountain in the West. In the past, Huoyan Mountain's name originated from its abundance of sand and its relatively hot and humid temperatures, but now, Houyan Mountain is full of blazing hot flames. Before we had even gotten close to the foot of the mountain, we were blasted head-on by an intense heat wave, the ground was like a steamer. Compared to the picturesque mountain in the past, with the sight of grape vines scattered about, this was a shocking change.

What in the world happened here? I was a little surprised, to the Wawa who preferred the cold and disliked the heat, she became almost breathless upon taking the impact of the heat wave. Yin Zi explained, “One of High God Old Lao’s heavenly pills mysteriously collapsed, and a fragment of it descended here, they didn’t send anyone to get rid of the problem, that’s why it looks like it does now.”

Just then, from the heart of the mountain came an array of subtle crying, as well as the laughter of a group of belittling children. Among them, there was a particularly sharp laugh, “You don’t even know how to speak a couple of words, all you know how to do is be a crying shrew! If you have the courage then go look for my mother and complain to her, you don’t even have the guts to call for help! This little lord here is waiting for you to cry even louder! Let’s see if there’s anyone who will come and save you!”

Then came another wave of laughter, this type lively environment really aroused my curiosity, thus I dragged Yin Zi and them along to where the sounds originated.

# Chapter 81: The Rebellious Little Hong

In a forest, a group of seven or eight young demons were in a circle surrounding a little girl who was crying. The sound of mercy was mixed in with the sounds of laughter, “Everyone, if you have something good to say, then hurry up and say it, this little brat Luo Luo is a coward, so don’t be afraid of her tattletaling to someone else. There is no misunderstanding, my respectable brother, sister and aunt are all very powerful. Any kind of investigation would not look good on your part.”

“You little brat! We don’t care who or where you’re from! I will really beat you to death and then throw your body off a ravine, your aunt is in the heavenly realm, what can she do for you two?” A clear but arrogant voice from a young boy emerged from the sound of crying.

The sound of the crying and begging for mercy was somewhat familiar, thus I curious ran over there and split them apart. Sure enough, in the center was Luo Luo and Jian Nan. The two of them were helplessly tied, whip marks were visible on their bodies, and by the looks of it, it appeared very dreadful. Standing beside them, stood a young boy wearing a red apron with a longevity lock hanging around his neck. He has delicate features and his entire body suddenly emitted a storm of gas.

“Shifu! Help us!” Jian Nan raised his head up, and seeing that it was me, he was surprised. He hurriedly crawled over ignoring the dangers, and cried, “Hurry and come over and help us! They want to kill us two!”

Seeing this kind of situation, an obscure fire began to brew in my heart. I quickly crouched down, untied their ropes, and called over Wawa to help heal them. After the ropes on Luo Luo were loosen, she hugged me tightly, refusing to let go and crying incessantly.

The young demons next to us began to stir, they started bringing out their weapons. That red apron little boy leading the rest grabbed onto my hand, viciously smiled and then asked, “Where did you little thing come from? You dare cause a ruckus to my good deeds?”

“What nonsense! I’m a little thing? I’m not an object!” I refuted. His

head was slightly lowered and his mouth isn't very sharp, so very quickly and swiftly, I mercilessly threw a slap onto his face shouting, "I should be the one to ask where you little brat came from! You dare bully my disciples? Do you want to die?"

That little brat seeing my hand approach his face, instantly stretched out his own hands to block, but his speed was far lower than mine, therefore upon receiving my slap, his face was burning red. It was swelling in the shape of my hand and five fingers. He stared at me stunned, after a moment of hesitation, in his hands suddenly appeared a long spear.

I was unprepared for the oncoming attack of a long weapon, so I moved sideways to avoid it and then suppressed his two hands. As I let go, he rolled onto the grounds a few times before standing firmly back up.

"You dare hit me?" That little child once again charged forth with his spear, angrily aiming for my chest area, his mouth shouting, "I'll kill you!"

The saying that fists speak the truth applies in this situation, right? It was simple and easy to understand this way. I rolled up my sleeves, extended my claws, and rushed forward.

The child's martial arts was not bad, quite strong too. But unfortunately, he isn't my opponent at all. Within two or three moves, he was already seized by me and lying on the ground.

Using minimal force for my kick, there was already blood coming from the child's mouth. He couldn't help but call out, "You damn woman! If you can, why not just kill me, I'll wait for my parents to come and kill you! Better yet, we can just die together!"

The countless demons and monsters that have perished in my hands amount several thousand, if not then several hundred. Would I not dare to kill one more? Listening to this rude speech, I became even more enraged, thus I immediately wanted to end its pitiful life, but I didn't expect Yin Zi to suddenly shout, "Miao Miao, hurry up and release him, that is Hong Hai'er, he's one of us."



Hong Hai'er? This name is somewhat familiar, and I sudden surge of unease flooded me. The child beneath my feet took the opportunity to shout to Yin Zi, "Uncle, hurry and save me! This evil woman wants to kill me!"

Yin Zi hastily rushed forward. He pulled me away, "This is your elder brother child, you even hurt him?"

"This is Bull Devil and Luo Sha's child? No wonder the name was so familiar like I've heard of it somewhere before." I lifted my foot so that the little brat could crawl to one side. All the other little demons were scared and trembling, not daring to make a sound.

Hong Hai'er got up from the ground and wiped the fresh blood on the corners of his lips. He looked at dubiously and asked, "Aunt Miao Miao is obviously in the heavenly realm. This one isn't a fake, right?"

Listening to his words, I became a little unhappy, Yin Zi quickly said, "It really is her, Hong Hai'er, why are teaching a lesson to those children here?"

Hong Hai'er angrily pointed at Luo Luo, "That damn girl, last time I only went to Lanshan Mountain next doors to fight with the Wolf King, and in the process of doing so, I killed a few demons. Just because of that, she tattletaled to my mother, and the result of that was me getting beaten for half a day. I also wasn't allowed to go out for three entire days! This kind of talkative and meddling person, if you don't seriously teach her a lesson, she will not learn!"

"I didn't mean to.....I didn't....." Luo Luo curled up behind me. She stammered, "It's Madame.....It's Madame Luo Sha's orders.....She said that if I didn't tell her.....I would be disciplined....."

"Does that also mean I'm not able to discipline other people now?! You damn girl, how did you know where I was going? Could it be you were following me?" Hong Hai'er was even more angry now.

Luo Luo held onto my leg and cried, "I.....I saw that you.....went West.....on your foot was the red mud of Lanshan Mountain as well as blood.....thus I made an assumption of your whereabouts....."

“What rubbish!”

“Luo Luo does not lie! Please have mercy, please have mercy!”

I angrily kicked away Hong Hai'er with my foot, and then gave him a look of seniority, “This is my disciple! Is it up to you to teach and discipline them? I haven't even disciplined you yet!”

“My Mother's never even touched a single hair on my head! And you dare to? This I will not forgive!” Hong Hai'er's attitude was still arrogant and rude.

I wanted to continue quarreling, but from behind, came Luo Sha's urgent cry, “Son, where have you gone?” I saw figure dressed in green hurrying towards us. She immediately held Hong Hai'er pampering his face, “Which bastard was it that beat you up? How come it's swollen so badly?”

“I did it.....” Seeing Luo Sha arrive, I felt a some guilty conscience and immediately confessed.

With a menacing expression, Luo Sha turned to me, and then shouted in surprise, “And here I thought who it was that hurt him, how you're here Miao Miao? Yin Zi's also come? You.....you've just arrived, how come you beat my child?”

We told her about the situation and circumstances revolving around it. Luo Sha just knitted her brow and turned to Hong Hai'er to reprimand him, telling him that it shouldn't happen again next time. I immediately brought forth Bi Qingshen Jun's letter and gifts. Her expression changed entirely, she quickly pulled Hong Hai'er and ordered him not to go out today or talk about gossip. Hong Hai'er turned his head and became silent.

Luo Sha welcomed us into the house, repeatedly apologizing saying that she would take better care of Luo Luo and Jian Nan and prevent them from getting bullied by Hong Hai'er. Because Yun Ou and Ningxin were foxes, Luo Sha wasn't too welcoming with them, therefore she resettled them in one of the mountains allowing them to live peacefully. The birth of their child was in short order, so visiting would be inconvenient.

It only in the afternoon right now and Bull Devil did not return. Wawa had just treated Luo Luo's wounds and Yin Zi was pushing me to leave as soon as possible. He said that we needed to return to the heavenly realm today, with limited time, he said he wanted to bring Wawa and I around to play for a bit, or else it'll get dark and if I don't return, Bi Qingshen Jun would be mad.

Luo Sha hearing Bi Qingshen Jun's name suddenly grinned, and then escorted us out. Yin Zi hastily transformed into a white crow, and flew Wawa and I away on his back further and further away, not knowing where we were headed?

I asked him quite a few times why he was flying for so long without taking break, but Yin Zi just smiled and said he was bringing us to a fun place. But what kind of place was so secretive?

It started to get cold, the surrounding scenery had begun to show signs of bleakness and desertedness. I snuggle in Yin Zi's silver white feathers, and asked puzzled, "Why did we come here? This doesn't look very fun."

Yin Zi just smiled and said, "We're here to look at the scenery."

What is so fun is looking at the scenery? Only the stay home Wawa was excited about climbing around trees and looking at the landscape, talking to birds, and teasing squirrels.

Yin Zi suddenly asked, "You really like the heavenly realm? And not willing to stay in the mortal realm?"

"I don't like the heavenly realm, but I like Shifu." I stared at pink clouds along the horizon, and happily replied, "Shifu is nice, and he also really likes me."

"Even more so than liking Yin Zi?"

I gave him a peculiar look, puzzled and replied, "Yin Zi is Yin Zi, Shifu is Shifu, I like both."

"What if you could only choose one?" Yin Zi asked again.

I crooked my head and thought for a long time, without answer, I thus

depressedly asked, "Why do I have to choose one?"

"Miao Miao.....you and I have been together for several hundred years, why am I incomparable to him who you've only known for a few years?" Yin Zi' voice was destitute.

"I didn't compare you guy though....." I hurried to comfort.

Yin Zi was silent.

The sky became dark and night fell. Wawa was tired after playing around and Bi Qingshen Jun still have not come to pick me up. I strangely called his name in my heart, wanting to ask him through the bell why he hasn't come yet.

But when I tried to call to him, the bell didn't make any sound.

This.....how did this happen? I became anxious, inquiring Yin Zi about it.

Yin Zi shrugged, his face full of regret, he said, "Maybe it's broken."

"Then what should I do?" I quickly asked, "If I don't return Shifu will be angry."

"I also don't have any ideas," Yin Zi stood up and smiled, "How about you stay here for couple more days and wait until he finds you. You can stay here and reminisce about the past. Since this kind of problem occurred, the problem lies with the bell, so he can't really blame you."

"This....." I hesitated.

## Chapter 82: Even If I Die, I'll Never Let Go

For two entire days, snow fell endlessly upon the mountain slopes and valley plains, hindering and blockading the landscape. I proposed that we should wait at Huoyan Mountain, but this idea was rejected by Yin Zi under the pretext that he was feeling unwell, and that flying long distances and high altitudes would be difficult. Wawa desperately feared the heat, but loved the snow and cold like crazy. She didn't want to leave here one bit. Everyday, she would run out and stay in the snow and play, waiting to see when Bi Qingshen Jun would come find us. But the reality of this was just playing around in the snow all day. Sometimes she would go out and transform back into genuine form to absorb the cold air.

She became an enormous snow lotus blossom, in the center was a purple heart, and on the outside, there were large blooming petals of a white and green gradient. It exuded faint but fresh smelling fragrance, containing none of that hateful scent of flower pollen, which was very beautiful.

Yin Zi knew I hated the cold, I don't know from where, but he brought back a bundle of firewood to burn. He also handed me a mink robe bought in the human town the other day to keep me warm and stuffy. I comfortably move to the deepest part of the cave and collapsed onto the rug, curiously asking, "Why did you know to buy these kind of items?"

Yin Zi was refueling the fire just now, and casually answered, "It was pretty so I bought it, I didn't think it would be so conveniently used today."

The flames of the fire illuminated the cave, exhibiting our flickering silhouettes on the cave walls. Seeing Yin Zi's gentle smile all of a sudden, the images of us three hundred years ago in Luoying Mountain was brought forth in my mind, so warm and sweet.

At that time, the snow storm was also strong and cold like today. We had also been confined and hidden away in a cave no bigger than ten square feet. He was always the one that started and tended to the fire,

boiled the fish soup, and then went back to polishing his gems. The two of us would occasionally bicker and quarrel, but if I was sad or unable to sleep, then he would gently play his flute to coax me to sleep.

The sound of his flute was very relaxing, very mellow and pleasant, like a song. Listening to his melodies would allow me to easelessly fall into a dream, and in my dreams, Bi Qingshen Jun was constantly calling for me. His expression appeared quite frantic, asking and searching everyone from the demonic realm to the mortal realm for my whereabouts, but unfortunately no one knew where I was.

When I turned around, I wanted to throw myself into his arms to tell him that I was here, but my body had actually passed through his. I was unable to touch him, I could only see Bi Qingshen Jun's bloodshot eyes gradually grow dull, and his face twisted by pain and hatred. He scoured the entire boundary bordering the demonic realm, until his sword was stained with blood, and until corpses of demons lay in a pile. A murderous aura spread about, causing the birds and beasts of hundreds of miles away to flee frantically. The huge forests and vast plains instantly turned into a battlefield of death.

In the distance, Haiyang ran towards him and said, "Shen Jun, you should take a break, if you continue on killing like that, you won't be able to find out about anything. Who knows, maybe Miao Miao didn't come here at all."

"Luo Sha said Yin Zi brought her to this area to play. Since we haven't found anything yet, there's definitely something strange about it. Whether this is true or not, from the fact that the spell casted on the bell was broken and Luo Sha's statements.....there's an eighty percent chance it has something to do with that white crow," Bi Qingshen Jun wildly spat out his words as if he was from hell, "No matter what his purpose, I'll definitely kill him."

A terrifying aura leaked from him, causing me to instantly awake from my dream looking left and right. Seeing Yin Zi huddled in blankets and smiling in his dream, he seems very happy, I wasn't too sure, but he was most likely dreaming of his sparkly gems again. Wawa was sleeping by

the entrance of the cave facing the wind, and occasionally muttering a few nonsensical words.

I walked over to Yin Zi, and under the radiance of the flames, Yin Zi face appeared very pale and very pitiful. His hair was long, so long it scattered all over the ground. I reach over to grab a bunch of hair, glided my hands over his silky hair, and then untangled the knots within, leaving no trace of my presence.

“Yin Zi.....Yin Zi.....” I was somewhat anxious and worried, so I whispered his name to call for him.

“Food is in the pot.” Yin Zi rolled over to sleep.

I frowned, and then quickly and simply, but viciously, bit down on his arm. After hearing his painful cries, I then smiled and said, “I had a dream.....”

Yin Zi angrily sat up, pointed at my nose, and angrily said, “Even if you had a dream, you don’t have to bite me! I’m not ribs!”

“You guys are so loud.....” Wawa called out from her sleep in stupor, using her hands to cover her ears, she went back to sleep.

I immediately became silent. Looking at Yin Zi’s puzzled and confused face, I quietly whispered, “I just dreamt of Shifu looking all over the place for me, he looked really scared. Said that he was going to kill you. How about we hurry and think of ways to go back.”

“You’re just dreaming, the stuff in dreams aren’t real.” Yin Zi’s face showed signs of frustration, “Who knows, maybe he isn’t looking for you at all, but is waiting at Xuan Qing Palace waiting for you the entire time.”

“But.....I’m really worried.....” I held onto Yin Zi sleeves and pled.

“The snow storm is really strong right now, so I can’t do anything about it. I’m a crow, not a penguin.” Yin Zi wanted to go back to sleep, but he suddenly held onto me, “Do you still remember how we first met?”

I obediently sat next to him, gently asking, “Was it the day when I thought you were tasty delicacy and bit you?”

“It’s not that time, why is it that you heartless cat do not remember.....” Yin Zi’s voice contained a deep concern and regret, “That time, I still haven’t been able to attain a human form, my body was weak, and no one in the mountain was willing to give shelter to the anonymous crow. I was once again kicked out, and just as I was about to fall into despair, I met you at Luoying Mountain.”

I didn’t understand any of the words that were entering my ears, as if it was a completely different story.

“That day, the radiance of the sun spread for tens of thousands of miles, you were wearing light green clothes and standing in the grass staring at me. Your face wore a confident and brilliant smile, it was incomparably beautiful. And myself who was covered in stains, was strikingly the opposite in comparison. You laughed loudly that I was a coward who could only escape, so you kept me by your side to manage finances and protected me from being bullied by other monsters.”

“I don’t remember.....”

Yin Zi ignored me and continued to ramble on, “I worshipped and admired you. You were such a smart and powerful cat demon, you caused all the other monsters to surrender to your feet, and caused waves of suitors to flood to you. But you still remained your composure, you didn’t care about any of the people, nor did you felt love towards any of them. Whatever you wanted to do, you were able to do. No one dared to interfere.”

“I really don’t remember.....”

[TN] : In case you guys are confused about the what Yin Zi is talking about or forgotten about earlier chapters, the current Miao Miao and the Miao Miao that Yin Zi is talking about is not the same. Of course, Yin Zi doesn’t know this and neither does Miao Miao, but our current Miao Miao time traveled (and possibly crossed dimensions) to enter in the body of a cat demon (the Miao Miao that Yin Zi knows) due to reasons unknown. Refer to Chapter 1.

“Afterwards, compared to the others, I tried hard and gave twice as



much effort as them in anything I did, and finally when I was able to attain a human form, I also passed through the trials of the purification of the heart. You happily congratulated me and asked what kind of gemstone I would like in return. I didn't want any gemstones, I just wanted you to agree to one thing....." He raised his head and stared at me bewildered, let out a sigh, and then continue to speak, "You promised to never leave me behind. I really thought that this promise would be never-changing just like how gemstones won't change into another object."

"I didn't leave you behind though."

"But you've changed.....around three hundred years ago, you displayed a sudden change. But I still continued to like you, although the current you has become a bit more stupid and a lot more easy to approach, and also a lot cuter. That doesn't matter, as long as it's you, it's ok, I just want to continue to spend my days with you happily and warmly."

"Of course we can spend our days together!"

"But not in the cold and reclusive heavenly realm, not with three people! You made me a promise, I forbid you to break it, you absolutely can't!" Yin Zi's voice became coarse, "The feeling of being abandoned, the feeling of loneliness, the feeling of exclusion, are all more painful than the pain from purifying one's heart, I'd rather die than feel it again."

"Yin Zi.....I don't understand what you're talking about, why are you grabbing me with so much force?" I glanced at the blue veins protruding from his arms due to the excessive force utilized, my heart was thrown into even more confusion.

"Something that belongs to me, I'd rather die than let it go. If someone wants to steal it from me, then he'll first have to behead me first."

"Who ever that wants to kill you, I go all out with them!" I hurried to console, "Yin Zi, you shouldn't to continue talking about this stuff anymore, Miao Miao is scared."

"What if it's him?" Yin Zi lowered his head, leaned on my shoulder, closed his eyes and smiled.

“Who is him?” I asked.

“What if your Shifu wants to kill me?”

“He won’t, Shifu loves Miao Miao the most, if I plead to him, he definitely won’t kill you.” I let out a sigh, and gave an honest reply.

“Stupid cat, you’re still that stupid, even if someone sold and kidnapped you, you wouldn’t even know.” Yin Zi murmured softly, “What if I was the one that did something bad?”

“No matter what, I will not allow Yin Zi to do anything bad!” My volume slightly increased.

Yin Zi suddenly hugged me, he hugged me in silence for a long time. Under the glow of the flames, his eyes appeared clouded and misty, and after a very long time, he softly muttered the words, “I’m sorry.”

“I’m sorry.” I also softly apologized to him. After I had sincerely and genuinely chanted the magic spell, my heart prayed that we would always be good friends, never to argue again and never parting.

Not far from us, Wawa rolled over again, and then complained, “Quit bickering already, it’s already dawn.....you guys really are too much.....”

# Chapter 83: Where Did Food Come From?

I dreamt of many dreams, but the contents of each I no longer remembered, just noticed Bi Qingshen Jun repeatedly shouting and calling for me in distress. My heart was pained and afraid seeing him like that.

At dawn, the snow storm had tempered down. Frost covered the tree branches, long and sharp icicles hung down the cave, and the ground was covered with a blanket of whiteness. Taking a few steps outside, I was immediately blasted by a strong gust of cold air.

“Don’t go out, it’s too cold so stay by the fire.” Yin Zi took several paces outside, and then draped a cloak on me, “Don’t be anxious, if you’re bored, then I can tell you a story.”

“But, I can hear Shifu calling for me....” My delicate cat ears constantly twitched and jittered to catch any incoming sounds, but I couldn’t hear anything besides the sound of the wind.

Wawa was also a bit anxious, she rubbed her hands and asked, “When will this snow stop? The mortal realm is fun, but if we don’t return, Master Shen Jun will be mad. He may never give us another chance to go out again.”

Yin Zi’s sad expression instantly flashed into a bright smile. I knitted my brows and wanted to ask him what was wrong, but my thought was unexpectedly cut short when he interrupted, “Wawa, since you’re not afraid of the cold, can you help retrieve some firewood outside?”

“Hey, leaving to go get some firewood will require me to go very far.” Wawa complained a bit, and after noticing that more or less of the firewood had already been used up, she stood up and walked towards the cave opening, but before doing so, she turned to ask, “Do we also need to look for something to eat?”

“Sure.” I readily replied.

Yin Zi remained silent, I asked him several times what he was thinking of, but he refused to say anything, so I had no choice but to leave him

alone.

The wind began to pick up, and the snow storm became more turbulent and violent. From the distance, came the sound of a worn out voice. I hastily stood up, wanting to rush out the entrance to see if he was here. But Yin Zi grabbed hold of me, he only said dismissively, "It can't be him. It's only an avalanche."

"How do you know?" I asked, puzzled.

Yin Zi casually replied, "In the past, around this time, I've also come here before and was trapped by the snow for a long time unable to return."

I did not have any recollection of anything he said, I also did not understand a single thing he spoke about. I just foolishly sat there, watched as the burning firewood danced in the flames, and embraced the warmth and heat produced by the fire pit.

Yin Zi and I sat very very close, so close that we could hear each other breathing. Though this was true, I felt that our hearts had become a lot more distant, like there was something separating us apart.

"If I lied to you, what would you do?" Yin Zi jabbed the firewood with a stick, and suddenly asked, "Would you be angry?"

"When have you ever lied to me? Never." I cheerfully replied, however, the unease crawling around my chest was growing restless, "Yin Zi you won't lie to me, definitely not."

Yin Zi suddenly stood up and said, "I'll go outside to see if Wawa's come back yet." He immediately rushed into the blizzard and cold, leaving me quietly waiting.

I don't know for how long I've waited. Wawa's silhouette finally appeared within my sights and Yin Zi as well, carrying firewood and walking towards me. She was carrying an unfamiliar parcel in her hands which was exuding the scent of charred meat into the air, arousing my appetite.

As the two approached, the object appeared to be covered in dust and its

charred body was cracked on every part of its skin. It was a burned and charred black dog, and it was dying. There was a very familiar feeling, but the smell of charred meat befuddled my judgement. I don't remember from where I've seen this before, thus I stopped thinking and simply asked, "How do we eat this? This charred?"

"This.....this isn't food." Wawa was startled, and quickly hid the dog behind her, "I saw him while I was out, so I brought him back for treatment....."

"But it smells so good, why can't we eat it....." I mumbled unhappily. Wawa hurriedly grabbed the dog and then place him in a pocket of space within the cave, refusing to give me another glance at my food.

"This dog is vaguely familiar." Yin Zi frowned, "Such filth, where have I seen it before?"

Wawa was so busy boiling water and cutting bandages that her entire forehead was dripping with sweat. And only after her worries were over did she take a break.

"Miao Miao, can we bring this dog back with us to raise in the heavenly realm? He really is quite beautiful!" Wawa literally ran towards me and gave me her most innocent expression to ask the question, causing me to spit out everything in my mouth. I shook my head almost spontaneously to indicate that her request was rejected.

Wawa regretfully thought for moment. Then ran over to ask another question, "This dog, is it male or female?"

Yin Zi who had a lot of experience told her, "Turn the dog over and then feel its rear and groin. If there is a bulge between its legs, then it's a male."

Wawa made an 'Oh' sound and then hastily ran over to examine the dog. Not long after came her cheerful and delighted voice, "It's a male! It's a male!"

With curiosity, I also followed and ran after her. Wawa had turned the dog over and was examining the bulging object, she proudly and happily

announced, "You come over and look too, this thing is really strange."

I went over and saw that the dog had been wrapped all over in bandages. All its burned hairs and dust had already been washed away, revealing a very.....very familiar dog's appearance.....

Wawa while still touching the bulge, asked, "An animal's body is so strange, compared to plant life, it is indeed different. What is this object anyway?"

"That's a dog's manhood. When making tonic with it, it can be very invigorating and restorative." Yin Zi hearing the commotion had also ran in. He put on an evil grin and then gave a few simple explanations to Wawa, she asked a few things skeptically, and then suddenly blushed.

"This dog, how come his appearance is so similar to Xiao Tian's....." I felt like there was definitely something amiss, my heart felt a little uneasy, "The scent is similar too....."

"What? What Xiao Tian are you talking about?" Wawa turned the dog over once more, gently touched its fur, thought for a moment, and then suddenly let out a scream, "Xiao Tian?? Xiao Tian Quan? Erlangshen Jun's household pet?"

"Is it not?" Yin Zi was also surprised, and after seriously examining it from the rear, he said, "The fact that I can feel magical energy is undeniable, it definitely isn't a dog from the mortal realm."

I earnestly examine him again and then nodded to confirm, "It really is Xiao Tian.....why has he suddenly appeared here?"

Wawa face became even more flushed, she appeared as if she was on the verge of tears asking, "I've never seen his dog form, Miao Miao, how come you didn't recognize him earlier? Ahhh now I've lost all face."

I shrugged, and then helplessly replied, "All dogs look about the same, I don't even like looking at them so how can I remember?"

A flash of killing intent abruptly flickered onto his expression. As his cold expression turned into reluctance, he gently sighed and inexplicably said, "I remember, things that are meant to arrive will always arrive."

Wawa nervously and anxiously wandered around in circles, cursing at her own recklessness. In the her restless state, she collided into Xiao Tian.

In the chaotic and noisy atmosphere, Xiao Tian slowly awoken. He stared at the three of us in a daze, and before he even got a chance to speak, Wawa plopped onto the ground and confessed, “Lord Xiao Tian, Wawa.....Wawa didn’t mean to touch your manhood.....you must forgive me.....okay?.....”

This remark caused Xiao Tian to stare blankly for a long time. His mouth moved to form words, however, after a moment of thought, white foam had formed around his mouth. He became unconscious once more.

Wawa held onto him tightly and repeatedly shook him as if to apologize. The Yin Zi who originally had an expressionless face held his stomach and burst into laughter.

I don’t even understand what’s so funny.....

Isn’t he just a dog?

# Chapter 84: Miao Miao, I'm Sorry

Washed by guilt, Wawa stayed by Xiao Tian's side to take care of him. She did not even take one step away, and when he finally woke, he gave a glance to us. Immediately following, two streams of tears rolled down his face. He then turned his face away in shame, slammed it onto the wall, and dug into the walls with his claws as if to dig a hole for himself to hide in.

Wawa repeatedly explained, "I really didn't mean to, I thought you were just an ordinary dog. I didn't know what that bulge was at first, and I just touched it once, no more no less!"

The more she explained herself the harder Xiao Tian slammed his head against the wall and the more his tears fell. Standing next to them, I also wanted to laugh.

Yin Zi was smiling, but his expression appeared to have cooled down soon after. He came over and asked, "Why did you come here?"

Xiao Tian appeared to have awoken from his daze, he wiped his tears, gave another glance at the three of us, and then replied, "Miss Miao Miao, how come you are here?"

The dog and the crow glared at each other for a while. Xiao Tian was the first to speak, "Miss Miao Miao disappeared three days ago, therefore Erlangshen Jun sent me to help with the search. Unfortunately, I came across a demon. I went to question him about you, but he immediately set me on fire before I had a chance to even react, fatally wounding me.....attacking from the blind spot is.....so I....."

"So you lost?" I interrupted.

Xiao Tian's face turned red, he stammered, "My.....my martial arts isn't at a very high level, but I still wounded that demon's arm."

"How did you find us here?" Yin Zi abruptly asked, "This place is not near any human nor monster settlements, so how did you and that demon ended up here?"



Xiao Tian struggled to get up, with his nose he sniffed the air, and then walked towards Yin Zi and said, “There’s a very faint floral scent coming from your body. At Luo Sha’s place, there was this exact same scent, but because you guys traveled by flight, it took me a long time to find this location.”

“Floral scent?” Yin Zi immediately raised his arms and gave his sleeves a sniff, his face confused.

I very definitely reassured him, “There definitely is. I’ve always thought it was quite unpleasant. Wawa’s scent is a bit more pleasing.”

Wawa came over and also sniffed, “Hmm? How come I don’t smell anything?”

“Your nose is not good, the nose of a cat (dog) is the most sensitive,” Xiao Tian and I spoke at the same time. We stared at each other, he hurriedly lowered his head shyly, and I quickly shouted to emphasize my authority, “A cat’s nose is the best without doubt!”

Yin Zi’s expression changed, thinking to himself for a long time. He asked, puzzled, “Why did Erlangshen Jun order you to search for Miao Miao? Could he have ill intentions?”

“Who has ill intentions?” Xiao Tian jumped up, he gritted his teeth from the pain caused by his wounds and cursed, “This is already the second time you’ve slandered about my master, you can say whatever you want to me but you absolutely can’t smear my master’s reputation. My master is a man of indomitable spirit, say any more and I will murder you!”

“What man? Based on all those filthy and wretched things he’s done to Miao Miao\*?” Yin Zi coldly sneered, “Not one person from the heavenly realm is good.”

[TN]: Throwback to Chapter 2 & 3, it’s a total misunderstanding if you’ve already forgotten lol

Xiao Tian angrily glared at him and fiercely said, “You and your slander again!”

Wawa hurriedly came forward and consoled, “You guys aren’t children

so stop arguing already, we can settle this by method of friendly talk.....”

“Wait a second, what kind of filthy stuff did Erlangshen Jun do to me anyways?” I was very fascinated listening to their argument, and seeing how it somehow involved myself, I asked.

Hearing my questions, Yin Zi almost fell, he glared at me like I was a fool and said, “300 years ago, Erlangshen beat you and did filthy things to you, did you forget?”

I scratched my ears, indicating that I remembered nothing.

“It....it was the day you became an insane idiot....” Yin Zi stammered, “You said Erlangshen Jun bullied you....”

I grabbed onto my shoulders trying hard to remember.

“That day you refused to wear clothes....as well as refusing to walk upright....and also snatched roasted chicken from Bull Devil....” Yin Zi recalled.

Roasted chicken? Oh I think I remember, I was so hungry I even fought with a dog.

Xiao Tian suddenly became embarrassed, he gently pawed the dirt on the ground. He whispered, “That day was my first meeting with you....you....you weren’t wearing any clothes and held onto me....so I....I wanted to take responsibility....”

“So you were that stinking dog!” I jumped up, pointed at Xiao Tian and angrily shouted, “You’re the one who called me an evil spirit and started the fight with me, and after taking a beating you just fled.”

Xiao Tian hurriedly explained, “But you really are a monster....”

“That appears to be the case....” I reluctantly sat down with a sigh and generously said, “Forget it, I’m a generous and forgiving cat, I’ll be the bigger person and forget about it.”

“Wait,” Yin Zi grabbed my ear and scolded, “Explain to me more clearly about what happened that day, didn’t you say Erlangshen Jun bullied and tarnished you? What in the world happened?”

Xiao Tian then explained everything that happened that say. Clearing up all misunderstandings. I suffered an angry beating from Yin Zi, but I dared not fight back. In fact, I don't even feel like I'm at fault.....if it wasn't because of that dog's stupid sneak attack, I wouldn't have gotten into this mess ah~.....

Xiao Tian went on to explain his reason for coming here. Seeing that I've disappeared for 3 days, Bi Qingshen Jun has become almost mad from anxiousness. He's gone around without sleep looking for cats, causing a ruckus in both the heavenly and mortal realm. He's gone to comrades and friends to help with the search throughout.

“Of course.....I'm also very worried that's why I came, although towards me, Miss Miao Miao is heartless, I can not do the same.....” In the end, Xiao Tian was a bit sad.

Wawa went over to him and comforted, “Don't worry, Lord Xiao Tian is a good person, Miao Miao is the stupid cat that will never understand when someone means well. You haven't suffered the most from her, she's long since casted away Immortal Mo'lin's good will away.....and not just once or twice.” Having spoken, she then glared at me fiercely, making me extremely scared.

Yin Zi did not pay any attention to us, he just sat down, sniffed his sleeve once more, and murmured, “Floral scent.....it must've been a trap by that stinking woman, she never trusted me after all.”

“You should just go back and confess your crimes to Bi Qingshen Jun.” Xiao Tian suddenly said to Yin Zi, “Perhaps you can die a less painful death.”

“Confess to what crime? Guilty of what?” Yin Zi coldly laughed, “He stole her from me first.”

“Miao Miao does not belong to you.” Xiao Tian advised, “Bi Qingshen Jun is about to go crazy looking for her, he has ordered all available soldiers in the heavenly realm to help with the search and upon sight, you will be killed. If I wasn't injured, I would've hacked you to death you shameless thieving bastard.”

“Who is the actual one that’s shameless?” Yin Zi screamed, “Miao Miao and I passed our days happily at Luoying Mountain, until he casually came by and took her away.”

“But even so, you shouldn’t use such shameless methods. Miss Miao Miao doesn’t want to leave Bi Qingshen Jun, can’t you see the two are in love, why are you making things difficult for them?” Xiao Tian shouted back.

“What? In love? He’s the number one general in the heavenly realm, would he go against the ridicule of others just to marry Miao Miao who is just an ordinary cat demon as his wife? Even if he really likes her, she can only be a concubine, isn’t that just giving Miao Miao more pain in the future?” Yin Zi hid his face with his hands, and appeared as if he was in agony, “I can’t.....I can’t let her experience this pain, she is my most important and most precious person!”

“Yin Zi.....I don’t understand what you’re talking about.....” I listened to their conversation, but I didn’t quite understand, so I hastily asked, “Why does Shifu want to take me as a concubine? Why would I be in pain? Why does he want to kill you? Why are you sad? Why.....”

I had a thousand more why’s I wanted to ask, but because Yin Zi face was bathed in tears, my heart had finally understood something.

“You lied to me? Right?” I asked cautiously.

Yin Zi was sat on the ground, his head buried between his knees. His mouth repeatedly saying, “I’m sorry.....Miao Miao, I’m sorry.....”

I grabbed onto his clothes, my mind was a mess, my body felt weak and I didn’t know what to say.

The snow and cold wind blowing into the cave appeared colder and colder. The sound of faint footsteps appeared from the distance.....

# Chapter 85: You Really Won't Regret It?

The footsteps in the snow, one could not tell who or from where by just the weight and tempo of the steps, however, it did contain a slight hesitancy.

I was a bit nervous as I stared towards the entrance, my heart thumping loudly, hoping I would see that person. Yin Zi tightly clutched onto me, his face almost white as a sheet. Wawa and Xiao Tian bit their lips and did not make a sound.

What greeted us was a woman with ordinary features wearing black brocade boots embroidered with colourful flowers and a depressing black dress.....

Yin Zi relaxed and let out a breath, he no longer held onto me, and turned towards the woman and coldly said, "Bing Wan, you placed the soul chasing powder on me?"

[TN]: Bing Wan = Ice Jade Fairy

Bing Wan nodded her head. She looked at us, and her eyes flashed the slightest anger, "Really, as expected you and that cat eloped."

"Celestial, please appease your anger....." Wawa hurriedly said, "We.....we didn't elope, we just came to the mortal realm to play."

Xiao Tian also added in, "Does it make sense for three people to elope?"

"Why? What is this?" Bing Wan paid no attention to the two of them, and just continued to stare Yin Zi, angrily asking, "I saved you from the mortal realm and brought you to the heavenly realm, because of me you turned from an ordinary bird demon to a being with one step in the realm of gods. Why did you betray me?"

"Discipline, the discipline and education you put so much focus on," Yin Zi's complexion slowly returned, but his face was still full of disdain, "What betrayal? I didn't ask you to save me nor is the heavenly realm a place I like. I'm tired of that place and I want to leave."

"Then the praises and flattery you normally express, are they lies too?"

You obviously.....you said you would treat me well.....” Bing Wan’s bitter tone echoed through the cave.

“You’ve seen bootlicking and false flattery before, haven’t you?” Yin Zi shrugged, “Don’t take the words of men too seriously.”

Bing Wan became more enraged, “What about me are you not satisfied with?”

“I don’t like reading too much, I don’t like playing the flute for you everyday, I don’t like wearing fancy clothes, I don’t like drinking honey, and I also don’t like to be shut in the garden everyday coaxing and praising Miss’ face,” Yin Zi counted his fingers while he listed, and then suddenly raised his head to look at her, “Yes, my most favourite and precious things in this world are money and the gems that you think are vulgar and tacky.”

“These you could have told me about, why didn’t you say anything?” Bing Wan walked towards us, she raised her hands, and pushed me to one side. I gave Yin Zi a glance, and seeing him nod gently, I obediently stood to one side and waited.

“What use is there telling you? You would only make corrections according to what people tell you and not learn your mistakes.” Yin Zi shook his head, “Not to mention, I don’t even like you in the first place. Being together with you is tiring.”

“You don’t like me.....don’t like me.....” Bing Wan’s voice carried a hint of helplessness, she suddenly pointed her fingers towards me, and sternly asked, “Then you like her?”

I took several paces back from surprise. Yin Zi unconditionally said, “I like her.”

“This cat’s character is rude and crass, its brain is not that good either, and she’s created a basket full of disgrace throughout the entire heavenly realm, she’s truly a joke that every celestial being chatters about. What is so good about her? Bi Qingshen Jun is good, Ao Yun is good, even that stupid dog beside you is good, how can she charm and seduce so many of you,” Bing Wan continued to point at, her eyes full of tears, “Is it because

she's beautiful.....so she can obtain anything without putting any effort? And obtain everyone's adoration?"

"It's not like that," Xiao Tian blushed. He hastily added, "Miss Miao Miao.....is actually surprisingly simple, although her speech is quite straightforward, she is still very innocent." He lowered his head and whispered again, "It was me who was chasing after her and bothering her.....it's not her fault....."

Wawa was also a bit angry, "Celestial Bing Wan, although our Miao Miao is a bit slow in the head, she is not as unbearable as you make her to be."

"And why is that?" Bing Wan was unforgiving, "All of you don't believe she's at any fault just because she's cute and innocent."

"Miao Miao really is lovable," I didn't understand why anyone would want to question this, thus I confidently praised myself as what others have said in the past, proudly waving my tail back and forth, "Shifu said that Miao Miao is the cutest and most lovable cat in all the realms! Shifu's words are always right!"

"Shut up.....you.....you're shameless....." Bing Wan glared at me, her whole body shaking with anger.

Yin Zi mockingly smiled and said, "Still better than your jealous face."

"Yes.....yes.....I'm ugly!" Two lines tears fell down her face, she sobbed, "I was born ugly! There's so many beautiful maidens in the heavenly realm, only I am born ugly! No matter what I do I'll always be ignored! No matter how hard I try, I'll never beat the talented! I'll always be overlooked! It's not fair!"

"There's no such thing as fair or not fair when it comes to feelings, right? You either like a person or not like a person, you can't judge whether it's fair or not fair." Yin Zi said indifferently.

Xiao Tian hearing these words also nodded his head to agree. He then turned his head and gave me a depressed look. That look made me feel a bit guilty.

“But.....I like you.....” Ice Jade Fairy kept wiping her tears, “The first time I saw you, you were dressed in a white robe lying on the grass. Although you were covered in cuts and bruises, when I saw your smile, I instantly liked you.....”

Yin Zi said, “Then I can only say sorry.”

“What if.....what if I became as pretty as this cat! Would everyone also like me? Would you also like me?” Bing Wan shouted, “You are all bastards who only judge people by their appearances!”

“Aren’t you one yourself too?” Yin Zi stood up, walked towards her, and pointed to himself, “If I didn’t have the face that I have now, would you have saved me? If I wasn’t born with this face, would you have liked the petty and tacky me? Quit lying to yourself! The one that cares about outer appearances the most is you! The one that judges others about their physical appearances is also you!” Bing Wan’s became white, after a long time, she raised her head and wiped her tears away, and returned to her conceit self, “Yin Zi, do you know what kind of consequences your foolish actions have brought forth?”

“Foolish or not, I’ll decide by myself.”

“Bi Qingshen Jun of the heavenly realm is hunting you down! The only person that can save you now is me!”

“Oh?”

“If you go back with me and swear to never leave, then I’ll help you! Otherwise, you’ll be on the chopping blocks of other demons or you can face Bi Qingshen Jun’s sword.” Bing Wan viciously said.

“There’s no need.” Yin Zi said.

“Then you’re really not afraid of death?” Bing Wan appeared confused, “With the soul chasing incense on you, I’ll be able to find you regardless!”

Yin Zi smiled, “It seems I failed to prepare properly.”

“If.....if you don’t return with me.....” Bing Wan bit her teeth and threatened, “I’ll report you to Bi Qingshen Jun and those that want to take



credit for killing you!”

Yin Zi casually said, “Go ahead.”

Bing Wan threatened again, “I.....I’ll tell them to kill you!”

“I know, go ahead and tell them.”

Bing Wan angrily stomped her feet several times, walked out of the cave, turned to look back and asked, “You really won’t regret it?”

Yin Zi no longer paid any attention to her, he came over and held onto me, comforting, “Miao Miao, it’s alright.”

“But.....she seems very heartbroken.....” I hesitantly looked up, towards the outside of the cave, Bing Wan’s tears have already been frozen into ice on her cheeks.

“Don’t worry about her, just stay with me.” Yin Zi pulled me to one side and changed the subject, “I lied to you.....I’m sorry, do you want me to make you fish porridge?”

“Not hungry.” At the moment, I had no appetite, just softly said to him, “Though you lied to me, I won’t be angry at you, because you are my very best friend. I won’t let anyone hurt you.”

“I’m sorry.....I’ll never lie to you again.” Yin Zi’s voice was very gentle and determined.

“Ah.....” I raised my head up once more, but Bing Wan’s figure has already disappeared in the snow.

# Chapter 86: Shifu On The Left, A Friend On The Right

Everyone says that Bi Qingshen Jun wants to kill Yin Zi because he lied.

I didn't quite believe them. Although I hated people who lied, it's no big deal if they apologize, right? Why would they want to kill someone?

Not to mention the one that was lied to was me, and I wasn't even angry, so why would Bi Qingshen Jun be angry?

From time to time, the firewood burning in the flames would crackle, and with each sound Yin Zi would tremble. Xiao Tian sat in silence, refusing to budge, and Wawa pretended to rest, occasionally opening her eyes to take a peek.

"How about.....Yin Zi you escape....." Wawa quietly whispered, "If Celestial Bing Wan really went to report you, then Bi Qingshen Jun might really kill you. Although he normally treats us well, but when he's angry.....there really will be a bloodbath. Yin Zi, you're not a bad person so I don't want you to die."

"Can't escape." Yin Zi's eyes closed resignedly, "The soul chasing incense on me, no matter where I hide or run to, that damned woman will always find me."

"Plead, who knows, if you plead to him, he may even spare your life." Xiao Tian also advised, "Though I hate you, this situation can be forgiven. You didn't do anything bad to Miao Miao, so I'll help testify for you."

"I won't plead, I haven't done anything wrong." Yin Zi stubbornly said.

"If you plead then it will be alright?" I quickly tugged on his clothes and cheerfully said, "Then let me help you plead, ok?"

"I don't need it." Yin Zi became even more angry.

Like this, everyone constantly rushed to persuade Yin Zi. He eventually could not take it anymore and wrapped himself up in a blanket.

The arrival of winter was especially fast, in the darkness of the cold fog

came the sound of Haiyang's voice, "Lord Shen Jun, it should be near here."

"Search!" Bi Qingshen Jun's voice was somehow hoarse.

"Shifu's here!" I really wanted to run outside and hug him while pleading, but Yin Zi grabbed onto me before I could even move.

He said, "Miao Miao.....don't plead to him, I didn't do anything wrong, I'll never accept his mercy and charity."

"Do you really want to court death?" Wawa was anxious.

Yin Zi bit his lips and refused to speak. I was caught in a dilemma, outside was the hoarse sound of Shifu getting closer and closer. Inside the cave was Yin Zi who has been with me for 300 years. What should I do? I've never in my life made a choice as hard as this.

"Go....." Yin Zi finally released his hold, there was some bitterness in his words, "Sooner or later he'll find his way in here. You've fallen for him.....in any case, if it's not too late....."

"It's never too late!" I paused for a moment, and then rushed out of the cave. No matter what, I'll definitely plead for that stupid crow to Shifu to not kill him.

Just as I exited the cave, I saw the figure of Bi Qingshen Jun. His emerald green eyes were bloodshot. His pair of lips were dry and cracked. Normally, his appearance might appear messy because the wind, but today, his appearance was just disheveled. His haggard appearance makes him appear as if he's aged by ten years.....however, immortals don't grow old.

"Shifu....." There was an unspeakable aching in my heart, I stood there unable to move.

Bi Qingshen Jun stared at me. He was also shocked, and did not come any closer. He just stood, and stared at me.....

"That won't do even if you've become stupid." Mo'lin voice came from the rear, he smiled and then gave a forceful push to Bi Qingshen Jun.

The heavenly realm's number one war god was pushed by that third rank immortal? Bi Qingshen Jun staggered a bit, but he continued to stare at me. He softly whispered, "Miao Miao?"

Why? Why has his voice become so hoarse? It was the same as the screaming that I heard in my dreams. His throat must be sore.

Why? Why has his face become so haggard? It was as if he hadn't been sleeping for days and nights.

I no longer dared to look into his eyes, just quietly walked towards him. My eyes were eye level to his chest, I stammered, "I....I've come back....I'm sorry....."

"Finally found you." Bi Qingshen Jun's voice appeared to have calmed. A pair of strong arms had suddenly hugged me. His embrace was really really tight that my ribs felt as if they were on the verge of breaking. But it did not matter, this pain was nothing compared to the happiness I was feeling right now.

"Gently, gently. She's not the enemy!" Mo'lin advised.

"Yes.....gently." Bi Qingshen Jun repeated the phrase, however, he did not loosen his hold at all. Right now, he seems a bit like me in the past when I was so hungry that I'd rather die than letting go of my chicken.

Perhaps Miao Miao is Shifu's roast chicken!

Off to the side, Mo'lin was shaking his head in disapproval, and Haiyang was laughing ceaselessly.

After a long time, Bi Qingshen Jun finally let go of his hold. He checked up and down for any injuries and even asked Mo'lin to take a look to see if there were any injuries hidden from sight.

Mo'lin walked around me a few times, dejectedly saying, "Two broken ribs."

"What?" Bi Qingshen Jun shouted from surprise, "Who did this?"

"When you hugged her so forcefully just now, how can her ribs not break? Is she a rock?" Mo'lin was shaking his head.

“I.....I.....I.....” Bi Qingshen Jun’s face turned crimson, really cute.

“Just kidding.” Mo’lin pat his shoulders, and loudly laughed, “She’s fine, but if you hug her like that again next time, I’m not so sure if you’ll break something or not.”

I don’t know from when Wawa and Xiao Tian came out from the cave, and when Haiyang came from the distance, but hearing this conversation, they couldn’t help but also burst into laughter.

“You.....” Bi Qingshen Jun’s expression turned from red to black, his hand flew towards Mo’lin’s face, but it changed directions mid-air and landed on his own chest with a thump.

That was a very firm hit, perhaps there may bruising? I quickly went over to plead for Yin Zi as well as helping him rub where he hit himself in the chest.

But before I even opened my mouth, he asked first, “Where’s the white crow?”

“I’m here.” Yin Zi’s shadow slowly revealed itself from within the cave entrance. His legs were shaking, however, his expression was resolute, “If you want to kill me then do it! I definitely will not apologize! I didn’t do anything wrong!”

“It was Bing Wan that told me you guys were here.” Bi Qingshen Jun gently held onto my hands and went over to Yin Zi. The atmosphere suddenly became chilling and quiet.

“I know it was her.” Yin Zi coldly said, his eyes were looking at me, full of nostalgia and sadness, “By now, I have nothing more to say, so do what you want with me.”

“Oh?” Bi Qingshen Jun softly laughed.

Seeing that the situation right now isn’t good, I silently extended my Heaven Shattering Claws, so that if Bi Qingshen Jun were to attack Yin Zi, I would give it my all to block it.

# Chapter 87: Proposal

Bi Qingshen Jun slowly walked over to Yin Zi. Yin Zi tightly closed his eyes, clenched his teeth, and was dripping with cold sweat droplets. He was frightened, but refused to plead for mercy.

I became frightened as well, I rushed forward and hurriedly exclaimed, “Shifu, Yin Zi didn’t do anything wrong, don’t kill him okay?”

Bi Qingshen Jun stopped, touched my head, and then suddenly laughed, “Why would I kill him?”

“Ah?” Yin Zi immediately opened his eyes wide and stood there dumbfounded.

“Thanks,” Bi Qingshen Jun profoundly stared at him, and said softly, “You were trapped in this snow storm for several days, I’m grateful for your hard work taking care of Miao Miao these past few days.”

“What is the meaning of this....” Yin Zi seems to have become stupid, he’s lost his proficiency in speaking, “Weren’t you going to punish me?”

I hurriedly gave Yin Zi a kick, wanting to cover his mouth, does this stupid crow like to be punished or something?

Bi Qingshen Jun sighed, he reached and pulled me back towards him, and explained to Yin Zi, “Early morning today, Bing Wan came to find me. She said that you accompanied Miao Miao down to the mortal realm to play, but because she was afraid of that stupid cat getting lost, she made use of the Soul Chasing Incense. Bing Wan had made a mistake and used Aphasic Grass instead, causing the function of Miao Miao’s collar to cease. She discovered that you guys had been trapped by the snow storm and had no way of contacting the heavenly realm. She came to report to us about your whereabouts and her mistake, pleading to not harm you before a thorough investigation.”

“So the stupid egg was actually Bing Wan, how can she even mix up the powder and grass?!” Hearing the truth, the clouds in my heart instantly cleared up. I rubbed Bi Qingshen Jun’s arm and happily said, “Yin Zi

didn't lie to me! Yay!"

"I....I...." Yin Zi's eyes became red, he turned his head and whispered, "No one asked her to be so nosy."

"Because of your friendship with Bing Wan, I won't pursue this matter any longer." Bi Qingshen Jun immediately left with me afterwards.

"Are you actually that stupid that you'll believe her words?" Yin Zi started laughing like a crazy person all of a sudden, very unpleasant to the ears, as if he was crying.

"Never again, this sentence I will only say once." Bi Qingshen Jun turned around and looked at him. His voice colder than the surrounding snow and ice.

Mo'lin hurried over to smooth things out, "Well, well, Bi Qingshen Jun don't put on such a serious face, isn't it a good thing that we've found your cute little kitty? Hurry up and put on a smile, that can be my reward for accompanying and searching with you for so many days."

"Scram!" Bi Qingshen Jun's reply was even faster.

"Ah~.....Oh dear god have mercy~. This so called friend is a two-faced phony!" Mo'lin's expression was like that of a bullied child, causing everyone to giggle.

Bi Qingshen Jun simply ignored his gibberish, summoned a cloud, and prepared to leave.

"Wait!" Yin Zi who had been sitting on the ground suddenly exclaimed, "How do you plan on treating Miao Miao in the future?"

Bi Qingshen Jun halted.

"In the heavenly realm, the scandals between you and her is hot topic, everyone already knows she's your woman. How do you intend to treat her? What about her status?" Yin Zi asked.

"Aiya~" Mo'lin smiled and spoke first, "Little Yin Zi, you really don't understand much about this stuffy and boring guy."

"It's not my wish for those scandals to spread, and at the present, Miao

Miao hasn't agreed to marry me, so I can't just casually touch her." Bi Qingshen Jun hesitated for a moment and thought of an answer, "As for the future, when she's able to make sensible decisions of her own, I hope she will marry me as my wife and become the mistress of Xuan Qing Palace."

"The mistress of Xuan Qing Palace....." Yin Zi hurriedly asked again, "Will you righteously marry her as your wife?"

"If that is her wish." Bi Qingshen Jun said dismissively.

"But.....are you not afraid of the other gods and celestial beings making a joke out of you? Marrying your own disciple, a nameless cat demon, you really won't mind? You won't mind being laughed at?" Yin Zi stood up from the ground and carefully asked.

"They can laugh all they want. I don't care." Bi Qingshen Jun looked at him, puzzled.

"Why do other people want to laugh at Shifu?" I didn't understand, "Shifu is very good!"

Mo'lin came over and explained to me, "Because they are jealous that Bi Qingshen Jun has a cute little kitty as his wife."

"For real?" I doubtfully looked at Mo'lin.

"Look at the sincerity in my eyes!" Mo'lin opened his eyes wide, his face containing a wide grin, "Miao Miao, do you want to marry your Shifu? Although he's stuffy and boring, a bit too serious, old-fashioned, and a workaholic, he's powerful, rich, not philandering, and very responsible. Though overall he's not as good as me, he can be considered a decent man worthy of marrying. It'd be a pity to not marry him."

"Nonsense! Shifu is 10000 times stronger than you!" I immediately retorted, "He won't inject needles in me and he absolutely won't shave my fur!"

"Yes, yes, your Shifu is the best, so hurry up and marry him." Mo'lin continued to persuade.



Bi Qingshen Jun's face was red, he quickly denounced, "You.....don't speak nonsense....."

"You don't want to marry?" Mo'lin asked in surprise, "Well then, let's change the suitor. Miao Miao, how about you marry Ao Yun of the East Sea? There's a lot of undersea delicacies over there."

"Watch your words or else I'll cut your tongue off!" Bi Qingshen Jun angrily pulled me away from Mo'lin and roared, "She doesn't know anything!"

"I don't want to be dragged out of my room in the middle of the night to help look for your cat again! I also don't want to see you nitpicking and acting so foolishly sometimes! You must be quick on your feet!" Mo'lin growled back at him, and then turned his head back towards me, his face full of smiles, "Miao Miao, do you know what marriage is?"

"I do!" I quickly nodded and straightforwardly replied, "It's when two people are together forever, living and passing their days happily together."

"It's almost like that, the meaning is the same, Miao Miao is quite smart." Mo'lin praised me and then looked at Bi Qingshen Jun and said, "You don't need me to help you with the rest, do you?"

Bi Qingshen Jun seemed to be nervous, the strength of his grip was shaky. A tingling feeling was felt as he grasped my hand, he stammered, "Miao Miao.....do you.....what do you think of marrying me?"

"Good!" I was very quick to agree, "Miao Miao wants to be together with Shifu."

There was a silence all around us. Shortly after, Bi Qingshen Jun began giggling like silly, Yin Zi stood dumbfounded, and Mo'lin and Haiyang began applauding. Wawa and Xiao Tian joined in with them and cheered loudly.

"What date should we pick?" By the looks of it, Wawa seemed quite excited, "Xuan Qing Palace hasn't had a big event happen in a long time."

"We can deal with that after we return." Bi Qingshen Jun answered.

With a face full of languish, Hiayang said, “Lord Shen Jun, in the following few months we will be busy. We are still searching for the remnants of that demon Yao Yang’s troops, perhaps it may not be a convenient time for a wedding?”

Mo’lin followed to point out, “You anxious ghost, at the least, we can do some preparations. We need to make sure things are run smoothly and elegantly, do you want to make it hard for Miss Miao Miao?”

Wawa added, “Master Shen Jun, we will also need some time to teach Miao Miao on the matters of marriage so that nothing will go wrong.”

Xiao Tian face was full of sorrow, but he gave me a strong smile and said, “If it’s Lord Shen Jun, I believe that Miss Miao Miao will definitely be happy.....”

“Yes, yes, yes.” Bi Qingshen Jun seemed to have forgotten how to speak and just stared at me in a daze.

“Wait a second!” Yin Zi hastily cried out, “No matter what, I.....I must see her get married with my own eyes! I want to see her get married properly and elegantly as your wife! Then would my mind be at peace!”

# Chapter 88: Marriage Is Really Troublesome

Mo'lin took in and sheltered Yin Zi who had nowhere to stay and refused to live in Xuan Qing Palace. This changed my outlook on him as a person. Originally, he was just a third ranked fool, but now, he's upgraded to a kind of decent guy.

Headservant Xiaolin wasn't too surprised after hearing the good news. Like always, he calm and collectedly said, "With regards to the marriage, I've long since prepared, so Master Shen Jun please do not worry."

Bi Qingshen Jun was confident in Xiaolin's abilities and wholeheartedly left him to deal with it, while himself and Haiyang dealt with the unfinished raids. Everyday was very busy and he came home very late every evening. Each time the sun fell over the western horizon, I would wait for him near the pond full of water lilies by the entrance. And when he comes back, I would happily run and jump into his arms, telling him all about the fascinating things I've learned and seen that day.

He always smiled and listened, and from time to time he would also tell me about the interesting things that happen in the outside.

Since that day, the liveliness and jolly spirit has not disappeared. Many gods and immortals that I do not recognize have come by to give their blessings and congratulations.

To be honest, I didn't think it was a special occasion or anything, just that a married couple must stay in one room. Isn't it just fine if I just cuddled in Bi Qingshen Jun's blankets? I used to do that too and I still do, could it be that we've already become a married couple since then?

Jin Wen expressed tears of joy and gratitude hearing the news. She was deeply touched and said that the wedding night should happen as soon as possible, and that all the guidance should be done by Bi Qingshen Jun. She instructed that on the day of, no matter what happens and no matter what Bi Qingshen Jun does, to keep still on the bed. And even better yet,

to let out a shout or cry every once in a while to increase the fun.

I quickly grabbed a small book and recorded everything she had just taught me, firmly imprinting everything in my heart, ready to try it.

Wawa has also risen in rank, becoming the future Mistress of Xuan Qing Palace's personal maid. She secretly rejoiced every single day, smiling and ordering the servants to carefully decorate the wedding room.

But this so-called room that the married couple uses, aren't they just doing some renovations to Bi Qingshen Jun's original room? Nothing but more beautiful decorations being added. Xiaolin recommended that another room be built for the Madam of the household, however, it was rejected. My original room had also been reclaimed, something about how a married couple must live together and not allowed to go elsewhere.

I was very satisfied with his approach. Anyways, his bed was much more comfortable than mine and I could now righteously lie and roll around his bed without being kicked out. This was the absolute best thing.

Mo'lin's visits became more frequent as well. He always went to look for Jin Wen to go out. I've curiously asked several times where they were going together, and he replied while giving a few suspicious glances to Bi Qingshen Jun and said that he was just going to fix up some tonics for her.

Before I could even ask what the tonic was, he was kicked out of the doors and not allowed to come back before the wedding.

Mo'lin simply ignored him. From time to time, he would come in from one of the side entrances as if Xuan Qing Palace was his home. Since he often brought along with him Yin Zi, I didn't get angry at him.

Yin Zi had a lot of opinions about our wedding, he continuously nitpicked and nagged Xiaolin about the grandeur and extravagance of the wedding. He also helped out with the layout and design.

Bi Qingshen Jun agreed with many of Yin Zi's recommendations, as well as gifting him many rare treasures as dowry for him. I didn't like any of

those hard to bite treasures, but I wanted to keep a few to use as a collateral for dried fish flakes, however, that idea was mercilessly rejected.

The idea of marriage was not easy. Super troublesome, so troublesome that I've begun to have some regrets. Even if dowry and gifts weren't included, various sorts of items and supplies for joyous occasions were moved in and out of Xuan Qing Palace. From clothing made from clouds to glowing necklaces to gold necklaces and beads, everything was excessively flamboyant, even the head-piece made of gold weighed over ten jins. Truly a terrifying instruments of torture.

I didn't want to wear that instrument of torture so I requested that a flower garland was just fine. Everyone, especially Yin Zi, dismissed this idea, he scolded, "Stupid cat! You want to get married with something so simple!? You don't even know how to choose a good guy! What is so good about that arrogant and overbearing man? Fine, get married, I guess daughters are all like that, leaving once they find a man! But that beaded crown is expensive! The rainbow coloured gems atop the crown are rare treasures! Wearing this crown on your wedding day will indicate how serious Bi Qingshen Jun's feelings for you are! So irritating, you're always making me worry over nothing!" After scolding, he reluctantly looked at the crown and says heartbroken, "Ah the beautiful gems.....wouldn't it be great if it was me....."

I immediately offered to gift him that instrument of torture, however, he angrily refused. He turned around, pulled out a handkerchief, and went on to obsessively polish the jewels on the crown. His eyes were even more possessive and persistent than mine when I'm on the brink of starvation.....

I sat in an armchair next to him, looking at the outlines of the people working their butt's off. A question suddenly popped up in my head, "Are you not going to visit Bing Wan? I think she really likes you."

"I'm not going." Yin Zi's gem polishing halted, his face suddenly becoming anxious, "I don't want to be associated with her anymore."

“Why?” I curiously asked.

After a moment of thought, Yin Zi responded, “Then can you live with and spend your days with Xiao Tian?”

“No! Not even a day!” I hastily replied.

“I also can not live with that woman, too difficult, too tiring, very unhappy.”

I nodded my to show that I understood.

“Also.....she does not seem to be home recently either.....” Yin Zi hesitated for a while, and seeing that I had been staring at him, he said, “Anyways.....she was the one that decided to help me, when she comes back, I’ll just give her an apology.”

In the end, Yin Zi never accomplished his task of apologizing. Bing Wan seems to have disappeared as well. Some say she’s gone to Spirit Mountain near the borders of the demonic realm and the heavenly realm in order to obtain a face changing miracle grass, but died because of a mishap. Bi Qingshen Jun sent people to search for her body, but not even a hair could be found.

That day she died, the fields that contained the most common morning glories, all withered, as if to mourn for this ordinary fairy. People suddenly discovered that there was a beauty by learning about the common and the easily ignored.

When this news arrived, Yin Zi just gave a passing glance and said that it didn’t matter. However, no matter what he says, I felt that he seems to have changed, his smiles and laughter no longer contained sincerity and naturalness. But when I asked him about this matter, he only said that the air of life and death in the heavenly realm wasn’t suitable for him. He decided that after the wedding, he would learn medicine with Mo’lin, and upon graduating, would go off into the world and make big money.

Therefore I decided to be nice to Mo’lin, not only did I stop beating him up, I’d also allow him to touch my cute little paw pads so he wouldn’t bully Yin Zi.....

# Chapter 89: Pushed

Xuan Qing Palace was lively and bustling, the noise has caused me to lose sleep these past few days. I almost even wanted to back out on this marriage, but was eventually coaxed back into it with a variety a seafood from Xiaolin and Jin Wen.

There was a month until the wedding, even in his spare time, Bi Qingshen Jun was busy. The servants brought him stacks of golden paper in which he wrote on. Wawa along with the other servants helped packaged and deliver them. These were said to be invitations.

Although my righteous brother Bull Devil received an invitation, he wasn't able to come to the heavenly realms because he and Luo Sha were still in the midst of a cold war. In addition, the heavenly realm had many strict rules.

Under my pleas, Luo Luo and Jin Nan have arrived at Xuan Qing Palace. They could be considered Bi Qingshen Jun's grand disciples, since they were my disciples and I was a disciple of his. So when the two kneeled in front of Bi Qingshen Jun to pay respects their grand master, I could clearly see Bi Qingshen Jun's face turn pale. Wawa then curiously asked, "Your Shifu is marrying your grand master. In the future, how will you address her?"

Bi Qingshen Jun's expression became even more fierce, even the clever Jian Nan could not think of an answer. Thus they were pitifully kicked out and sent to Mo'lin as a little maid and page boy by their grand master.....

Mo'lin immediately protested, "Stop sending stuff over to my place!"

Bi Qingshen Jun just smiled and said two words, "Jin Wen."

On that subject, he no longer had any complaints or words to say. In that time, after they've arrived in the heavenly realm, they've been all smiles and laughter, not a hint of discontent could be seen on their faces.

In the midst playing and running around, the wedding date drew closer. The demon school had also reopened.

I originally thought that after marriage, I wouldn't need to attend the school anymore, but this idea was knocked out of my head by Bi Qingshen Jun. He says that ever since I started studying my knowledge and wisdom has gone up, my reasoning sense as well! And so, besides the few days that the marriage would take up, the rest should be spent obediently studying and reading.....since in about a year, I'd be able to graduate.

I reluctantly bid farewell to Bi Qingshen Jun and returned back to the school. However, I was surrounded instantly swarmed by the students. The girls asked how I hooked up with a higher god, and asked for tips and ideas. The boys asked if Bi Qingshen Jun was taking in any disciples at the moment. Is it that hard to be near a higher god? Pillow talk was also highly requested of me to talk about.

I thought for a long time and then told the girls that sometimes I would roll around on the ground like a baby. Or how I rub his face against my fur and sometimes give him a kiss, also occasionally calling out like a cat.

In response to this, they all profusely blushed. The next day when Bi Qingshen Jun came to pick me up, a few of the girls mysteriously fell near him.....he was extremely baffled by this. I suspected that it was the fault of the servants in charge of cleaning since there were trails of stones that people could stumble on everywhere.

As for the boys, I also helped them out and asked Bi Qingshen Jun, he said, "Must have good health, not afraid of death or crying. Is able to follow commands. Martial arts don't need to be high, but if you were killed in battle, you must start over and reincarnate. All previous gained cultivation would be lost. Please consider carefully."

These words dispelled many of the boys' ideas of enlisting.

On the fourth day since school started, Shao Zhong and Xiao Zi finally returned, and together as well. I almost could not recognize their appearances. It's only been half a year since I've seen them, but that jerk grew taller, almost as tall as Bi Qingshen Jun. His face has changed from childish and cute to very handsome. Intimately standing next to Xiao Zi,



he looks like an uncle who's about to molest a cute and young girl.

Shui Jing has also grown up, her small and round face has become a beautiful oval shape. Her head of white hair poured down her feet. The small red jewel on her forehead makes her look a bit mysterious. Though this was true, she hasn't changed one bit in her manner of speech, so harsh and straightforward.

The most hateful was right after seeing me, she said, "Miao Miao, congratulation on your upcoming wedding, but why has your face become so dark and menacing? It's like something unlucky is about to happen."

I quickly borrowed a small mirror from Jin Wen and looked at myself. Despite her words, I couldn't find a single black and shady area on my face.

"There's a cloud of black air all around you." Shui Jing said very seriously, "Within three months, a calamity will occur."

Seeing that I've become nervous, Bai Cai put down her book and whispered into my ears, "Don't fret, she loves to exaggerate her words. Last time she said that I had a calamity waiting for me as well, but in the end, I just lost my wallet....."

Shui Jing unhappily said, "That's just because you were lucky that time, do you think you'll be able to avoid a calamity with luck every time?"

"Anyways, Shui Jing Jiejie's prophecies can only be considered two percent correct," Xiao Zi added, "Last time, she said that I would have a lot of peaches. But all that excitement disappeared when all I received was a peach blossom vase from the peach fairy. So disappointed."

"What peaches? What kind of peaches were you expecting?" Shao Zhong hearing this commotion, grabbed Xiao Zi's ear and joined in, "You dare to philander, I'll....I'll beat your peaches up!"

"Grab my ear one more time, and I'll dump you and go look for my peaches!" Xiao Zi retaliated.

"Then go look for your rotten peaches!"

“I will, you’re my rotten peaches!”

The two argued as they did in the past causing me to forget all about that unpleasant prophecy. I invited all of them to attend, telling them about all the delicacies that would be there on the day of the wedding.

They happily agreed, and only afterwards did Bai Cai secretly ask how much ceremonial money was required.....

Besides the wedding room, Bi Qingshen Jun brought water back from a hot spring hundreds of miles away to have a bath personally made for me. The pool was neither too deep nor too cold, it was perfect for cat.

Cats really love cleaning their fur, but once they’re in their human form, a warm bath is necessary. One could strip naked, run around, stretch, and sleep all they want, extremely comfortable. Thus when the bath had finished its construction, the first thing I did was strip and soak in the comfortable water. Afterwards, I draped on a robe and walked back into the wedding room which was right next door. I jumped on the new bed a few times, rolled around, and then comfortably fell asleep.

Jin Wen and Wawa did not stop my reckless behaviour, I don’t know why, but they just smiled and ran out the door.

Not long after, Bi Qingshen Jun shook me awake. He seemed short of breath, his heart rate accelerated as well. I thought he was going to throw me out again, so I reluctantly stood up, gave him a few pitiful glances, and then changed back into a cat. I cried out a few times to complain, and crawled to a corner of the bed so that there would be space for him to sleep.

I didn’t think this time would be any different, however, Bi Qingshen Jun angrily grabbed my tail and ordered, “Change back into your human form.”

“Meow woo~?” I looked at him, puzzled, “Don’t I normally sleep as a cat?”

“Things are different now.” Bi Qingshen Jun seemed to be enduring something, “Your status has already been set, I.....you don’t need to

worry.....”

So, I simply changed back into my human, climbed over the bed and gave him a few kisses.

He swiftly and neatly pushed me onto the bed, hesitated for a moment, and then fiercely returned the kisses.....

# Chapter 90: Shifu, What Are You Doing?

Bi Qingshen Jun continued to kiss me, from my hair down to my lips. This type of kissing seems different from the ones in the past, more passionate.....as if he's tasting something.....

Could it be I'm tasty? I swallowed uneasily, I stared at him, not knowing what kind what kind of face he'd make next.

Bi Qingshen Jun suddenly undid his outer robes, picked me up onto his lap, and hesitantly asked, "Can I.....touch you?"

He's already kissed me all over, is there a need to even ask this question? So, I generously nodded my head. In an instant, the clothing around his chest burst open, revealing a very deep and long scar.

I was shocked at this sight. I hurriedly grasped his robe and removed it entirely, exposing the pale skin of his abdomen. A few green scales were visible. Other than that, many remnants of old injuries and scars were present. Many which were deep and shallow, and criss-crossed with each other. It was truly a terrible sight, but was also sensual at the same time.

This was my first time seeing his body. I stretched my fingers and glided it across the wounds, it was very cold to the touch. I couldn't help but feel sad.

"How....." I gently asked.

"It's nothing," Bi Qingshen Jun nervously replied, "It's inevitable to get hurt while fighting, because I'm a man, these do not matter. Is this body so hideous that it's scaring you?"

I quickly shook my head, pointed to an old wound on his shoulder and asked, "Where did you get this scar?"

"Perhaps it was from when I was hunting the 10000 year old Fox King."

I then pointed to a scar on his back and asked, "What about this?"

"I've forgotten, it's probably from the raids down in the demon world."

I moved my fingers around the scar a few times, and then moved to a

newer injury near his abdomen, and asked, “This.....this is from that time at the peach gardens, when I caused you to lose focus and get hurt, right?”

“Mmmm.” Bi Qingshen Jun casually agreed, “At the time, I fell, but it was not because of you, it was because I didn’t pay attention to my surroundings.”

“I’m sorry.” I lowered my head and apologized.

“Why are you apologizing?” Bi Qingshen Jun was puzzled.

I shamefully explained, “With so many injuries. It must hurt a lot.....”

“This is the glory of a military commander.” Bi Qingshen Jun hugged me closer to him. He whispered into my ears, “Don’t worry, it doesn’t hurt.”

“How about this!” I quickly rolled over, jumped out of his embrace, and then said seriously, “Miao Miao will help Shifu lick your wounds, that’s what Miao Miao did in the past when she was injured too! Licking will make it not hurt!”

“Ah?!”

Bi Qingshen Jun did not refuse. I immediately pushed him onto the pillow, and with my head down, I stuck my tongue out and started licking down from his chest to his abdomen.

“Wait.....” Bi Qingshen Jun’s entire body quivered like he was electrically shocked. His breathing quickened and his face was even more flushed. The sound of his voice sounded like he was in agony, as if he was enduring something, “Quit fooling around.....”

“I.....I’m not fooling around.” I stopped moving.

He took several deep breaths to calm down, tightly grabbed my hands, and then forcefully took me into his embrace again. My ears were fixed to his chest, listening to his violent heartbeat.

Why is his heart beating so fast? It’s like it’s about to jump out of his chest. I didn’t understand why and wanted to ask him, but instead, he

tightly hugged me and softly said, “Miao Miao.....don’t move. I don’t want to get overly excited and hurt you.”

I obediently sat still and didn’t move, not until Bi Qingshen Jun’s heart rate steadied up. He suddenly pulled my waistband, causing the light fabric to slowly drape from my shoulders. It revealed my lotus flower and carp pink undergarments.

“Jin Wen made this, isn’t it pretty?” Bi Qingshen Jun’s gaze seemed distracted, I hurriedly moved on to the next topic, “There is also a bright red one that Wawa made.”

“Beau.....beautiful.....” Bi Qingshen Jun vaguely replied. His hands glided across my back, stroking my skin. So itchy.

I hurriedly tried to twist away from him, wanting to escape this strange feeling, but he had a death grip on me.

“Shifu.....what are you doing?” Seeing that he didn’t have any intentions of letting go, I climbed down from his thighs to his side.

“Don’t move!” The tone of his command dissolved my plan to escape, my outer garments have already been stripped off and thrown to one side. Right now, I was only wearing a thin dress and my undergarments only, so I unhappily hung my ears low to express dissatisfaction.

Bi Qingshen Jun grabbed hold of me with overwhelming power and flipped me over. He then gently and eagerly took a bite out of shoulder, leaving a few teeth marks behind.

“Painful.....” My body twisted from pain.

He hastily released his bite and moved my swinging tail to one side. Following that, he undid the strings tying my undergarments together.

What does Shifu want to do? Why is he doing this to me? Is it because I recently broke a flower vase and buried it in the backyard, and he wants to punish me? There was a growing unease in my heart, I hasten to give an honest confession, “Let Miao Miao go, I promise I’ll never jump around here and there in the guest hall, and I absolutely won’t break any more vases.”

“Then that vase was really broken by you?” Bi Qingshen Jun paused, “No matter, I can always go look for more.”

Then is it not about the broken vase? I quickly thought to myself, and then continued to confess, “Then is it because of the time when I put cat hairs into Mo’lin’s tea and food? I won’t do it again next time.....”

“Don’t do it again next time.” Bi Qingshen Jun’s became rigid for a moment, but the movements of hands did not stop.

I was desperately searching for an answer from within my brain, and soon realized, “Is it because a few days ago Ao Yun came to look for me, so you’re angry?”

“Ao Yun came to find you? What did he come for?” Bi Qingshen Jun’s movements finally stopped, his face contained an angry expression.

“He gave me lots of fish, and said.....said that he regrets not meeting me before you.....otherwise.....otherwise he wouldn’t have lost.....” I stammered as I repeated his words, “If.....If you aren’t well to me in the future.....and if I regret my decision, I can always go and look for him.....”

“Let him wait for an eternity!” Bi Qingshen Jun hissed, “In the future, don’t meet with him in private!”

I really could not think of any other reasons so I could only ask him, “Shifu, why are you punishing me today? What did Miao Miao do wrong?”

“This isn’t punishment!” Bi Qingshen Jun held me down again and intensely kissed me. After a lingering moment, he said stiffly, “I want you.”

“What.....do you mean, want?” I was a bit scared to think of the meaning so I tucked my tail, wanting to escape.

Bi Qingshen Jun hesitated for an instant and then said, “It might be a little painful.....is that okay with you?”

“More painful than butt spanking?” I cautiously asked.

“I don’t know,” Bi Qingshen Jun answered my final question. He could no longer suppress his anger, and ferociously ordered, “Don’t ask any

more stupid questions! Just obediently stay still and don't move!  
Otherwise, I'll give you a spanking!"

Thus I did not dare to move.....



# Chapter 91: Can't Hide, Can't Run

Bi Qingshen Jun was very satisfied with my performance, he leaned over and continued to kiss me. This kind of behavior makes me feel like there is something wrong.....

“Shifu, are you trying to eat me.....” I woefully asked these last words.

“I am.” Bi Qingshen Jun’s reply was short and concise.

“Why?” My heart is broken. Shifu really wants to eat me and swallow me down his stomach alive.

“Because.....” Bi Qingshen Jun was stuttering, after a long pause, he made a barely audible sound, “I.....love you.”

“Can’t you not eat?” I prayed.

“No!” Bi Qingshen Jun’s expression contained a twisted pain, it seemed very agonizing, “At such a critical point, do you want to take my life?”

“Are really going to die?”

“Almost.....”

I no longer said anything, my mind wandered back to the story that Teacher Wang told us at school. About how the rabbit jumped into the fire to sacrifice itself as food to save the traveler, a cat must do the same. Not to mention, he’s also the person I like and I don’t want to see him suffer nor do I want to see him hurt.

If he doesn’t eat me.....he would lose his life, then I should just let him eat. Roasted, boiled, or grilled is all okay.....

“Miao Miao ah, Miao Miao, you’re just a silly cat, you’re about to be eaten. Miao Miao ah, Miao Miao is the most silly cat.....” I couldn’t stop my heart from singing these cat tunes. I tried my hardest to tell myself that it’s only going to be a brief moment of pain and then it will all be over. There’s nothing to be scared of. As long as I’m able to save Bi Qingshen Jun, it’s okay, but why are my hands shaking? They were even bleeding from the amount of force I clutched my hands with, why?

Bi Qingshen Jun's movements stopped again, he frowned at my fearful expression. He let out a long breath, grasped my injured hands, and said in a sorrowful tone, "If you really do not want to or if you're not prepared mentally for it, we can try again next time....."

"Wait!" Bi Qingshen Jun seems to have discovered something. He grabbed me in one swift motion, and hurriedly asked, "How do you think I was going to eat you?"

"Don't fry me in oil....." I said in distress.

"Why would I fry you in oil?" Bi Qingshen Jun's face became black, "You thought I was going to swallow you down my stomach?"

"Then is there any other way you can eat?" I was surprised.

"I.....I....." Bi Qingshen Jun suddenly bent over, lied down on the bed and started laughing. His laughter was very carefree and happy, he rubbed his belly and said, "Haha.....you. You really are a stupid cat....."

"Stop laughing," Seeing that he was laughing at me, I grumbled and went over to rub him a few times, "Then how do you want to eat?"

Bi Qingshen Jun suddenly stopped laughing, turned his head and asked in confusion, "If I had really wanted to swallow you whole, then are you not going to resist? Are you willing to be eaten by me?"

"You said that you would die if you didn't eat....." I said softly.

"Stupid cat," Bi Qingshen Jun cursed, while knocking my head. He angrily said, "No matter who it is, if they want to kill you, then you have to run! Don't let yourself be killed!"

"But.....what if that person was you?" I hurriedly replied.

Bi Qingshen Jun became silent. He thought for a long time before saying, "I'm sorry, I didn't know you placed such emphasis on me in your heart. I'm sorry, I shouldn't have laughed."

"It's nothing." I magnanimously forgave him.

"I'm sorry, I should first explain to you what to eat is." Bi Qingshen Jun reassured.

I immediately stared at him with wide eyes in curiosity, hoping to get an answer.

Bi Qingshen Jun very seriously told me that to eat in relations to a husband and wife means to be together in bed naked and make love to each other. After that, people will have babies.....contrary to what I thought, marrying isn't just sleeping together.

“So this is how Miao Miao can give birth to little kittens that Shifu likes.” Hearing this, I was reminded of Ningxin and her child, thus I said with a smile, “Don't worry, I like little kittens too.”

“That.....because we have already cultivated human forms, the children that we give birth to will also be born as a human baby.....” Bi Qingshen Jun quickly explained, “Although they may have characteristics of cats or snakes, the child is neither cat or snake.”

Hearing these words, I was filled with disappointment. Bi Qingshen Jun kept reassuring me that even if our future child was born a human baby, it would still be cute and lovable. Along with that, because of the reproductive nature of demons, the baby would take the characteristics of the mother over the father, so there is a large possibility that our child would be born with cat ears and/or a tail.

After clearing all misunderstandings and questions, the two of us continued our love making session. It really is unfair how he was the only one that got to remove my clothing, so to counterattack, I started stripped him naked and took a bite out of him as payback.

Bi Qingshen Jun seemed to like to take my clothes off, but doesn't like it when I take his own off. With our hands on each other, we began an undressing war, and while we were playing this fun game, a familiar voice came from outside the door, “Bi Qing my friend, I've come to play chess with you!”

Xiaolin's urgent cries finally arrived, “Master Shen Jun is busy with work, Immortal Mo'lin please wait a while.”

Mo'lin casually replied, “What is working and not working? Isn't that guy working all day every day? If I don't drag him out to play, sooner or

later he'll turn into a rock and suffocate to death.”

“Ah Immortal Mo'lin, you shouldn't rush into the room, Master Shen Jun.....he's.....” Xiaolin was really anxious, “How about I relay a message for you instead, so come back another day.”

“What is he doing?” Mo'lin's voice was near the door, he curiously lowered his voice, “Could it be? Did I destroy his good deed?”

“This.....” Xiaolin refused to continue on.

The two whispering at the door cause Bi Qingshen Jun to be fuming with anger. A fist had landed on the bed board, breaking it in the process and causing me to jump. He then turned his head to me and said, “Miao Miao, wear some clothes, and transform back into a cat. Hide in the blankets and don't come out.”

Seeing his fuming anger, I hastily put on my clothes, transformed back into a cat, and hid in the bed sheets like it was some sort of drill. I gently lifted up the sheets to take a peek. Bi Qingshen Jun walked over to open the door with a darkened expression, he faced that shameless bastard and bluntly asked, “What did you come running here for?”

“I didn't ruin your good deed, did I?” Mo'lin had an embarrassed face, and whispered a few words quietly, “I'm really sorry, although your bed is like a battlefield, your skills in bed aren't bad right?”

Bi Qingshen Jun's fists relaxed, his knuckles made crackling sounds.

“That cat must be lucky to have you.” That bastard Mo'lin continued to speak recklessly.

“Hehe,” Bi Qingshen Jun suddenly started laughing, he stretched his hands out grabbed Mo'lin's shoulders, and then dragged him towards the martial arts field, politely saying, “Recently, I've only done some probing around for the whereabouts of that demon Yao Yang and his followers. I haven't exercised my knuckles for a full three days, my bones are itching from irritation. How about you help me with touching up my skills, alright?”

“Wait a second! I'm a doctor not a soldier! How can I accompany you?”

Mo'lin hastily cried.

“I'll be lenient, it's not like I'm taking your life, just a little practice, so rest assured.”

“I don't want to ah!” Mo'lin's cries shook the heavens and earth, “Next time, I'll definitely come at the right timing, I absolutely won't rush in, so you mustn't use violence! Violence is no good!”

# Chapter 92: Practice

I didn't know how long Bi Qingshen Jun wanted me to hide in the blankets for. In that time, the two of them grew farther and farther away from me, and Mo'lin's miserable screaming became quieter and quieter. Eventually, I cautiously and carefully crawled out of the blankets, arched my back and let out a big yawn.

I've played for too long that I've forgotten it's time to sleep. I dejectedly rubbed my face with my paws and then gave a glance at the destroyed bed beneath me, finally deciding that it would be best to sleep elsewhere tonight.

After jumping off the bed, I discovered that not only did the bed board break, but also the floor tiles under the bed. The cracked tiles exposed hidden pieces of paper within them.

Wait a second, paper? I hurriedly went to examine the tile again, why would there be paper under the tiles?

I curiously walked over, clawed at the debris, and uncovered a thin pamphlet titled "Erotic Arts". This was the book Luo Sha had given me a long time ago. No wonder I wasn't able to find it all this time, Bi Qingshen Jun had actually buried it under the tiles in his room.

Although our relationship is very good right now, do I need to learn special bed techniques to deal with him?

I held this "Erotic Arts" manual while lost in thought. In the end, I made a fast and firm decision. Even if I couldn't use it on Shifu, I can always learn it and defeat others with it! This kind of thing is always better learnt rather than left alone!

Understanding this point, I quickly opened the book to view the contents. Inside, I was surprised to find pictures of naked and semi-naked people doing stuff I did not know of. Beside the pictures, there were explanations for each page, unfortunately, I was able to understand at most thirty percent of the characters. I felt that the contents of this book were extremely advanced, even just looking at it could cause people to

faint.

The only thing I understood through a quick glance was that a woman's body was very flexible, it could do a lot of incredible actions. But when talking about flexibility, the inborn cartilage and dexterous bones of a cat will not lose to that of a woman's!

So, I transformed back into my human form, picked a page from the book, and tried it on myself. I bent my body in the strange positions like in the paintings, feeling very relaxed, this wasn't difficult at all. I must be a natural born genius.....

I maintained this posture until I grew weary and tired. I became depressed as nothing happened and thought that there must be a problem. I opened the book once more and took a careful look at the art. Suddenly, it dawned to me that in each painting, there were both the figures of men and women! These must be techniques you have to learn with both a man and woman!

This brilliant discovery made me feel absolute confidence, therefore deciding that I must find a man to practice these techniques with. But who should I look for? Bi Qingshen Jun is definitely not an option, he forbade me from looking at this book; Xiao Tian I don't like; Mo'lin I don't want to see him; Shao Zhong is always together with Xiao Zi.....then. The only one left was Yin Zi, he really cherishes and dotes on me, surely he wouldn't refuse practicing bed techniques with me, right?

Thus I happily held the book tightly within my arms, taking advantage of Mo'lin and Bi Qingshen Jun's disappearance to look for Yin Zi.

On my way there, I saw Jin Wen walking towards me with a little girl next to her. They were holding hands and appeared to be having a conversation with each other.

I was going to quietly sneak past them, but I didn't expect that little girl to cheerfully shout, "Is that Lady Miao Miao?"

Under these circumstances, there was no way I could refuse, I could only obediently walk up to them and give my greetings. Jin Wen hurriedly introduced, "This is my younger sister Jin Xian, it's all thanks to the Pill

of Immortality that she is better now. She's here to pay a visit today."

I looked at the little girl, her facial features were very similar to Jin Wen's. Just a tiny bit more peaceful and composed compared to Jin Wen, and gentler as well.

She shyly said, "That time this little sprite was hurt by a heartless monster, putting me in a fatal condition. It's all thanks to Lady Miao Miao generosity and interventions that Master Shen Jun was willing to give me the Pill of Immortality. This kindness, I will never forget."

"It's nothing really." Listening to her praises were indeed sublime. I didn't dare to take credit, so I honestly told her, "I was only able to steal beef jerky, and almost sent Jin Wen to her execution, thus the person who saved you is Shifu, not me."

Jin Wen quickly held my hands and smiled, "Although Lady Miao Miao failed to steal the Pill of Immortality, but her desperation and efforts touched the heart of Bi Qingshen Jun, if not, why would he give me the Pill of Immortality?"

"No.....Shifu gave Jin Wen the Pill of Immortality, and then Jin Wen gave it to you." I hastily replied.

Jin Wen approached me and explained to me the whole situation for half an hour. In the process, I finally understood the correlation between a cause and an effect. Miao Miao is actually so courageous.....

Jin Xian grasped my hands once more and expressed her gratitude, making me feel extremely smug. I was so pleased with her words, I even temporarily put down the "Erotic Arts" to accompany her through the courtyard.

"This is a daisy, it tastes really good. Over there is a peony, it doesn't taste very good....." I tried my hardest to explain to the little sprite.

Jin Wen who had been beside us had turned pale, she grabbed me and asked, "Was it you who trampled the garden the past few nights, pulling out large roots and the similar?"

Meow woo~ I lowered my head and grumbled, "Cat's have to eat a bit of



grass.....to ease the digestion process.”

“You.....you’re not allowed eat the grass again!” Jin Wen was shaking with anger, “There are a lot of precious grasses here! It’s very hard to raise, and some are herbs I’ve grown for Immortal Mo’lin!”

Her anger should be because of the last sentence, right? I hastened to promise to never eat the grass here again. Jin Wen’s anger had also subsided by now, she even pointed out to the places where I was allowed to take a bite from, and reminded me to wash before eating.

In the distance, Luo Luo and Jian Nan were holding watering buckets as they approached us. Seeing that there were some strangers, Luo Luo gave her greetings and then hid behind Jian Nan. Jian Nan walked forward with a smile and said, “Lady Miao Miao, if you like to eat grass, I can help you grow some that are most suitable for cats. It’s guaranteed to be tasty, and you won’t have to make Miss Jin Wen angry.”

Jin Xian was covering her mouth laughing, making me feel a little embarrassed, so I immediately changed the subject, “Jin Xian, what do you normally like to do?”

“Ah?” Jin Xian abruptly turned her head around, and laughed, “I like to do embroidery, play the qin, and recite poetry. My sister says these are all extremely boring.”

“Because you don’t like going out, your health is bad.” Jin Wen said angrily.

“Yes, yes, yes, I will take in the words of big sis for future reference.” Jin Wen smiled.

Jin Wen turned around and said, “When you have free time, come around here to play. I’m in charge of the kitchen and wedding banquet for the wedding, so come down and give us a helping hand.”

“Heehee, how can I say no when Jiejie asks.”

With a smile, the two said their goodbyes, saying that it was late and she needed to accompany Jin Xian home.

After they disappeared from sight, Luo Luo came out from behind Jian Nan and softly said, “It seems.....a bit strange.”

“What is strange?” I was puzzled.

“That girl Jin Xian, doesn’t she hate going out?” Luo Luo asked, “Why is she wearing the boots of people who do martial arts?”

I gave an answer after thinking about it, “Perhaps she likes it, soft leather boots are very comfortable for walking. Jumping around in it is also very convenient, I love wearing them.”

Jian Nan further explained, “Maybe because of the distance of travel in order to facilitate to the long journey, don’t dwell on this too much and just let it go.”

Luo Luo frowned and thought for a while, but eventually gave up and followed Jian Nan.

I suddenly thought of the “Erotic Arts” manual and hurried to where Yin Zi was.

## Chapter 93: Yin Zi Is Very Angry

Yin Zi that stupid crow was atop a wutong tree staring at the clouds in a daze. In his hands was a medicine book so I wasn't sure whether he was dozing off or not.

I hurriedly rushed towards and climbed up the tree, breaking little twigs and branches in the process. Yin Zi turned his body to me, and with an impatient and annoyed tone, he said, "Knock it off."

"I chomped on your gems." I said with a smile.

"What!" Yin Zi's eyes opened wide, and upon seeing my joking mannerism, he immediately relaxed, "If you bite any more of my gems, I won't forgive you."

"I won't bite, I won't bite." I repeatedly promised.

Yin Zi faced me, and faintly asked, "Aren't you suppose to be preparing for the wedding? Why have you come over here to play?"

"There isn't much I can help with in terms of wedding preparations," I ran over and sat next to him, and then mysteriously brought out the "Erotic Arts" manual to show him, "Look at this."

Yin Zi gave a glance at this book, his eyes becoming sharp. He hastily turned the pages of the book randomly, his face turning redder and redder as he progressed. I'm guessing that this must be some sort of secret hidden martial arts manual, that's why Yin Zi is getting so excited.

After a long time, he asked with a trembling voice, "This.....where did you get this book?"

I speedily covered his mouth, looked in all four directions, and after finally confirming that nobody was eavesdropping, I whispered, "I found this in Bi Qingshen Jun's room, it wasn't easy! You can't let anyone know of this."

"Bi.....How can Bi Qingshen Jun have these kind of books?" Yin Zi had a few drops of cold sweat. I quickly explained to Yin Zi about the matter with this book and Luo Sha, "After he took the book, he hid it away from

me, and today, I've finally retrieved it."

"Then.....then did he give you this book so you could learn from it?" Yin Zi continued to ask.

Stealing is wrong, but lying is also wrong, and if Bi Qingshen Jun finds out that I took a peek at something I'm not suppose to, then that is even more wrong. Hearing Yin Zi's question, I immediately folded my ears and silently blushed from embarrassment.

Seeing that I did not make a sound, Yin Zi, he I don't know why, but his face turned red from anger. He jumped up and shouted, "That bastard! How can he let you read these kinds of perverted books?! Especially this domineering and tyrannical type! And he wants you to learn these types of things to pleasure him?! Outrageous! Too hateful! I knew he wasn't a good guy!"

I didn't know which bastard Yin Zi was talking about.....so I held onto him and continued to explain the origins of this book, "The contents of this book are truly profound, I don't understand it at all."

"Nonsense! It would be weird if you understood!" Yin Zi was enraged.

"It's because I don't understand, that's why I came to find you!" I took the book out of his hands, and then pointed at the pages and asked, "Look, why are several people carrying the woman? And over here why is she tied up? Why are they upside down? What about over here, why does she have one leg on the wall? What does it mean over here? Why?"

As he looked from the book to my face, his face grew even redder. A few drops of blood suddenly dripped from his nose. I hurriedly reached for a handkerchief Wawa made me, helped him rub his nose, and asked, "What's wrong? Is your body not well?"

"Why did you bring this over to ask me about it? Shouldn't you be asking that bastard?" Yin Zi pushed me aside, and used his sleeves to wipe away the blood.

I quickly exclaimed, "I came to practice the techniques in the book with you!"

“With.....practice with me?” Yin Zi looked at me stunned, more blood had flowed down his nose. In the end, he stumbled and hit himself against the tree trunk, ending up in a comatose condition.

Because of this accident, I quickly jumped down from the tree and grabbed the book back. I loudly shouted to the servants for assistance.

This.....isn't my fault, right? There was some guilt in my heart, he gave me a pale and pitiful glance, saying “My little baby is way too good for that bastard.”

“Which bastard?” I didn't understand.

“How can Bi Qingshen Jun let you learn such things.....he's really as shameless as you can get.....” Yin Zi had tears in his eyes, “You haven't even formally gotten married yet, and you want to learn bed techniques. What if you can't satisfy him in the future, would you fall out of his favor?”

What? Bed techniques are bad? This really shocked me, so I had no choice but to reveal the truth of stealing this book to Yin Zi, hoping he would think of another idea.

Hearing my words, he became silent for a moment, and then pointed at my nose and asked, “So you're saying, Shen Jun forbade you from looking at this book, but you went and stole it for a glance?”

“Aren't bed techniques a very powerful type of martial arts?” I hurriedly justified, “Miao Miao just wants to become more powerful!”

Before I could even finish my words, I felt a sudden pain in my head. Turns out it was actually Yin Zi who brutally knocked me on the head, scolding, “You damned cat, how can you be so stupid! How can bed techniques be martial arts?! And here I almost thought the bad guy was Bi Qingshen Jun! Dammit! Quit speaking nonsense and giving people the wrong idea!”

“Stop hitting, I'm not speaking nonsense!” I speedily dodged his attacks, feeling very wronged. Though his attacks didn't contain much strength, I did not hit him back or anything. His weak composition, if I even gave

him the slightest hit, he would be injured and blame me for it.

Yin Zi's beating eventually halted, he grit his teeth and said to me, "If there are things you don't understand, don't mix it up and speak nonsense. With the subject of the bed techniques, you can ask Bi Qingshen Jun about it after you've officially married him."

"This really isn't a kind of martial arts?" I hesitantly asked, "Are you sure?"

"It really isn't! Definitely not!"

"Shifu will really teach me?"

"Yes....."

Seeing Yin Zi's darkened expression like he was about to hit someone, I quickly tucked my tail and ran away.....

Back at Xuan Qing Palace, I found Bi Qingshen Jun sitting in his rooming reading. I touched the "Erotic Practice" and decided it was best if he didn't know. I secretly tried to creep away so I could dig a hole and bury it.

I didn't think I would he would notice, he smilingly faced me and greeted, "You're back? Have you eaten dinner yet?"

I can't escape, and hastily replied to his question, "Not yet."

"Your dinner will be brought over then," Bi Qingshen Jun commanded, "Eat together with me."

Meow woo~ an enticing aroma wafted through the air, causing me to hesitate.

Seeing my guilty face, Bi Qingshen Jun stood up and walked towards me. My forehead was dripping with sweat and a sudden wake-up call broke my trance, "What did you do this time?!"

Hearing his tone of voice, I finally brought things to light. The hairs on my back were raised as I obediently surrendered the book to him, promising, "Miao Miao won't steal any more books."

Bi Qingshen Jun looked at the book and then looked back at me, seemingly pondering about something. He then asked, "Do you really want to learn this?"

# Chapter 94: Shifu Is A Liar

The color of night was closely approaching. Silence surrounded the air, and the stars illuminated the night sky like a painting.

In this moment, I seriously nodded to indicate that I wanted to learn these special bed techniques.

Bi Qingshen Jun led me indoors, telling me to soak in the hot spring bath first. He left to find Xiaolin and ordered him that under no circumstances should anyone be allowed to disturb us. Xiaolin smiled and nodded as he resigned.

I didn't understand why he was so secretive, aren't we just soaking in the hot springs. I put on a bathrobe and sat by the pool's edge kicking the water, waiting for his return.

After waiting for a while, Bi Qingshen Jun finally returned, he firmly shut the doors and blew out the candles. He also brought with him a few night shining pearls to illuminate the darkness. His hands then went to unravel his own outer garments. With his emerald-green eyes, he stared at me for a long time before asking, "Have finished your preparations?"

"Preparations for what?" I tried to quickly stand up, but he held me down.

Bi Qingshen Jun knelt next to me, he reached into the water, picked me up, and stroked my bare legs. I quickly reached forward to stop him from tickling me, but he grabbed my wrist, and sucked on my index and middle finger. He then moved up my arm as he spread kisses on it.

"Itchy....." This mysterious feeling made my body shiver a little, I quickly stepped back and wanted to retrieve my arm so he would stop kissing it.

"Don't run." Bi Qingshen Jun didn't allow me to withdraw and pulled me back towards him. He placed me within his embrace, stood up, and carried me towards the room.

He gently placed me down on top of the soft blanket. Seeing the hazy



glow of the pearls, I comfortably lie down and stretched. The hazy glow lit up Bi Qingshen Jun's face, his expression very serious and determined.

He parted my wet hair to one side and then bent down, and put his body onto mine. It was really heavy, so I opened my mouth to ask, "Shifu.....you're crushing me, it's not comfortable."

"Don't speak." Bi Qingshen Jun fiercely kissed me on the lips, prying my mouth apart in the process. He didn't reply to my question. Our bodies were entangled, his body growing increasingly warm.

Under these circumstances, even if I had ten thousand questions, I could only keep still. I followed his rhythm and was at his mercy.

His tongue relaxed and receded. I could finally get a breath of air back into my suffocated lungs. I discovered that my bathrobe had also been unraveled, it seems like this is the continuation the activities from this afternoon.

"Shifu.....do you want to have babies with me?" I cautiously asked.

"Mmm." Bi Qingshen Jun's expression didn't change much, he just quickly took off his clothes and revealed his perfectly toned body.

I still felt that there was something wrong, so I swallowed, and continued to ask, "What are we going to do next....."

"There may be a bit of pain, so don't thrash around too much." Bi Qingshen Jun continued to undress.

I obediently lied on the bed, not daring to move, just stared at him whole heartedly.

Bi Qingshen Jun was finally stripped of all his clothing. I smiled and giggled at this sight. I was ready to let out a few moans and whimpers like how Jin Wen taught me as I waited for his next movements.

But! At this critical moment! I suddenly widened my eyes, and discovered what was wrong! Something very wrong!

Ehhh? Why does Shifu have a turtle?! Didn't he say he didn't have one?!

I was shocked into jumping up, almost hitting Bi Qingshen Jun in the

face. He despondently grabbed my shoulders and asked, "What's the matter?"

"Ah....." My speech began to stutter, my fingers pointed to the turtle and asked, "Why....why do you have that? What is that thing?"

"Is.....is there anything wrong?" Bi Qingshen Jun was terribly confused.

"Of course there is!" I complained bitterly, "You clearly said you didn't have a turtle! How can you lie to me, Shifu!"

"When did I lie to you?" Bi Qingshen Jun voice became anxious, "Speak a little more clearly!"

"You definitely lied to this cat!" Once again, I pointed to the turtle, and said with a long face, "This.....you said you didn't have that last time."

There was a long silence. The sound of Bi Qingshen Jun's teeth grinding could be heard, he seemed a bit angry, he grabbed my shoulders, forcing me to turn around and asked, "You call this thing a turtle? You've seen it before?"

I desperately nodded.

Bi Qingshen Jun's expression darkened, "Where have you seen this before?"

"It doesn't matter!" I instantly rolled away and stood up, "Anyway, I don't want the turtle!"

"Why?" Bi Qingshen Jun's words sounded as if they were choked.

After thinking about it, I gave a very unreasonable answer, "Because.....Miao Miao doesn't like hateful turtles! Turtles are ugly!"

"Every single man has one!" Bi Qingshen Jun cried.

I was a little timid, so I whined, "But even so, you lied to me.....you said you didn't have one."

"How would I know this is called a turtle!" Bi Qingshen Jun has already fallen into a manic state, "Hurry up and tell me! Where've you seen this before!"

“It was that time at Qi Feng Lou.....wasn’t there a naked man?” He gave me a scare, therefore, I could only reply honestly.

Because of my answer, Bi Qingshen Jun’s anger subsided a little, he then grabbed me over to him and scolded, “This isn’t a turtle!”

“Then what is it?” There was an ominous feeling creeping into my heart, and so, I took a few steps back, “Don’t spank my butt!”

“I’m not going to spank you.”

“Then are you going to put me into solitary confinement?” After a moment of thought, I continued to call out, “Miao Miao will be angry!”

“I won’t lock you up.”

Before he even finished speaking, I was forcefully wrestled onto the bed and angrily took a bite out of my shoulders. Seeing the situation becoming more dangerous, I hurriedly prayed, “Don’t bite! If it’s not a turtle, then it isn’t a turtle, so don’t be angry, I just don’t need to think about Shifu’s turtle, okay?”

“Be Quiet!” Bi Qingshen Jun roared.

I was really scared, therefore.....I transformed back into a cat, and then took the opportunity to hide under the bed.

The sound of Bi Qingshen Jun’s teeth grinding together grew clearer and louder, facing the bed, he ordered, “Come out.”

“I don’t want to.....right now, you look very scary.” I refused to come out, “Like you’re about to eat someone!”

“If you really aren’t going to come out, then I will swallow you whole!” Bi Qingshen Jun lifted up the entire bed, causing me to have nowhere to hide or go.

I was crouching by the corner of a table trembling in fear, there really isn’t any way for me out. Bi Qingshen Jun threw me back onto the bed, took a few deep breaths, and calmly spoke to me, “Change back into a human.”

“You really won’t hit me?”

“I just want to do things married couples do, I’m not going to hurt you.”

“Really? Is everyone like that too?”

“Yeah, this is the process one must go through in order to have children.”

So this is how you are actually able to give birth to cute and adorable children. I was a bit hesitant, but Bi Qingshen Jun very gently kissed me on the forehead, and softly asked, “Miao Miao, do you like me?”

“I like you.” I replied without any hesitation.

“The day after tomorrow is the wedding. I will forever cherish you.”

Okay, since I like Shifu and I want cute and adorable children, I’ll compromise with him. I transformed back into a person, lied down again, and began the child-bearing process.

Bi Qingshen Jun let out relieved sigh, continued to work hard, and then.....

“Meow woo! Meow woo!” My screaming echoed throughout the entire Xuan Qing Palace, and did not disperse for a long time, “It really hurts! Shifu is a liar! So painful! Let’s not do this anymore, okay?”

\*

#### Author’s Note – A Little Lesson On Feline Sex Ed

In the animal kingdom, male cats do not have the right to select their mates, only the female cat can. During the selection process, the male cat will bite the female’s neck. The male’s ‘turtle’ contains barbs that prevent the female cat from running away during insertion therefore completing the process.

Back in the heavenly realm, Bi Qingshen Jun doesn’t have any barbs, but.....but because of Miao Miao nature (especially for the first time), therefore.....uh, I think everyone can imagine it.

# Chapter 95: Morning

Turtles really aren't good things!

Bi Qingshen Jun was like a totally different person. Because I overly struggled, he sometimes lost control of his excitement and suddenly went all the way in. It was such a deathly yet ecstatic pain. This lasted for a very long period of time, almost lasting throughout the entire night. He grasped onto me tightly so I was unable to run or escape. I eventually fell asleep in his arms from fatigue. In my dreary state, I would occasionally feel the touch of cool lips upon my forehead, as if to ease the pain and strain.

Early next morning, I was surprised to find that on Bi Qingshen Jun's body there were many remnants of scratches and bite marks, could it be.....that these are all Miao Miao's doing?

"You're awake?" He suddenly opened his eyes, scaring me.

I quickly nodded, pointed at the scars on his body, and said with a bit of heartache, "Sorry.....I didn't mean to, does it hurt? Do you want me to lick it for you?"

"It's okay." Bi Qingshen Jun gave a glance to the teeth marks on my shoulder, and shyly asked, "Last night I was a bit rough, does it still hurt?"

"It hurts." I truthfully nodded, "Will we really have children like this?"

Bi Qingshen Jun lowered his head and laughed, "Of course we will."

"I want a litter of four or five! Fluffy and cute! I want them to crawl around me everyday." I loudly announced.

Bi Qingshen Jun almost choked on his own saliva, he cleared his throat and said, "You're no longer an ordinary cat, how can you give birth to that many? It would be considered lucky if you were able to even give birth to a pair of twins."

"Then two is good." I touched my flat stomach and whispered. My ears folded from slight disappointment.

Bi Qingshen Jun smiled, reassuring me, "Don't worry, first, we should get up and eat breakfast."

The hungry me didn't want to bicker on any longer, so the naked me jumped up and went into the bath next door. And Bi Qingshen Jun, he draped himself in a robe and went over to his beloved ice bath on the other side.

I was comfortably soaking in the spring water when Jin Wen suddenly came in, her hands holding a set of new clothes. She had a grin on her face and asked, "How did last night go?"

"Really painful." I crawled out of the water, and let her dress me, "But it's a bit better now."

"Seeing those teeth marks and bruises on your shoulder, could it be that Master Shen Jun is very rough?" Jin Wen's face radiated the aura of a gossipier.

"He was totally rough." I was a little angry.

"It's alright, it's alright," Jin Wen comforted. She seemed full of experience as she explained, "Once is unfamiliar, but twice will be common. Next time it won't hurt as much."

"What next time....." I muttered. My face crinkled up and my heart trembled as I was reminded again of the uncomfortable feeling on my body last night.

My mind was full of thoughts on food as I walked back to the bedroom for breakfast. Bi Qingshen Jun who had been in the other bath had also come out with a face full of satisfaction along with Xiaolin. I didn't know why, but he let out a few sneezes, perhaps the ice bath was too cold? Has he caught a cold?

I didn't pay much attention to him and just focused on eating. After dismissing the servants, he sat down next to me with a wide grin on his face. From time to time, he would grab a piece of fish and put it in my bowl.

I looked at him after eating a few mouthfuls, and then put down my

chopsticks and suspiciously asked, “Last night, doing the baby making process, how did you feel?”

“Good, very good.” Bi Qingshen Jun continued to pick away the bones for me, “Eat a bit more. If you want to have children, then you must fatten up a little more.”

“You.....you weren’t even in a little pain?” I continued to ask.

“I was very happy.” Bi Qingshen Jun cheerfully said, “Next time, if you don’t use your claws to scratch me, it will be even better.”

Why.....why am I the only one in pain? Why is it so unfair? I stared at him with an expression full of contempt, inadvertently breaking my chopsticks in the process.

“What’s wrong?” Bi Qingshen Jun seeing me unhappy, became a bit nervous.

Anyway, since the process of having children has already been dealt with, I secretly thought of the babies and children in my mind, swearing to myself that I would never again do something so stupid and painful. I smilingly shook my head, and did careful preparations in my mind, that no matter how he persuades me, I won’t change back into my human form.

While I was thinking of these wonderful ideas, Bi Qingshen Jun brought out a bottle of ointment. He undid my clothing and rubbed a little on the wounds and bruises. The feeling of this ointment was extremely cooling, very comfortable as well, and the pain disappeared soon after.

As he rubbed and rubbed, his arms suddenly stiffened and his breathing becoming excited. He seemed like he wanted to go through the children having process again, thus my heart suddenly became wary, preparing to transform back into a cat.

But unexpectedly, from outside the door came the sound of Xiaolin, “Master Shen Jun, Lieutenant Haiyang wants to see you.”

“Understood.” Bi Qingshen Jun let out a long sigh, he gave a few commands and then gently touched my ears, and whispered, “Miao Miao,

in the next few days, don't run around too much. The wedding is tomorrow, so after the battle is settled, many gods and immortals will come by and celebrate. You must be patient these coming days, after the official wedding, I'll compensate by taking you out to play."

"Can we go down to the mortal realm to play too?" Hearing that we could go and play, I perked my ears up like a baby.

"Of course, we will go wherever you want to go." Bi Qingshen Jun was in a very good mood.

My heart was moved by his actions.....an occasional tingling pain could be felt.

Bi Qingshen Jun helped me get dressed. We slowly walked out of the door and proceeded to the guest hall. I happily thought about playing with Luo Luo and the others next.

I saw one of the soldiers Haiyang had brought along in front of the yard. He was teasing one of the servants, appearing very relaxed and comfortable.

"Ladies, why the long faces, that bastard Yao Yang's location has already been discovered by our Lord Haiyang. We're on our way to capture him immediately. After this raid, the Demonic Realm and the Heavenly Realm will be at peace again."

"Isn't that Yao Yang quite powerful? The battle's been going on for so long, how can it end in just a day?"

"Ladies, you've been in this residence and you still haven't heard? Didn't you ladies know, that bastard was badly injured by Lord Shen Jun. The plan this time can just be considered tying loose ends together."

"The stuff you men do, how would we women know about? Everything we hear from the battlefield are from you guys anyways."

"Hey, did I tell you about that battle at Yan Mountain last time? Lord Shen Jun was so majestic that time! Although, I, myself am not bad either!"



Shifu is definitely imposing and powerful, aren't these topics a little old? I've already heard of them before, not fun at all. Therefore, I smilingly jumped to the direction of the gardens.

Luo Luo was playing with a whip and spinning tops in the courtyard along Wawa and Jian Nan.

I playfully popped out and acted as a lion as I swept away the spinning tops. When Luo Luo saw me, a smile instantly appeared on her face and asked me to join in on their games as well.

What is a little pain when compared to the impending happiness? I was looking forward to the arrival of the wedding day tomorrow, Bi Qingshen Jun and I together and joining hands forever, this happiness lasting until the end of time.

Of course, this happiness doesn't include turtles!

# Chapter 96: Wedding

News had come in the afternoon saying that Yao Yang had died.

That last battle against Yao Yang ended very well. Bi Qingshen Jun was unharmed and unscathed, and Haiyang had gone to retrieve his head. The head was placed on display on the Southern Gate for all to see, serving as punishment and a warning for all demons.

I also went along with everyone to take a glance. The man was very handsome with blood stained brown hair and tightly shut eyes, I was relieved his expression wasn't as hideous as one would have expected.

"There really isn't much to see, all dead people become corpses." Bi Qingshen Jun grasped my hand and led me through the crowd back to Xuan Qing Palace.

Everyone stared at us as we were holding hands, eyes of surprise, envy, jealousy, and even more so, disdain and hatred. They quietly scoffed at how an ordinary demon is not worthy of a god, but under Bi Qingshen Jun's murderous gaze, they seem to have shut up.

In fact, I didn't really care about these things. Just like Bi Qingshen Jun said, as long as we're happy, everything is good, we don't need to worry about what people say. I never liked socializing with many people anyways.

Bi Qingshen Jun said my understanding was correct, he also did not like socializing with many people, and preferred to stay home and peacefully read some books, play the qin, and help raise children.

I was very dissatisfied with what he meant, "Why are you raising the children? I can do that!"

Bi Qingshen Jun laughed, "I'm afraid the children will be led astray by you."

"Nonsense!" I boldly said, "I will definitely teach the children about good stuff, not to mention, even if you weren't fighting and battling monsters, you would still have to occasionally go and punish some

demons! Where would you find the time?!”

“I can hold one while I’m punishing demons, education should start as soon as possible.” Bi Qingshen Jun’s expression was very serious.

“What if we have two? Which one are you going to take?”

“Then I can have one on my back.”

Wawa and Mo’lin who had said Bi Qingshen Jun was the definition of a good parent had all started chuckling behind us. And I, who had been deprived of my right to teach the children education became extremely depressed.....

The day of the wedding had finally arrived, Jin Wen and Wawa dragged me out from my covers early in the morning. I was led to and forced to sit down on the dressing table. Outside, there were waves after waves of servants. Similarly, they brought me jewelry and ornaments to decorate me one by one.

At this moment, all protest and outcry were ineffective, and even Yin Zi no longer stood by my side. I didn’t know how he came in to sneak a glance, but he choose his most precious gem and then handed it to me. Immediately afterwards, he was kicked out by one of the ladies saying that men were not allowed inside the bride’s room today.

Earlier, Bi Qingshen Jun had told me that I should be obedient today, saying that no matter what, I should listen to others. I grit my teeth and put up with the servants and maids touching all over my body and face.

“She has cat ears so don’t style her hair too high. A bun in the back should be better.” Serving Girl 1 used a lot of hairpins to tie up my hair, causing my scalp to itch.

Serving Girl 2 held a gold embroidered red gown next to me, and said, “Flawless, what should we do with the tail?”

“Stuff it inside the clothes! Today’s the marriage so we shouldn’t expose it!” Jin Wen ordered.

Wawa who had been counting the number of things on the inventory

list, seeing my unhappy expression, she quickly came over to comfort me, “Just endure for today, even if it’s uncomfortable, it’s only for today. You can’t appear too shabby, after all, it is an auspicious day. Many deities and gods have come to attend this wedding, and to not lose face, we must dress appropriately.”

Having said this, what else is there I can do about the current situation. I can only obediently follow along with their arrangements. Jin Xian who had come over to help, brought with her a tray made of lotus seeds and flowers, she repeatedly praised, “What a beautiful bride.”

I only dejectedly stared at the tray full of only fruits and sweets silently.

Everyone took a bite out of the sweets and fruits. They then pitched in to help dress me in clothes draped with gems all over. It was super uncomfortable to wear.

Another serving girl rushed into the room and shouted, “The sedan chair has arrived, you guys have to hurry up!”

“This is a wedding ritual, so go out and walk around a few times and tell everyone that you’re getting married today!” Jin Wen ordered and then brought forth the instrument of torture.....this crown was placed on top of my head. She hurriedly checked my entire body and asked, “Did we miss anything?”

“We forgot about the purse.” Jin Xian walked over and picked up a purse with a pair of carp fish embroidered onto it, handing it to Jin Wen.

Jin Wen quickly took the purse, sniffed it, and then placed it onto my waist after finding no problems with it. Following that, I was led out and into the sedan chair.

The sedan shook back and forth, and aroma-fill bags were placed inside, making me feel extremely tired and sleepy. But fortunately, with Wawa next to me to keep me awake, we avoided this disaster.

Her constant reminders and pinches were very effective, making me feel more alive and energetic. I was also a bit anxious so I began chewing on the purse.

“Miao Miao, Miao Miao, what are you doing? You can’t ruin that!”  
Wawa was a bit worried.

“I won’t bite....won’t bite it....” I didn’t know why I was biting it, I just knew that I wanted to bite, but why? How did this happen? Even when I normally see food, I’m not like this.....

“Follow the lead of Lord Yao Yang and charge!” These shouts rang from near the Southern Gates! Outside the sedan, the sound of chaos was prevalent, I could hear the screams of Bi Qingshen Jun’s Kirin beast and his Hellhounds. The sound of weapons and fighting resonated through the air, followed by Lieutenant Haiyang’s roar, “These remnants of that demon dare to attack the Heavenly Realm? This isn’t too troublesome, Lord Shen Jun, please do not worry and let this servant deal with them!”

“Did they say Yao Yang?” Bi Qingshen Jun asked.

“Even if you die, my granpa would still be alive!” A clear voice echoed from the east, “Revenge for killing my younger brother, I will definitely take! Let’s get this over with today!”

“Then you can die as well! Protect the sedan!” Bi Qingshen Jun’s voice instantly traveled from close to far into the distance. He sounded like he wanted that person’s head.

Inside the sedan, I was unable to restrain myself from trembling in excitement. The smell of the purse made me lose control of reasoning. My mouth was drooling and my eyes began to waver, my strength gradually becoming weaker and weaker. My fingers constantly touched and ripped apart the fabric.

Wawa quickly held me close, shouting, “Something’s wrong with Miao Miao! Help! Someone help!”

The completely irrational me burst out, although my strength wasn’t great, Wawa’s fragile body hitting against the sedan chair and falling to the ground made her cough a mouthful of blood.

The people all around us were all shocked, I was lying on the ground and was fiercely rolling and kicking. From my mouth, a constant meowing

could be heard. My vigorous flinging and kicking made it hard for people to approach.

Jin Xian suddenly pounced onto me and held me tightly against her. I didn't know why but her strength was so great she didn't seem like an ordinary girl anymore. In my irrational state, she grabbed and dragged me, and then jumped down the endless sea of clouds.

“Miao Miao!” I heard Bi Qingshen Jun's cry as I fell. He had also followed and broke through the layer of clouds.

The sense of weightlessness triggered a response back into my mind. I turned my head and was surprised to find a very strange expression on Jin Xian's face, she smiled and said, “I'm the real Yao Yang.”

# Chapter 97: An 'Honest' Trap

The continuous motion of falling through the layers of clouds made me feel a deep sense of crisis. I got up with difficulty and viciously took a bite out of Yao Yang arm in desperation.

Yao Yang seized both my arms, and then used his other free hand to sprinkle a beige colored powder onto me. This powder had the same smell and temptation as the one on the purse, paralyzing my nerves in the process. It was as if I had eaten a kind of drug or something, I could not control my body nor could I think clearly.

Hateful! This kind of despicable guy! It was difficult controlling my body, but I managed to get back up and using my Heaven Shattering Claws, I clawed at my own arms, trying to wake myself up from this delusional state.

“Stop it, I don’t want to resort to killing you.” Yao Yang’s voice was still like a stone’s, no feeling at all. He had no mercy, he gave a chop to my neck, almost breaking my neck and knocking me out in the process.

My vision turned into a sea of darkness. Before I lost complete consciousness, I saw a giant red bird heading towards from the north.

Cold water suddenly splashed onto my body, from the hazy dim-lit glow of the candles, I was lying on the cold hard ground. It was almost as if I had just woken up from a long dream.

There was a slight nudge on my arm, but the sound of crashing metal roused me up. I stared intently at my surrounding, and discovered that I was in a cave. I was on top of a platform, surrounded by lava all around, and connecting the two were bridges on either sides. My four limbs and neck were linked to long chains connected to iron posts.

Even dogs aren’t this cruel! I tried to shake the chains off, but found that they very strongly made, and didn’t budge at all. Thus I tried to desperately bite them off using my teeth.

My teeth were about to break from the gnawing, but only minor

scratches could be seen on the shackles. I stood up and went to look for a method to pry them open.

The sound of footsteps getting closer became apparent, it was Yao Yang who had taken on the appearance of Jin Xian, his expression detached. There were no changes in his face.

I sniffed the air, and suspiciously asked, "What are you? How come you have same familiar smell of Jin Wen! How can you be Yao Yang?!"

"Oh, I forgot, this isn't necessary anymore." He took a several paces forward, reached forward to grab the skin on his face, and then after a moment of pause, the beautiful skin of the young girl had been torn away. His stature grew almost by a whole foot, revealing another face. It was the same handsome face that had been hanging at the Southern Gates. The same short brown hair and green eyes, he was wearing black fitted clothing. On the outside he appeared quite cute, but despite that, his expression was like that of a rock, without any emotions. He let out a chilling aura from his body, very frightening, so frightening that it reaches the bones.

Although witnessing this horror, my pride did not allow me to retreat. I just raised my head up and asked loudly, "Didn't you die already?"

"The one that died was my brother, a substitute." Yao Yang gave a simple reply, he smirked and continued to say, "I used the skin of this woman to hide from the eyes and ears of everyone."

"You.....you killed Jin Wen's sister and then took on her appearance?" The truth was slowly revealed. I angrily shouted, "Jin Wen really loves her sister! What you did will make her really sad!"

"Jin Wen is a good girl, thanks to her I was able to obtain the Pill of Immortality. Otherwise, how would my injuries be able to heal so quickly." Yao Yang took a few more paces forward, and with his terrifying green pupils, he stared at me and said, "Too bad she was so stupid, even after so many years, she didn't actually find anything odd or wrong."

Of course she didn't find anything odd, that's because she spent her time whole heartedly looking for cures for her sick sister. Wawa said that



she had originally wanted to sacrifice her own body to seduce Shen Jun in order to obtain the Pill of Immortality. Although I didn't know why she would need to sacrifice her body, I went to help steal the pill for her. She was willing to face torture and even execution not for herself, but for her sister.

Every time Bi Qingshen Jun granted gifts to her and the other servants, she would find the good ones and send it to Jin Xian. She even personally grew some herbs and medicinal plants for her sister, waking up every morning before dawn to tend to the garden. This was all for her younger sister.

But....her most beloved sister is actually a fake.

I no longer continued to think about this, there was a new kind of hatred welling up in my heart. I lowered my head silently and began to think of how I could hack this bastard to death, and then fry them so Jin Wen could eat him.

“Bi Qingshen Jun ruined the plans I so painstakingly built,” Yao Yang slowly said, “This time I'll make sure to defeat Bi Qingshen Jun completely and crush his reputation so he won't ever be able to raise his head again in the Heavenly Realm.”

“What do you intend to do?” This madman's speech in front of me generated a wave of panic within me.

“His biggest weakness is his confidence, and as for his lieutenant Haiyang, it's his recklessness. That's why they were not able to formulate that I would be sacrificing my own brother as bait,” Yao Yang suddenly started laughing, “He thought I was already at his mercy, but he was wrong. His worst enemy had actually been hiding within his homes.”

“How can you lead your own brother to his death?” I asked in dismay.

“To sacrifice himself for the better of the Demonic Realm is a merit.” Yao Yang replied dismissively.

“You captured me in order to harm him, right?” I looked at his face, feeling uneasy, a sudden thought appeared within my mind, “You're going

to trick him into coming here, and then ambush him? Let me tell you! I'd rather die than harm Shifu!"

"Wrong, you're just a tool for demonstration," Yao Yang laughed, "I already sent a message telling him the location of this Nine Thunder Hexagram, whether he is coming or not, the end result will be the same."

"What does that mean?"

"That means that if he comes here then the formation set up here would guarantee him an instant death. And if he doesn't come, do you think the Jade Emperor will forgive him easily for making such a big mistake? Harsh punishment would be waiting for him. Most likely, he would be stripped of his military prowess, or perhaps turned back into a mortal being. Since this would hurt his pride more than death would, he will definitely come, and alone as well. Using his confidence and power, he will try to break this hexagram, this way there is a chance of survival for him."

Hearing these words, I could no longer remain calm. I was in panic. I just wanted to run away with Bi Qingshen Jun, and from those bastards the Jade Emperor and Yao Yang. So, I stupidly plead to that jerk, "Since I've no use, then let me go!"

"You're something I've promised to give to a certain individual, so I can't just let you go." Yao Yang stopped smiling, his voice becoming serious.

"Who?" I couldn't believe that this madman would stay true to obligations.

Yao Yang's expression suddenly turned into resentment and hatred, twisting up. He fell into a silence, and then left after a moment of pause.

# Chapter 98: Moe Cat Girl

Seeing Yao Yang leave, I quickly turned around to continue struggle with the chains. I extended my claws to scratch it, and soon, a shallow but long scar had appeared on the surface of these chains.

By the looks of it, I will probably need a lot of time before I'm able to break free from the chains. I, however, don't have the luxury of time so I must think of other ways before he comes back.

As I was thinking of other methods, a weak voice resonated from the distance. I placed my ears onto the grounds to listen to see if there was any information I'd be able to make use of.

It was the conversation between two men, one of which was Yao Yang, and the other, he had similar clear and loud voice but different tone.

"That cat is chained up inside, the promise between you and me have already been completed, so don't cause a wreckage to my following actions." Yao Yang sounded very angry.

The other voice was very impertinent, "This operation, including this situation, how can you use such thick chains on her? Are you trying to break my heart?"

"If you weren't holding back your powers back then, how could the Demonic Realm fall into such a state now! And regardless of reputation, you go chasing girls around even in war situations! Truly a disgrace!"

"You're just a jerk with blind obedience towards the Demonic Realm! Because of your goals, you even killed my beloved Jin Xian! Have you even considered my opinions? Not to mention, those disgusting old men of the Demonic Realm should have long ago kicked the bucket! Why not kill Bi Qingshen Jun first, and then use that opportunity raise your reputation, gain crowd support, and establish your own territory to defeat the Demonic Realm."

"Bastard! As a warrior of the Demonic Realm, sacrificing and fighting for them is an honor! How can you even say such treacherous words?"

“People aren’t bound by the heavens and earth! I can kindly give you advice, but you aren’t able to interfere with my actions!”

“What if that interference was from a beauty?”

“Ha, the abundance of beauties give me life in this boring world. Rather than conquering the world, isn’t it better to establish a harem?”

The voices soon became silent, shortly after, Yao Yang angrily opened his mouth and scolded, “Excessive philandering will cause adverse impact on the body and martial arts!”

“You’re worrying too much, if not, how about I give you a few of my beauties? So stop pouting everyday. It makes me uncomfortable just looking at you.”

“I don’t want to speak with people like you anymore!”

“I’m just making a statement.”

The conversation came to an end. Listening to it for a long time, I wasn’t able to secure any useful information, I just knew that Yao Yang had a person he really cared about. Though I didn’t know who this person was, perhaps that guy was the person he likes?

The bell on my neck generated a faint sound. Fearing that the sound of this bell would be heard, I quickly repeated Shifu’s name inside of my mind, “Are you there?”

“I am, how’s the situation right now?” Bi Qingshen Jun kept the sound of his voice as smooth as possible, but the speed of his speech betrayed his unease.

I hasten to tell him of Yao Yang’s conversation, reminding him not to come and save me. I asked him to go and plead to the Jade Emperor for a lighter punishment, since I can’t seem to die anyways.

Bi Qingshen Jun bitterly smiled and asked, “Do you have a way to escape?”

I ensured him that there definitely was a method of escape so he wouldn’t worry. From the conversation, I deduced that the man was a very

important person to Yao Yang and expressed this guess to Bi Qingshen Jun!

“As far as I know.....Yao Yang isn't someone who is interested in the same-sex.” Bi Qingshen Jun didn't answer my first question. He pause for a moment before replying, “No matter what happens, you must stay alive and protect yourself, so don't act recklessly.”

His voice had never been more serious, and thus I nodded my head to promise him.

“Aiyaa, of course I'm not interested in the same-sex! I'm absolutely straight!” A dramatic voice reverberated inside. I discovered that Yao Yang had been crouching on the rope bridge over the lava. He smiled and looked at me, “Moe cat girl, have you finished your call yet?”

“What call?” I frightenedly took a few paces back. He shockingly leaped into the air and then almost instantly appeared behind me, his hand reaching for the collar on my neck. Next, he cast some unknown spell therefore severing our conversation.

Yao Yang held the bell, praising and examining it at the same time, “Wow, truly a marvelous item, I wonder how this was made. This will be useful for future investigations.”

Different! Very Different! This Yao Yang wasn't the same! He and that indifferent and cold guy earlier are like two different people! Could they be brothers?

I warily eyed the person in my view, his expression didn't have that bone reaching chill. And he was more haughty like a child, and more gentle. He just stared at me with a strange expression.....like, there was some excitement in him.

“Who are you?” I asked tentatively.

“I'm Yao Yang, who else can I be?” He suddenly placed the bell into his clothing, reached forward, and touched my ears. He carefully touched the soft furs, his other hand reaching for my long hair. He sniffed my hair and softly said, “If you're obedient, I won't hurt you.”

I lowered my head and give him a glance. I abruptly jumped up, and gave him my most vicious and forceful bite onto his shoulders, causing him to retreat several pace back with a bloody shoulder.

The second time I tried to take a bite did not succeed because he had already flew back. He just angrily stared at me, and then said in a relaxed tone, "Moe cat girl sure is wild, I'll slowly but surely train you well."

"Who wants to be trained by you!" I shouted, "Don't touch me! You disgusting bastard!"

"You must learn who your owner is," Yao Yang continued, "You must learn the rules."

"In your dreams! Scram!" I gave a kicked in his direction, but was intercepted and my leg was now held hostage.

"Moe cat girl really is adorable." Seeing my anger, he became even more excited, he squints his eyes and said, "I will slowly teach you until you are completely obedient and won't dare to give any resistance."

"Miao Miao is a cat! Even if I die, I won't swear obedience!" I cursed loudly.

"Then why do you obey Bi Qingshen Jun?" He asked, smiling.

"Shifu likes me! He loves me! And I like him!" Thinking about Shifu, I could not help but wonder if he's alright at the moment.

Yao Yang continued to say, "I also like you."

"That's not like!" I retorted without thinking.

"What is that suppose to mean?" Yao Yang asked.

I blankly stared at the stranger in front of me, unable to think of an answer to his question. I could only shout, "Just not someone like you!"

"Since ancient times, the powerful and strong men were the subjects of women's affection. Once I defeat Bi Qingshen Jun and demonstrate that I'm more powerful than him, I'll show you what love is," Yao Yang confidently said, "You may wish to consider it carefully because that man will soon die by my hands."

“Shifu won’t die!” I screamed angrily, and with my most hateful and vile words, I cursed, “You’re more disgusting than a dog! Uglier than mice! You’re more of a bastard than Mo’lin! And more hateful than an earthquake!”

Yao Yang suddenly started laughing, he slowly brought out a whip, saying, “I seem to have forgotten, beauties with wild characteristics must be taught obedience.”

I looked at the whip in panic, my mind was lost. How can there be such sick minded people in this world?

\*

Author: Were you able to guess that the crazy bastard was actually Yao Yang himself?

# Chapter 99: Obedience And Training

“Miao Miao doesn’t like getting hit!” Seeing that whip swing back and forth, I hurriedly shouted.

“Then call me owner.” Yao Yang had an evil grin.

“I hate that even more!” Without even thinking, I rejected his request.

Yao Yang touched his chin and said, “You gotta pick one, right?”

“I don’t want to choose! I don’t want to!” I’d rather die than surrender to him.

Before I even finished speaking, the whip mercilessly landed on my waist, tearing through my clothes. It imprinted a long and red mark on my skin. These kinds of torment almost made me cry out in pain, but when facing this type of triumphant bastard, I’d rather grit my teeth and endure.

I have a cat’s pride, not the yielding characteristics of a dog!

The whip fell on my body several more times, tearing apart more of my clothing and revealing a lot of reddened flesh. The excitement in Yao Yang’s eyes increased with each additional whip. He walked forward, forcibly grabbed my chin therefore opening my mouth and preventing it from closing, and placed his mouth over my lips.

I immediately sent a kick towards his stomach, but was blocked by his other hand. There was a humiliating and sad feeling growing in my heart, I slowly retracted my legs, causing him to relax. Using this pristine condition, I abruptly stepped on his toes and swung my tail to his waist.

“Wow!” Yao Yang held his inflamed toes while jumping back to ease the pain. He rubbed his stomach and laughed, “So naughty.”

“Meow woo~ Go to hell!” I felt a little triumphant at my successful attack and couldn’t help but let out a chuckle.

His whole expression changed as he sees me laughing, he said with confidence, “I will definitely make you obey me, regardless of method



used.”

I turned around, made a ‘hmpf’ sound, and ignored him.

Yao Yang walked towards me once more, in his hands, he pinched some sort of powder and then placed his fingers by my nose. This scent caused my whole body to feel weak, and eventually, I slowly collapsed and rolled onto the ground.

Meow woo~ My body arched and my legs kicked wildly. Like some kind of sorcery, I was obstinately clinging to his arms licking away that powder.

Yao Yang let out a laugh at my complete powerlessness. He wrestled me down, fumbled around, and made me extremely uncomfortable.

What is that bastard trying to do? I lifted my hazy eyes, and found that he had begun undressing his own clothing. Does he want me to have his children?

I don’t want to.....I don’t want this asshole! My heart was shouting for help, and my mind tried keeping me awake, but that beige like powder made intoxicated and dizzy.

Yao Yang’s expression suddenly became twisted, clutching his on left hand, he slaps himself all of a sudden. His two hands wrestled with each other fighting non-stop.

The taste of the powder began to fade, my mind becoming sober. I hastily retreated to the rear and stared at that strange bastard fighting with himself.

“Don’t interfere with my business!” Yao Yang shouted.

“Bi Qingshen Jun will arrive any time now, we don’t have the leisure to do such things!” Yao Yang shouted again.

“As fast as he is, he’ll most likely arrive tomorrow.”

“We need to save our strength for the battle!”

“You damned battle maniac!”

“You shameless pervert!”

“I haven’t even eaten yet!”

“This isn’t the first day I’ve known you!”

The two different tones of voice bickered back and forth. After a long time of arguing, the Yao Yang that calls me moe cat girl seems to have come to a compromise, he turned around and bitterly walked away.

To the present, I still don’t understand what happened in the end. Why would anyone hit themselves? And so severely too.....

Rather than worry about that insane bastard, I’d better look for a way to escape. Seeing that he has finished bickering and left, I quickly changed into my cat form, wanting to slip through the chains.

But, unexpectedly, these magical chains shrunk in size as well. It tightly hugged my skin, refusing to come off. Since cats have softer joints and ligaments, and have a more flexible body than that of a human, a squeezed my paws out.

Although my skin was in a torn condition, I was able to free my front paws. I then continued to work on freeing my rear paws. After pulling one of my rear paws out, all of a sudden, a lava monster appeared asking, “What are you doing?”

This originally empty cave actually had something watching this entire time. It gave me a scare, but giving my other paw a fiercer tug, I was able to free it out of the chains with great pain.

I didn’t cry out from the pain, I just held my paw and changed back into my human form. I extended my claws, and following the flow of the breeze within the cave I knocked down some of the posts, the tall pillars fell narrowly missing my head.

There was no time to hesitate, I made several more swiping actions with my paws and attacked that monster. All that the monster did was push some button, and the rope bridge had receded.

I dragged one of the several ton pillars and stared blindly at the boiling

lava, not knowing how to break through. Yao Yang's laughter from the outside echoed into the cave, "Don't waste your efforts, you can't pass through the traps in here."

Hateful son of a bitch! I bitterly cursed, and walked back to fix my dislocated foot. Unfortunately, this kind of thing was what Yin Zi helped me do, but right now, I can only rely on myself. I haven't any idea how to escape nor leave this place so I can only grit my teeth in pain and pay back this humiliation in full later.

My Heaven Shattering Claws did not cease clawing at the remaining chain on my neck. This lava was sweaty. It took me a full 34 hours of clawing to eventually get it opened.

But what use is opening the shackles? The lava formed a natural barrier, and with such a great distance from a landing platform and a dislocated leg, I have never been more envious of Yin Zi's wings. Only wings could take me away from this wretched situation.

What should I do? Miao Miao has run out of options....

I hopelessly stood by one of the remaining pillars, watching the lava monsters on guard in the distance and Yao Yang staring at me with a smile. There was a burst of sadness in my heart as I recalled his hateful actions, I suddenly came up with a strange idea: maybe....I can lure him over and then beat him up?

While I was sitting in the sedan chair, the lucky nurse said that when men want to do that business about having children, they will take off the woman's clothing. Bi Qingshen Jun also took off Miao Miao's clothing when doing that stuff. And also, Jin Wen and the others taught me lots of other weird stuff saying that it would be effective during the wedding night.

He said he likes me, and wants me. Then if I take off my clothes right now, would he want to do the children having process with me?

And if he did come over....would I be able to kill him, get rid of this obstacle for Bi Qingshen Jun, and escape?

# Chapter 100: An Unlucky Seduction

As I was about to begin undressing, Bi Qingshen Jun words replayed in my mind, he said that if I undressed in front of other men, he would spank my butt.....

I hesitated for a very long time, and finally came to the conclusion that getting spanked on the butt is better than dying. I began taking off my outer garments and followed Jin Wen's advice. Maintaining a gentle expression, I look at Yao Yang and let out a cry, "Meow woo~"

He instantly fell into a trance and almost stumbled to the ground, his eyeballs popped out of his eye sockets as he stared at my bareness. The guards next to him seeing my actions, immediately turned their heads. Yao Yang made a coughing sound and then asked, "What are you doing?"

I didn't reply to his question, recalled other types of cat sounds, and cried out hoarsely, "Meow woo~"

Yao Yang stared stunned.

I tried to recall the 'warm welcoming' that was taught to me, I gently leaned over and then quickly turned around again. I then reached for the hairpins in my head and released my bundle of hair, waving it back and forth. The next move I made, shyly lowering my head and playing with my hair, he didn't see so I was depressed. I grievingly called out, "Owner woo~"

Yao Yang's nose bled, he kept repeating, "Moe.....too moe.....all the wolves, dogs, and foxes can all go to one side!"

Didn't the girls say that at this point Bi Qingshen Jun would jump on top of me? Yao Yang didn't rush forward and jump on me, not to mention, he didn't even budge. I became a little anxious, although I've learned many postures and techniques, I've already forgotten most of them. The more anxious I became, the more miserably I failed.

Hateful! Why are the things called men so troublesome? If it was a cat, a little meow would do. Every male cat within a radius of 1 mile of hearing

this call, would immediately rush over! Really annoying!

As I thought and thought, I considered whether or not I should use the same methods for Yao Yang as I would for Bi Qingshen Jun. Since he dressed up as a woman earlier, who knows, he might not even be male! If my guess is correct then, the methods and techniques I were taught won't be so effective anymore. I used my cat method and rolled on the ground, acting cutely.

Yao Yang turned red from excitement, he took a step forward but still seemed to hesitate.

I hasten to build on my progress, I rubbed my ears and called out, "Meow woo~, the ground is cold, Miao Miao wants a hug."

Yao Yang wiped the blood from his nose, his hands reaching for the device for the drawbridge.

Seeing that my plan appeared to have been a success, my entire body became taut and was ready to change into a cat and jump the moment the bridge dropped. Enduring the pain and jumping with three legs should be no problem.

But Yao Yang that bastard, as he was reaching for the device, he suddenly turned around and seemed to have regained his composure. He looked at me and grinned, "Moe cat girl, you must endure for a bit. After I kill Bi Qingshen Jun, I'll bring you back to the Demonic Realm and give you love."

"Miao Miao's leg hurts, might be broken....." Seeing the situation slowly falling against my favor, I quickly cried out, "I dislocated my foot."

"This....." Yao Yang touched the device and hesitated once more.

"I beg you....." In order to escape, I abandoned all my dignity as a cat and begged him.

"All right!" Yao Yang assured, "You aren't my opponent anyways."

I joyfully watched as Yao Yang was about to activate the device. His other hand suddenly slapped mercilessly against his own cheek, his face

becoming all swollen. He loudly cursed, “You little shithead! How can someone change their character this quickly? That cat has a reputation in the demon world, and has been a disciple of Bi Qingshen Jun for a while now, do you think she’s really that easy to deal with?”

After a moment of silence, just as I was about to succeed in my skillful seduction, Yao Yang angrily shouted, “You and I have the same body, even if you scold me, you’ll just be scolding yourself! And when you hit me, you’re also hitting yourself! Does your face not hurt! That cat’s leg is dislocated, where do you think she can go like that?”

“What nonsense is that? I’m gonna kill that cat in front of you!” The cold version of Yao Yang shouted crazily.

The strange version of Yao Yang became even more enraged, “If you dare kill my woman again, I’ll go against your actions everyday! I’ll go to the Demonic Realm and strip in front of everyone’s eyes! I’ll destroy your reputation and achievements all at once!”

“Ever since the day I was injured, you suddenly appeared in my body, and haven’t given me a day of peace!” The cold Yao Yang ruthlessly grit his teeth.

The strange Yao Yang retorted, “What a bunch rubbish! When people cross over into other’s bodies it is a success, but when I cross over, I have to be stuck in this brain-dead guy as well as share the body with him! What a waste of my talents!”

“Talent my ass! Those are all words without evidence!” The cold Yao Yang cursed.

The strange Yao Yang sneered, “Says the guy who’s always following those stupid doctrines of the Demonic Realm, has a brain that is weak as hell!”

“Warriors die on the battlefield! It is a glory to! This is loyalty to the citizens in the Demonic Realm!” The cold Yao Yang said.

“Riches, power, and beautiful women are what people wish to attain! Unlike you, your only path is towards death! I don’t want to die with you!”

The strange Yao Yang shouted.

I continued to call out 'meow meow' as he was very vigorously arguing with himself. In the end, the one that gave up the exchange of shouts was the strange Yao Yang, he viciously said, "I don't want to waste anymore time talking with you, endurance is key!"

And the cold Yao Ying? He just indifferently stared at me without speaking.

Even a fool would know when their plans have failed, not to mention I'm not a fool.

I bitterly draped my outer garments back on, turned around, and suddenly came up with a wonderful idea. Even if I can't cross the bridge, I can dig a hole and crawl out of the cave! The rock and soil here is quite tough, but there's nothing that my Heaven Shattering Claws can't dig through, so I immediately began digging like a groundhog. Yao Yang stared at me but did not stop my actions, he just said with disdain, "This mountain range stretches for dozens of miles deep and wide, go ahead and dig as much holes as you want."

Only dogs would listen to what their enemies say! I angrily glared at him, my claws continuing to dig a deeper and deeper hole.

Yao Yang shook his head and said, "How are you so stupid?"

I turned around and through a stone past him. He dodged sideways escaping my attack. Next, I picked up several more stones to pound them at him, but were blocked by his guards.

"If you continue to misbehave, I'll kill you." Seeing that I didn't stop, he became angry.

"If you want to kill me, then come!" Against enemies, I've never known the word fear.

Yao Yang placed his hands on a long blade by his waist, hesitated for a long time, finally saying, "I won't kill you for now."

I was going to continue throwing the stones at him, but suddenly my

mind had another idea, an idea that would guarantee an absolute escape.



# Chapter 101: Shifu Is Omnipotent

Opposing the laughter of others, I continued to dig my hole, and after compiling a pile of dirt, I made another hole so Yao Yang could only see my tail and not what I was doing.

I then took off my tattered dress and skirt leaving only my red undergarments and pants on. I further tore the pieces of cloth into strips, and one by one, I tied them to each other and then attached it to a stone.

The long piece of fabric, although tied together messily, it should be able to sustain the weight of an ordinary without any problems for a short period of time. I quietly stuck my head out and was surprised to find that Yao Yang had been coldly staring in my direction.

This kind of situation was very bad because I originally planned to throw the rope made of cloth up to one of the remaining pillars. I would then climb up the pillar using my makeshift rope and run across the other side through the chains connecting the pillars to the outside. But since he keeps staring in my direction, if he severs the chains as I'm running across them, I would fall into the lava, so I must do something to divert his attention.

I didn't expect I would be able to come up with such a clever tactic, this is too great, the only weakness to this plan lies within its low rate of success. I proudly took the rope made from cloth and continuously observed him, waiting for the moment his eyes diverted.

Unfortunately, that bastard didn't leave to eat nor to the washroom. Even when my stomach was growling from hunger, he just silently ignored that fact, making me very depressed....thus I walked out of the hole and walked around to observe the situation. That bastard even dared to say, "Shameless."

Who is the actual shameless one? I didn't ask him this question, I just walked back to my hole and squat there waiting for other opportunities. Like this, I began to doze off, and just as I was about to fall asleep, from the sky came a thunderous sound, waking me up from my trance.

The thunderous sound appeared from somewhere nearby, the sound reverberated in my ears and shook my wildly beating heart. I hurriedly crawled out of my hole and found that Yao Yang had a downcast expression. He hastily gave orders to a few of his soldiers and then quickly left the cave.

Seeing him leave, I reached for the rope from my rear and hurried to the base of one of the pillars. I threw the rope up to the chains, forming a bridge to the outside. With a jump, I quickly climbed up the rope and hurriedly ran for the chains. As I was doing this, I had also instantaneously transformed back into the form of a cat to maximize efficiency.

Seeing me make my escape, the soldiers' reactions were also very quick. They rushed to where my makeshift rope was attached to the chains and severed the connection. As I ran, there was still 20 feet left until the other side, so I had to make a sudden leap.

Beneath me was a sea of lava, I instantly transformed back into a human to make use of the longer limbs. I barely grasped a rock, but my the tip of my tail had accidentally touched the lava, making me gush in pain. My hands and feet scaled the walls as I pitifully endured the scalding pain.

Before I could even lick my wounds, the swords of those soldiers already came crashing down towards me as if I was on the chopping block. I stared at all those bullies, and then let out all my pent-up frustration on them. I used my Heaven Shattering Claws to smash a soldier's head to a bloody pulp, and sliced another cleanly in half. And like that, my long-lost blood lust was renewed.

Right now, my excited face must be very distorted because the few remaining soldiers had sweat dripping from their foreheads and was retreating to the rear. I took little kitten steps, smirking as I approached them. My claws were gleaming with a murderous aura, vowing to exterminate all those that bullied Shifu and I! I will take their heads and decorate them on the walls of Xuan Qing Palace!

Using the lightweight hunting skills of a cat to kill, no sound was made. Soon, the drops of blood merged into a river of blood. I licked the blood from my paws, went outside the cave, and heard Bi Qingshen Jun's groan.

Has Shifu come? I was surprised and hurriedly limped forward. Before I even took a step outside the cave, I felt a huge blast of energy through my body.

I unhappily glanced at my foot which now contained a lump the size of a bun. A strong sense of unease caused me to change back into a cat so I wouldn't be noticed by other people. I cautiously ventured outside of the cave and saw the surrounding mountainside and valleys, Bi Qingshen Jun was there at the very center. As if it was alive, a thunderbolt in the shape of a dragon chased down at Bi Qingshen Jun. That bastard Yao Yang was sitting near the entrance smiling as he watched Bi Qingshen Jun struggle.

The lightning was very fast, and the electricity was magnifying. There was no direction of attack, just emitted countless sparks, completely surrounding this valley. Bi Qingshen Jun maneuvered his body to avoid these attacks, appearing unharmed and gaining the upper hand.

Shifu really is amazing, he definitely will break through this hexagram! I hid my delight and sat by the cave entrance as I watched in delight. Yao Yang's smile became more concentrated as the fight progressed, he opened his mouth to speak, "He's not the number one general in the Heavenly Realm for nothing, this array of the Nine Lightning Dragons probably won't give him any difficulty."

Yao Yang's talking became silent, and he dispersed a silver-colored powder into the air. As a result of his actions, the lightning became brighter and the electricity became even more magnifying, growing several more sparks. It desperately chased after Bi Qingshen Jun.

Not good! I became a little panicked, but Bi Qingshen Jun only coldly laughed, "The Nine Lightning Dragons Formation really is a joke, you are using the essence of thousands of lives to fuel this, are you getting a little desperate?"

“So what if I am?” Yao Yang stood up, and proudly said, “Today is the day you die!”

“Not necessarily,” Bi Qingshen Jun soared to the sky in a swift motion, severing the lightning claw of the dragon, he called out, “I’m in your care.”

A towering golden pagoda appeared in the air, above Bi Qingshen Jun. In the air, two generals appeared next to him, one of which was Li Tianwang, and the other had a pale face and three eyes, most likely to be the Yang Jian that Jin Wen mentioned. They all appeared with weapons, and very powerful. And there was also a dog....who appears to be Xiao Tian.

“As far as I know, the Bi Qingshen Jun I know never asked for assistance in the past.” Yao Yang was somewhat surprised.

Bi Qingshen Jun retorted, “According to my knowledge, the Yao Yang I knew never used such despicable means to fight.”

“People will always change.” The both of them spoke at the same time, sighed at the same time, and eyes recognized the enemy in front of them as if they’ve known each other for a lifetime.

Yao Yang made a move first, his sword moved like the meteors into the air. Li Tianwang hastily drew his nine corded whip to block the attack, but ended up having several cords severed in the process.

The lightning that was originally trapped in the valley suddenly erupted, sending out massive blasts that shook the whole place. I tightly held onto the entrance of the cave to keep my balance and not fall, but several rocks still fell on my head because of the blast.

Li Tianwang did not expect this sudden attack, and seeing the lightning blast headed in his direction, he set up a magical field so Yang Jian could attack. He shouted, “Shen Jun, give me support!”

“Useless!” Yao Yang turned his head and ruthlessly stared at Bi Qingshen Jun, “I mustn’t let you have any opportunity of retaliation, now can I? This is the site for your tomb I’ve selected, although you’re a snake,

you can still be buried, right?”

Although it was because of the blast from the lightning, but Bi Qingshen Jun was having troubles getting back up and dodging the attacks because of the lightning strikes he has received from earlier. I anxiously watched, biting my nails and not knowing what to do.

Yao Yang started laughing like a madman, he shed a tear from his right eye. I didn't know whether he was sad or excited, or if he was the cold or strange persona.

I was feeling very afraid, if.....Shifu dies, what would Miao Miao do? No.....even if I die, I can't let this kind of thing happen! If worst comes to worst, I can just die with that bastard!

Yao Yang was only several feet away from my position. I grit my teeth, changed back into my human form, and rushed towards him using the opportunity to attack as he still hasn't noticed my presence. I rolled down the valley together with him.

“Miao Miao! Well Done!” I didn't know why Bi Qingshen Jun cried out so loudly, he suddenly appeared with a sword by Yao Yang's neck, holding him down and ordered, “Stop this formation immediately, I can spare your life!”

# Chapter 102: Two Choices

The sky was still thunderous and electrifying, with my injured foot, it would probably be difficult to dodge. Seeing this, Bi Qingshen Jun immediately grabbed Yao Yang's body to use as a shield for me.

“Ah stop it! You fools!” The lightning coursed through their bodies. Bi Qingshen Jun's mouth was oozing with blood, and Yao Yang who could no longer take it finally compromised, “I'll stop it! I'll stop it!”

“Hurry up! Otherwise you can just die together with me!” Bi Qingshen Jun's expression was grim, the pain seemed unbearable. As I was about to grab a hold of him, he quickly shouted, “Don't touch me! Or else I'll spank your butt!”

I had to obediently stand down, and watch worriedly at the turn of events.

“Three feet to the right, the willow tree over there is the key, shatter the tree and this lightning formation will stop.” Yao Yang sounded like he was on the verge of death.

Bi Qingshen Jun endured the lightning and was about to break the willow tree when suddenly, the other Yao Yang frantically cried out, “Don't listen to him! He's lying to you! If you destroy that willow tree, it will maximize the strength of the formation! A 100,000 arrows would be shot in all directions, and the rocks will bury us in an avalanche! Hurry and shatter the rock to the left! That is the real key!”

What is going on? Bi Qingshen Jun hesitated.

The first Yao Yang hastily shouted, “It's the willow on the right! Believe me! I don't want to die! My wife would be widowed!”

The other Yao Yang followed suit and shouted, “It's the rock on the left! I still have a lot of beauties I haven't sampled yet! No matter what, I can't die here!”

“You're too much of a sissy! Don't try and pretend to be me!”

“You crazy asshat! Are you trying to kill everyone here along with you?”

“You bastard, you’re just courting death!”

“Even if you die, don’t drag me with you!”

On the right is the willow. On the left is the rock. Yao Yang’s body contains two souls, so which one is the cowardly and afraid of death persona, which one is speaking the truth?

Two choices in front of us, the correct choice will save us, and the wrong choice would kill us all.

Yao Yang has entered into a raging dispute with himself, not listening to any logic and or other people’s opinions.

Bi Qingshen Jun released his hold on the nearly collapsed Yao Yang. He knelt on one knee, looked at me, and shook his head in confusion.

“Miao Miao, you choose.” He told me.

After thinking about it, I prepared to choose the willow on the right, but before I could even express this thought, he suddenly changed his mind, “It’s better if I choose.”

Our minds thought alike. A sword quickly flew to the willow tree on the right cutting it in half.

The thunder came to a halt after the willow split in half. I happily jumped up and rushed into Bi Qingshen Jun’s arms. I rubbed my head against him to express my joy and also licked his lightning burns.

Bi Qingshen Jun gently lied down clutching his injuries, and said to Li Tianwang and Yang Jian, “After a quick break, I must trouble you two to bring us back.”

Li Tianwang simply nodded and smiled, but Yang Jian coldly said, “Although Yao Yang stopped this formation, we still need to take him back for punishment, we can’t let him go easy!”

Xiao Tian who was next to us hesitantly asked, “But Lord Shen Jun has already promised to let him go.”

“That was just an expedient measure. People associated with magic aren’t obligated to talk about commitments.” Yang Jian ordered his

soldiers to clean up the scene, as well as helping me and Bi Qingshen Jun get back up.

Bi Qingshen Jun frowned as he was about to speak. Yao Yang who had been lying next to him, opened his eyes, looked at the blue sky and gently said, "500 years, I can finally be free."

With this sentence, an intense fear swept through my mind. The sound of a ringing, and a thousand arrows shooting in all directions echoed in the air. All the soldiers within the vicinity were immediately wounded and rocks had begun tumbling down from the sides.

"Death is my only relief....."

With the last words of Yao Yang, I was about to grab Bi Qingshen Jun and escape, but I was fiercely pushed into the ground and forcefully made to transform back into the form of a cat.

When I woke again, I was surrounded by darkness. I rubbed my eyes to restore my night vision, I looked all around, and found that Bi Qingshen Jun had placed me in his embrace. There were pockets of small space all around us, the air seemed to be dead and no longer flowed.

"Shifu! Shifu!" I quickly shouted.

Bi Qingshen Jun softly said, "I'm here....."

Hearing his voice, my mind was more at peace. I then asked, "Why is it so dark around us? Are we trapped? Do we need to dig a way out?"

"Don't dig, I carry on the back of me an entire mountain, I'm afraid any movements may cause another landslide." He persevered, his breathing became shortened. He reassured, "Don't be afraid, Li Tianwang and Yang Jian shouldn't be hurt too much, they will find a way to get us out."

"With Shifu here, Miao Miao isn't afraid." I rubbed my head against him.

"Mmm." Bi Qingshen Jun didn't seem to want to talk.

"This time Yao Yang should be dead, right? You won't be punished by the Jade Emperor, right?" I suddenly remembered these words that I heard



as I was imprisoned.

“No crime will fall on me.” Bi Qingshen Jun’s voice was as fine as a mosquito’s, “Don’t speak, breathe slowly.”

I didn’t understand why he didn’t want me to speak. I just felt as if the air supply was slowly dwindling, breathing becoming more and more difficult.

I don’t know how long has passed, but no one has come to rescue us yet. Gradually, breathing in and out became a scary feeling. I tightly hugged Bi Qingshen Jun.

“Miao Miao.” He said, his voice becoming hoarse, “I like you.”

“I also like Shifu!” That sentence of his made me feel very happy.

“Not like, it should be.....I love you.....” Bi Qingshen Jun hesitated for a long time just to say these three important words.

“Love, is it one step more advanced than like?” I looked up and stared at him in the dark in confusion.

“If.....if you are perhaps with my child,” Bi Qingshen Jun paused, then continued, “You must take good care of it, and you must take care of yourself, so don’t make me worry.”

I quickly patted him with my paws and reassured, “This is of course! Miao Miao listens to Shifu the most!”

Bi Qingshen Jun seemed relieved, he let out a sigh, and then issued a very serious but also important command, “I am very tired, so I’m going to sleep for a while, you can’t bother me, is that understood?”

“Okay!” I immediately agreed, “When someone comes to rescue us, I’ll call you.”

Bi Qingshen Jun nodded his head. He closed his eyes and fell asleep, his mouth still smiling. Breathing was still difficult, and with no one to talk to, I just quietly drew his name out on the ground.

After we return, Miao Miao wants to have Shifu’s children, and stay together forever. Teach them how to hunt mice and fight, he just can’t

touch me with the turtle! Also.....I continued to mask the difficulty in breathing by procrastinating, but ultimately, I just wanted to speak with Bi Qingshen Jun. But remembering his command, I instantly closed my mouth.

Time passed very slowly, each passing second was like torment. After about 3 hours, I could barely breathe, the air in my lungs just kept leaving me, and with no incoming fresh air, it was the worse pain you'd ever feel. I just felt like dying.

There were countless fish floating in front of me, but my paws do not move to catch them. My breathing has stopped. Illusions have filled my brain.

What in the world is happening? Why can't Miao Miao breathe? Why?

Who will come and help me? Who?

Shifu.....

Finally, the sound of digging arrived. This usually evil sounding voice sounded very intimate at this moment, "I can smell Miss Miao Miao's scent! Golden Pagoda Gege, hurry up and move the rocks over here!"

It was Xiao Tian, Xiao Tian has come to save Shifu and I. I owe yet another favor to him. I didn't think too much, maybe dogs and cats can become friends after all?

The golden pagoda moved a block of rubble away, fresh air instantly coming back into my lungs. This brought with it life and vitality. I quickly called out from one of the cracks and saw that their wounds were currently being dressed by Mo'lin, they appear to be quite severely hurt. Finally when all the rubble around us has been moved, I climbed out of the pit, transformed back into my human form, and called out, "Shifu! Wake up, we're okay! How come your back has so many arrows? Mo'lin hurry over and help Shifu!"

But Bi Qingshen Jun was fast asleep, he didn't respond to me. His stance still the exact same, like a statue, never wavering.

Really! How can Shifu stay in bed longer than I do! I hurriedly jumped

into the pit to shake him, continuously calling, "Wake up, after you're healed, we can go home."

Xiao Tian also jumped down to help me, he pulled Bi Qingshen Jun up, his face suddenly becoming agitated. He took several paces back, pointed to Bi Qingshen Jun, and stammered, "This.....this....."

Mo'lin hearing this quickly came up to us and asked, "How is he?"

I sadly raised my head up to tell him, "Shifu doesn't want to wake up."

"Ah?" Mo'lin hurriedly jumped down the pit, he gave Bi Qingshen Jun a glance, and stood there speechless for a long time.

"Help him!" I gave Mo'lin a push, "Shifu is heavily injured, you need to treat him."

"He no longer needs treatment." Mo'lin's voice was somehow very bitter.

"Why?" I suddenly felt slightly uneasy.

A tear drop fell from his eyes, after a long paused, he struggled to give an answer, "Shen Jun, he.....his pulse is dead.....he's already gone....."

# Chapter 103: Weeping Skies

I looked at Mo'lin in frustration, I did not understand the meaning of his words. I hopped over to Shifu and continued to pull at his sleeves, asking him to treat Shifu and maintain his pulse.

Mo'lin staggered, wiped his tears, and then said to me, "Miao Miao, you've got a lot of heavy injuries on you, let me fix up your leg first."

"Miao Miao does not matter, it doesn't hurt at all," I waved my hands to refuse his offer, and pointed to Bi Qingshen Jun and said, "First save Shifu, his injuries are worst than mine."

Mo'lin reached his arms forward and heavily placed them on my shoulders, he solemnly said, "Your Shifu won't wake up."

"Why won't he wake up?" I still did not understand, I just felt the atmosphere around us becoming strange, like it was full of grief.

Mo'lin took a deep breath, he turned his head away from me, and he gently said, "He's dead."

Dead? What is dead? I stood there listening to that word, but for a long time, it still did not digest.

Then is it Bi Qingshen Jun who is dead? Shifu dead? How is that possible? Shifu is the number one under the heavens! It must be Mo'lin who is lying then! That liar loves to trick Miao Miao the most!

So, I angrily pushed him, and exclaimed, "You rotten bastard, don't curse my Shifu to death or Miao Miao will hit you!"

"I'm sorry....." Mo'lin feebly fell to the ground, his voice began to sob as if he was choking on a fish bone. Silence was all around us. I raised my head up, and was surprised to find that everyone had gathered around us. Their eyes were full of pity.

Why would Miao Miao need the pity of others?

This kind of overwhelming atmosphere made me afraid, therefore I ran over to Mo'lin and propped him back up, patted him on the back, and

pleaded, “Immortal Mo’lin, genius doctor Mo’lin, Mo’lin Gege, Miao Miao is wrong, so don’t be angry, please help me save Shifu.”

“I’m sorry.....” Mo’lin’s head was lowered.

“Ok, ok. Miao Miao will let you touch her cute little paw pads for as long as you want!” I quickly promised, not letting go of his sleeve.

“Miss Miao Miao, don’t make it difficult for Immortal Mo’lin.....” Xiao Tian who had been standing next to us the entire time, spoke up, “You’re Shifu is already dead, please restrain your grief and accept this fact.”

“What is grief? What fact? My Shifu isn’t dead! He didn’t die!” I angrily turned my head to that stupid dog and roared, “Do not talk nonsense! Watch what you say or I’ll bite you!”

These hateful remarks, everyone around me kept telling me to accept this fact, they all say Bi Qingshen Jun is dead and that I should stop acting so stubborn. They say to hurry and notify the people of Xuan Qing Palace to prepare the funeral.

I don’t want to.....I don’t want to.....Why do you guys look at me with those kinds of eyes? Why do you say Shifu is dead?

I fearfully rushed next to Bi Qingshen Jun’s side, snuggled up against his cold body, and helplessly stared at those beings that gave me ridicule and pity.

What is a cat’s self-esteem? What is a cat’s pride? These have long been thrown away from my heart, leaving only a deep fear.

“I beg you guys.....hurry and save Shifu.....I beg you guys.....” I repeated this over and over again.

However, no one was willing to help me.....

It was getting dark, but Shifu’s body gradually became stiff. His eyes still did not open. All the debris has already been moved away by the golden pagoda. At the horizon of the red sunset appeared the figure of the white crow, as well Xiaolin, Jin Wen and the rest of them that came riding the Kirin Beast. When they saw the appearance of Bi Qingshen Jun, they

all became like Mo'lin, teary eyed and silent.

The cold breeze shook the still tree branches. The precocious cicadas occasionally whistled a few times. And then all would become silent again, surrounded by the lonely dust.

“Xiaolin, aren't you usually the one with a method to everything? Save Shifu, Miao Miao won't ever bother you again, and won't ever break stuff, so please.....think of a way.....” I looked at Xiaolin with prayers, his expression appearing somewhat obscure.

Xiaolin turned his head and didn't look at me.

“Jin Wen, don't you always say you can do everything? Please, I beg of you, save Shifu. Miao Miao won't steal food anymore. I promise to not touch your flowers. I swear that I will keep my promises this time.....I definitely won't lie!” I turned around and held Jin Wen's hands.

Jin Wen let out a 'wah' and then started crying, she rushed into Mo'lin's arms and didn't look back.

I quickly turned around and saw Wawa, so I hastily grabbed her hands and asked, “Wawa, you never tell lies, can you tell me, can Shifu be saved? He didn't die, he didn't!”

Wawa lowered her head and tears streamed down her cheeks.

“Yin Zi.....you care about me the most.....so please, I beg you, can't you help me? Just this time.....Miao Miao will listen to you and be obedient in the future, I won't cause any trouble for you.....” I looked at the white crow, my throat was sore, so sore I could no longer say anymore. Everything in front of me became increasingly blurry, I couldn't see Yin Zi's face, as if my eyes were covered in a veil of water.

He took a handkerchief from his arms, gave it me, and said softly, “Miao Miao, don't cry.....”

I stretched my hands out to my face, rubbed my eyes, and was surprised to see a moist hand. I was shocked to find that countless more droplets began flowing out of my eyes, unable to stop.

Are these tears? Why would I cry the tears of humans? Aren't cats born without tears?

I lowered my head, my tears continued to fall, spilling onto the ground.

I originally had tears but just did not know of it, and I've long since obtained a human's heart without even knowing.

Can't laugh, can't scream, can't speak, my voice instantly disappeared from my throat. I raised my head up again, my tears flowing down into my chapped lips and tongue. This taste is bitter, so very bitter.

In my heart, the final barrier had finally cracked, my emotions emerging as if seedlings were suddenly uprooted.

I never thought about what feelings were, until it was too late to start thinking about them.

I never knew what love was. Until it was already too late to realize it.

I only know that, Bi Qingshen Jun doesn't want me anymore, he's walking alone, just like that dream where the cold iron doors of the subway closed off my warmth and happiness, leaving me all by myself with fear.

Why?

Didn't you say we would be together?

Didn't you say after getting married, we would go to play in the mortal realm?

Didn't you say we would raise our children up together?

Didn't you promise you would never abandon me?

Didn't you say.....I love you?

The sky was finally shrouded by a black curtain, the full moon hidden by the clouds. I sat on the ground holding lifeless and cold Bi Qingshen Jun, crying. Crying until my voice has become hoarse, as if I'm letting all 300 plus years of tears out at once, venting out all the pent-up emotions.

I didn't know from when, but Xiaolin hesitantly came up to me. He

squat down, and said, “Miao Miao, don’t cry anymore, Master Shen Jun will soon pass on.”

I shook my head, and tightly grasped onto Shen Jun’s body. As if this was the last bundle of grass, if I just let go, he would be released into the river of oblivion.

“Miao Miao, be good, and let him go.” Yin Zi approached me and advised. I shook my head and folded my ears, not paying attention or listened to anyone.

Until the moonlight shone on Bi Qingshen Jun, his body radiated a silver blue light. Under this moonlight, his body turned back into that of a snake, undergoes rapid petrification, and turns to ash. No matter how I grab, I was not able to catch it, leaving me with only his empty armor.

Floating in the wind, the ash traveled far into the distance to somewhere unknown.

No! Shifu, don’t leave!” I cried and screamed, trying to capture the airborne particles. To keep the remaining traces of him. But to no avail.....

Miao Miao’s one and only Shifu is gone. No husband, no happiness, no nothing.

Just floating with the wind, an endless stream of tears and unforgettable memories.

In the future, who would give me such tenderness to snuggle against?

In the future, who would hold my hands and teach me to write?

In the future, who would help achieve all my dreams for me?

In the future, who would give me those gentle kisses on the lips?

In the future, who would make bad tasting soup for me?

In the future, who can bring me out of loneliness?

You used your life to tell me your love, but what will I use to tell you, that I love you?

The sun and moon rise and fall, I don’t how many times the white sky



will turn into the dark night nor do I know how many orbits the stars and moons make. Lying down on the remnants of Bi Qingshen Jun's place. My stomach doesn't feel hungry. My wounds don't feel any pain, and my skin doesn't feel any warmth.

I didn't eat, drink, sleep, or speak. I just silently shed my tears. Xiaolin, Mo'lin, Jian Nan, Luo Luo, Blue Feather Goddess, Xiao Zi, Shao Zhong, Han Jing.....everyone that I've made friends with, demons or celestial beings, all came to see me, even the heavily injured Wawa, the quarreling Luo Sha and Bull Devil, and Ao Yun of the East Sea. They constantly spoke to me, but not a single word went into my ears.

"Miao Miao, stop crying, if you continue on like this, your eyes will go blind." Yin Zi fiercely shouted inside my ears.

Out of reflex, my hands severely hit Yin Zi, sending him flying. But he does not give up and comes back again to ask, "Do you want to die here?"

"Miao Miao wants to go look for Shifu!" I screamed, my ears covering my ears refusing to talk with him.

Yin Zi suddenly hugged me, with a tearful voice, he said, "Miao Miao, I beg you, open your eyes and take a look around."

"I don't want to!"

"Please."

He was very firm and very persistent, I finally opened my misty eyes hesitantly. I took a look in all four direction, Bull Devil had been squatting under a tree with a depressed expression, Ao Yun sighed while having his head down, Jin Wen has been in a coma ever since, and Xiao Tian had been comforting the crying Wawa. Everyone else was either with a sad expression or was quietly wiping away their tears.

I then turned around to look at Yin Zi, he suddenly hugged me and cried. I've never seen cry so pitifully and embarrassingly, he said, "Please, don't be like this, if you die, I will be very sad. Miao Miao, please, live on, okay?"

Seeing his sad expression, I finally broke out of my trance and remembered that I wasn't alone.

The sun slowly rose from the east once more, illuminating the earth. I eventually recovered from my frenzied state, telling Yin Zi, "I'm sorry.....I'm sorry....."

Yin Zi shook his head to tell me it didn't matter, and said, "What do you plan on doing in the future?"

What to do? I was confused. My mind was still remembering the story Shifu had said to me in the past. He said that there was a Budha in the West where all your problems can be solved.....

He could help Miao Miao make this painful transition, bring Shifu back, and bring back that happiness?

When I raised this issue with everyone, all of them were surprised. Some said it might work, while some said it wouldn't work, but there was no definitive answer.

As long as there's hope, one can not give up. I will go to the monastery in the West to see if there is a way for the Budha to save Bi Qingshen Jun.

But where is the West? Where is this monastery?

Everyone shook their heads to indicate that they've never heard of this mysterious place before.

As we were discussing who we could ask for directions, Ao Yun created a large and walked up to me. He reached forward to tidy my messy hair and then firmly said, "The Dragon Tribe will occasionally go to the Monastery of the West to listen to its teachings. I know the way, so I can send you there, but if the request you've asked for is too hard, and the Budha gets angry, you must leave immediately, understand?"

# Chapter 104: Budha

The sun gradually rose up into the sky, drying the morning dew on the grass, and also my tears as well.

Mo'lin bandages my wounds, Jin Wen and Wawa helped me prepare and get dressed, the Blue Feather Goddess taught me the necessary etiquettes when meeting the Budha, and Bull Devil gege gave me a warm hug.

After everything has been prepared, Ao Yun transforms into a flaming red dragon, his scales exuding a golden glow. His stature billowing in the clouds would be mighty enough to attract everyone's attention, beautiful enough to hold your breath.

He slowly lands with his four claws creating a cloud of dust, in a low voice, he says to me, "Climb on."

I nodded my head, and as I was about to climb onto the dragon, Yin Zi grabbed my hand and would not let go.

"What is it?" I asked, puzzled.

"Promise me," Yin Zi's tone was desolate, but was full of hope, "That whether or not Shen Jun can be saved, you can't do anything stupid, and must come back and find me."

"Okay." I nodded.

"This time, you can't leave me alone by myself...." After a moment of silence, Yin Zi said carefully, "I will wait for you to come back, everyone will be waiting for you to come back, so don't hurt their feelings."

"I'll be back." I looked up at everybody with a renewed commitment, their eyes shining.

"I wish you success...." Yin Zi was reluctant to let go. I stepped onto Ao Yun's back, the dragon roared and disappeared into the horizon. Passing thousands of miles in a blink of an eye, and disappearing from everyone in a blink of an eye.

I sat on the dragon's back in silence. No trace of expression, just the

fierce wind rippling through my face and hair. What will happen in the future? I don't know, my heart was anxious, but also contained hope.

Only one thing is certain, after Bi Qingshen Jun appeared in my life, his smile and his person is what my heart yearns for.

Do you regret it? No, absolutely not. If you give me another chance, I'd always pick him.

I don't know how long we've flown. Ao Yun suddenly asked me a question, "Miao Miao, if....I'm just saying if, if I met you before Bi Qingshen Jun, would you fall in love with me and be willing to wait?"

This question left me stunned, I thought for a long time before giving him a definite answer, "He's different, different from other people."

Ao Yun only bitterly laughed, and no longer spoke.

After three cycles of day and night, on the fourth sunset, Ao Yun finally stopped at a vast and boundless sea of clouds. The red glow on the cloud from the sunset revealed a lofty and secretive place, a sacred and free place, but there were no presence of living beings.

"We're here." Ao Yun ignored my dismay, landed on a cloud and reminded, "I can only take to here. You must take the path behind you by yourself. Only those with an earnest heart without any doubt will be able to see the Budha. If there is even a shred of doubt or insincerity, you will see nothing."

I earnestly nodded, my hands clasped together. Step by step, I walked forward.

Seven days and seven nights have already passed. Both my legs have become numb and the Budha still has not appeared. I dragged my heavy body along and continued to move forward. I did not know why this road was becoming increasingly more difficult to walk on, and eventually stumbled and fell, but the Budha still didn't show up.

Could it be that Miao Miao's sincerity isn't enough to touch the Budha?

Will it be enough if I give away all my dried fish to the Budha?

Will it be enough if I peel away my beautiful fur coat and give it to Budha?

Will it be enough if I cut my cute tail and ears and give it to Budha?

I am willing to use anything and everything I cherish for a single wish, that is to resurrect Shifu.

I bowed my head, grit my teeth, and continued to crawl forward, never giving up.

Step by step, the excessive exertion began to blur my vision, as if to shut one's eyes forever. In my daze, I've awoken to a golden light and lofty aroma. Everything around me began twisting and turning. I appear to be in the monastery. The gentle Budha sat on a lotus throne, and beside him there were a lot of others smiling at me.

Dressed in a white robe and holding a garland, the Budha walked forward, his hand sprinkling a sort of nectar on me, and suddenly all my wounds and fatigue instantly disappeared.

"Crazy demon, why have you come?" The Budha finally spoke, his eyes seems to not only see through the world, but also through my heart.

I quickly knelt down to tell him my request.

"Bi Qingshen Jun was destined to meet his end violently, having been through karma, life and death, why insist?" The Budha shook his head, he did not answer my prayers.

"Miao Miao doesn't mind the degree of the request, I just want Shifu!" I implored.

I didn't think the Budha would use such complicated language and reasoning. I simply did not understand, so I hastily ran up to the Budha's leg and pleaded, ignoring the proper etiquette I was taught.

"Bold evildoer! How dare you act so rudely to the Budha!" One of the disciples scolded.

"I ask that Budha drag this shameless demon and have her punished to death for all the killings she has committed." Another disciple reminded.

“I won’t kill anymore, I won’t kill.” I continued to plead, “Miao Miao will start over as a cat, I promise that I won’t kill even a single mouse! Please save Shen Jun!”

Budha shook his head and said, “Everyone is born equal, put down your knife and attain buddhahood.”

Tears streamed down my entire face as I rubbed it against Budha’s leg.

“But.....” A disciple said.

Budha continued to teach, “Even though this demon was evil in the past, it is willing to change for the better. Not to mention, unborn seeds are innocent.”

“This disciple is thankful for teacher’s wisdom.” The disciple glanced at my abdomen, deeply bowed and then left.

What are unborn seeds? I opened my eyes wide and continued to pray, hoping it would be soon.

He finally sighed and said to the stubborn me, “At the summit of Luoying Mountain, there is a large rock. Everyday, spring water drips on this rock, and when the spring water breaks apart this great rock, that is the day when Bi Qingshen Jun will return.”

“Really? Shifu can come back?” I excitedly raised my tail up, and if not for the disciples giving me death glares, I would have jumped in circles holding Budha.

The Budha nodded in silence and let out a sigh, and slowly the disciples dissipated. I was surprised to find that I had suddenly been transported back to my sea of clouds.

When the spring water breaks the great rock.....how long would that be?

A year? 10 years? 100 years? 1000 years? 10000 years? 100000 years?

It doesn’t matter how long I’ll have to wait as long as Shifu can come back. I wanted to quickly to look for Ao Yun and go to the summit of Luoying Mountain, but my vision seems to be blurring again, and my head

feeling dizzy. I resignedly fell onto the soft clouds losing consciousness.

# Chapter 105: Silly Rock

“Miao Miao, Miao Miao, wake up!” Someone kept calling next to my ears.

Trying hard to open my eyes, I was surprised to find that I was in Xuan Qing Palace with Yin Zi and the others crowded around me. His face showed some concern.

Was it a dream? Was everything just a dream? Bi Qingshen Jun didn't die? I suddenly jumped up, grabbed Yin Zi's collar, and asked, “Where is Shifu?”

Yin Zi was a little shaken up by me, he hesitated before answering, “Your Shifu.....didn't he pass away a few days ago, you then went to look for the Budha, but soon after arriving there, you fainted, so Ao Yun brought you back.”

“I fainted soon after arriving there? Impossible! I was there for a full seven days and finally got to see the Budha!” I tried to argue, but did not expect my body to be painful all over. All my wounds are still in place and have not healed.

Didn't the Budha heal them? Then could it be that I just simply did not see the Budha? That's impossible, dreams aren't that real, the hands that hugged the Budha's legs are still here. I can still feel it.

“You only stayed there for less than an hour,” Yin Zi sadly looked at me, “How could you have walked for seven days to see the Buddha?”

“No, you're wrong! I saw the Budha! He even promised to give Shifu back to me!” I hurriedly cried out, and looked all around, “Where is Ao Yun?”

“I'm over here.” Ao Yun came in from the outside, frowned and said, “Miao Miao, you really did faint on the clouds, seeing that you didn't seem to wake up, I brought you back here.”

I shook my head and insisted, “I definitely saw the Budha, he said that there was a large rock at Luoying Mountain. And when this large rock



splits from the spring water droplets, then that is when Shifu will come back!”

“Wasn’t Luoying Mountain destroyed by the earthquake? In the past, I didn’t see any large rocks with water droplets,” Yin Zi asked, “You’re not dreaming, are you?”

“It’s real! It’s definitely real!” Seeing their attitude, I shamelessly rolled on the ground, “If Miao Miao says she’s seen it, then she’s seen it!”

“Okay, okay, whatever you say,” Yin Zi sighed resignedly and then brought out a bowl of fish soup for me, “Eat something first, you haven’t had anything in your stomach for several days now.”

Witnessing their disbelieving expression, I angrily grabbed the bowl and drank it. Then, I tried to slowly recall the fragments of the conversation, “The Budha said something about peaches, and how there’s an unborn seedling in me.”

Everyone looked at each other, confused, Ao Yun approached cautiously and asked, “Unborn seedling?”

After thinking about it, I also nodded. Jin Wen instantly started jumping up and down, she ran towards me and exclaimed, “I’ll ask Mo’lin to come over and have a closer look.”

They all stared at my stomach stunned. Ao Yun said it was almost impossible to hit the jackpot the first time, but Yin Zi said something about how pregnancy is controlled by the female in cats. Wawa was pleased to hear this and said that if things were true, then it would be really great.

The sun’s position had only shifted a little in the sky when Jin Wen dragged Mo’lin in through the doors. He put down his medical chest and rushed to my side. He grabbed my hand, and felt my wrist.

Everyone’s face was extremely nervous and excited. After a long time, Mo’lin finally raised his head up, he hesitantly said, “I don’t think so.....”

Suddenly, disappointment filled everyone’s faces.

“Perhaps the time period is too short, the results would be more obvious after a month’s time.....” Mo’lin explained.

Jin Wen angrily scolded, “Since you can’t tell, then why are you still measuring her pulse!”

“I.....I’m just a little excited, after all, wouldn’t I be like an uncle if Miao Miao was pregnant with Bi Qingshen Jun’s child?” Mo’lin scratched his head and said in embarrassment.

I stare dumfounded at them, I don’t understand what they were talking about in the conversation. My mind kept thinking about that large rock and water droplets. But I told myself I wouldn’t run around too much since if something happen and if I’m really carrying a little Shen Jun, then that would be a big problem.

I have a child, Miao Miao is carrying Shifu’s child! This good news made me lively and energetic. Thinking about what Bi Qingshen Jun asked before he died made me feel a great sense of responsibility and devastation. I immediately drank more bowls of soup, felt my stomach, and then reminded myself that I would carefully revisit the matter on Luouying Mountain.

Everyone had a bad feeling about the idea, but eventually, they all reluctantly agreed to this request given that a lot of people were with me to take care of my needs and to protect me. I wasn’t allow jump and run around, not allowed to stir up trouble, not allowed to leave their sights, can’t act on my own if I’m not able to find that stone, and I must to care of my body. Of course, I promised to abide by all these requirements.

I rode the hellhound Bi Qingshen Jun gave me and embarked on my journey back to Luoying Mountain. I didn’t find any scars that showed signs of past ruins, and discover plains of wild chrysanthemum blooming in full. The lush grass also covered the red fertile land with new varieties vines and rocks.

The originally dry rivers has opened up numerous waterways with an array of fish swimming in it. The sweet and delicious wild berries have also popped out from their bushes. This prosperous hometown of ours

has once again returned.

I suddenly remembered what Bi Qingshen Jun had told me in the past, he said that there was a cause to every effect. This time, the earthquake was the cause and the new-found prosperity vibrantness are the effects. Luoying Mountain really has become more beautiful.

Witnessing this new-found exuberant and lively change first hand, I was filled with a limitless hope, easing some of the pain I'm currently experiencing.

I believe that one day, the pain will pass, and happiness will find its way back.

Our footsteps stopped by the source of a spring, and under the shade of the branches and trees where numerous water droplets fell, was a large rock quietly enduring these weightless droplets. At first glance, there might not be any traces of wear on the rock, but under careful examination, one would be able to find shallow indents at the top due to the countless water droplets over time.

At this moment, no one made a sound, and no one questioned whether or not I had seen the Budha any longer. What I saw was traces of smiles on everyone's faces, I happily touched my stomach as if it was a new source of hope for me.

Since then, I've decided to leave the Heavenly Realm, and return to Luoying Mountain, guarding this rock every day, waiting forever.....

Waiting until the water droplets split this rock, until the day Bi Qingshen Jun and I reunite.

Yin Zi patted my shoulders and softly said, "I'll wait with you, okay?"

A year, ten years, 100 years, 1000 years, 10000 years, 100000 years.....

I'll with you.

Until the day the water droplets split the rock, the day when he'll be back.

# Special Chapter: Bi Qingshen Jun - My Story

I am a snake, an extremely ugly and poisonous snake. I don't why, but if I don't hide myself, then all animals capable of running away would escape, even hunting has become a problem.

Under this loneliness, I devoted myself to cultivation every day, eventually becoming a powerful monster with a relatively decent human appearance.

During this time, all the monsters and demons that laughed at me for cultivating scrambled to crawl forward and kneel in front of me. They couldn't wait to lick my boots, some in order to survive and some in order to gain benefits. Those that laughed kept changing faces after faces, it really was fun.

The beauties of the Demon Tribe who once looked down on me gathered around me with endless flattery. Their nauseating words of love, their admiration for my strengths and looks, and their vows of love for me, saying how I was their only reason for living. Although there were exceptions within the Demon Tribe, I didn't have the time nor patience to slowly discover these hidden gems or to obtain the hearts of other women. Not to mention, I didn't know how to anyways.....

Attentively listening to the conversations and chatters of other people, I made a joke, that not only is my body made of blood, but everywhere in my body contained a poison, and that when I mate with a woman, they would die from poison. When I asked them again who would like to give it a try, those women all turned pale, their expressions were hesitant and their mouths pushed others forward to try.....

The Demon Tribe were suspicious people, not only was it rare for ordinary animals to become demons, but most of them have already been long killed using various methods. I understood their methods, so I just smiled and left without making it difficult for them.

They still did not leave me, they just lessened their intense rivalry. With the newest addition joining us a little deer demon, the cave we dwelled in became lively and excited. I slowly began to grow accustomed to this environment, with countless masks dangling in front of me, I didn't know who to trust and not trust.

Good wine, beautiful women, power and riches I've all got. If I still wasn't satisfied, I would get people to laugh with me. My heart felt really empty, like there was something else I was yearning for, but I wasn't able to tell what this thing I'd wanted was.

I began to run away from this cave of mine, always running to the highest point of a mountain or cliff and stared in a daze. I could only see the clouds in the sky changing into many different shapes, all the ordinary animals that are weary of me, their breaths and their trails, and even the sparrows I'm unable to see up there.

Very boring, extremely boring, if I continue on living like this as a demon, how is it any different from when I was a snake?

I decided to not think about anything anymore, and enjoy living as a demon. All of a sudden, the demons who praised and flattered me plotted against and betrayed me. My former friends and enemies set up a trap for me, crushing all my bones, removing my meridians, and turning me back into my original form in the process. He used the soles of his feet to crush my head, saying that he wanted to let me experience pain and suffering before I die.

Unfortunately for that bastard, he was unable to see my death because in that instant, my poisonous fangs bit into his feet. He wasn't in pain for too long and died a quick but merciless death, at least much faster than me.

As I was painfully waiting for my death, an old man came to me, he asked with concern if I was well? I didn't bother with him.

As if speaking to himself, he said that there was a Buddha in the West that could rid of any pain and suffering, and asked why I haven't gone to plead to him to save myself. I said I don't want to be saved, since it would

be the same anyway.

That old man became angry and knocked on my head with a shoe. He said I was uneducated, saying that with such a good opportunity to ascend the heavens, I'd be stupid to not take it.

I asked him, "Ascending the heavens and living as a demon, what's the difference?"

The old man said, "Becoming a god, you can have anything you want."

I can have anything? Is it any different from how I'm living now? Then let's go and give it a try.

Thus I painstakingly spent 500 years to find the Budha of the West. He was touched by my willpower and perseverance that he gave a personal recommendation to the Heavenly Court. After careful inspection of my exploits, the Jade Emperor finally allowed me to become an immortal, granting me the name Bi Qingshen Jun.

I fought in many battles, from the Demonic Realm to the Nether Realm. The blood on my hands grew in the process, and the men who worshiped me in awe grew increasingly. I still didn't know whether or not these people wanted something from me.

But I still wasn't particularly touched by anything. Because of a particular scenario, I had saved an immortal named Mo'lin, his conclusion was, "Because snakes are cold-blooded, that's why you don't have much feelings."

I came to a sudden realization, accepting my fate.

This man Mo'lin isn't bad, he's just a little nosy. He made suggestions that I should go and develop some hobbies, or go marry a wife to share my feelings with. So, I went to learn the qin, learned about painting, and reading. These were very useful to pass time with. As for a wife, I didn't want a woman who wanted to climb social statuses. Under someone else's meddling, I had several brief meetings and relationships with a few famous beauties in the Heavenly Realm. But, I wasn't very good with speaking to other people, nor was I very good at giving others flattery, and

was harshly rejected. They all said I wasn't romantic, and that living together would be very boring.

The only one that liked me was the Apricot Fairy, every day, she would clamor for me to be on the battlefield, saying she liked to be surrounded by an air of massacre and prestige. But, a place like the battlefield, I never thought it was too suitable for women. And plus, although I liked worked, it doesn't mean I'm a battle maniac or blood thirsty murderer. When I expressed these thoughts to her, Apricot Fairy said I belittled women and furiously walked away, never to return.

People come and go, so it wasn't a big deal. Mo'lin said I was a fool, but I still believe it was the woman who was unreasonable, and because of this matter, the two of us got into a big argument.

Like this, the days passed by peacefully and quietly. More and more scars appeared on my body, and work became more and more busy, my rank rose as well. Being busy with something to do is much better than having nothing to do.

Unexpectedly, since I met a certain stupid cat demon, my dull and boring days would soon be over.

The first time I saw that cat demon, it encircled me and didn't let me leave. I thought this cat was trying to please me like those of the Demon Tribe, so I flung it away. But it had unexpectedly bit me, biting into the venom contained in my blood, almost dying in the process.

I stared at it holding its belly lying on the ground, it was still holding onto my clothes making me really confused. Why would anyone from the Demon Tribe try to bite me? Why wouldn't unfamiliar demons run away upon seeing me?

Could it be that this cat has problems with its brain? Therefore, I bent down and touched it a few times, it didn't run away, and just rubbed its head against my palm. Very comfortable. It just kept calling out to me like it didn't know how to speak.

Perhaps this is a cat that has recently become a demon? Should I spare her? No animals have ever been like this towards me, so I drew my line

and left.

After finishing and completing all kinds of affairs, almost a week has passed. I suddenly remembered that stupid cat demon and its soft fur. There was a desire in me to bring her back to Xuan Qing Palace to keep me company, so I went back to that same place and simply searched around, but I could not find any traces of it.

It has no reason to wait for me and I didn't have any real reason I'd want to keep her for. Since our fate has been broken, then that's it, but there was still a little regret as I thought about it.

So the second time I saw this cat, seeing that it still remembers me, I decided to bring it back with me to the Heavenly Realm as a disciple, like how Yang Jian has a dog as a disciple.

To my surprise, this cat called Hua Miao Miao wasn't my imagined young demon, but a fully grown and matured demon, she was very beautiful, and....extremely shameless. She actually dared to try to jump out of the windows naked. She didn't understand logic and reasoning, and is always causing trouble, always giving me a surprise. Many times I didn't know whether to cry or to laugh.

I don't hate Miao Miao, I might even like her a bit, perhaps the best word to describe her would be innocent. She doesn't have any dreadful thoughts or ill intentions in her heart. What strategic manipulation? What wish for power and riches? What seduction? All of those have nothing to do with her. She was like the exact opposite of what my original thoughts had been.

She really is stupid, but she was willing to eagerly listen to my words, and accept my dullness and seriousness. She would act spoiled just to receive some fish from me, she doesn't understand worldly matters, but would intuitively learn and correct herself little by little.

The most important thing was that she was really fond of me, and it was null of any ill intentions as well. Every day, she would wait by the doors and wait for me to return, and jump into my arms....sometimes washing away all my troubles or putting a smile on my face, just



something simple.

Just like this, I want to maintain her innocence and spoil her as much as possible.

Thus, when that shameless Ao Yun wanted to take her away, I became angry.

I don't know how to describe this feeling, but I just felt that Ao Yun was defiling her innocence, and also depriving me of my most important source of happiness.

My anger made me almost speechless, after kicking away Ao Yun, I mercilessly gave her a spanking. She cried out loudly, her clothing also slipping down her shoulders in the process, revealing her ivory skin and a pink kiss mark. Seeing this, my anger grew and I also spanked her with a little more force.

As we returned, I turned my head to look at her, this kind of thing can not be solely blamed on her was what I thought in my head. While I was thinking, she suddenly asks me what a friend was.

The me who had never known what a true friend was didn't know how to answer her question. I spent an entire night reading and looking for answers in books. I put together pages of information and prepared to slowly tell her the next day.

On the second day, she unexpectedly came up with a solution, the words 'I'm sorry'.

Thus I decided to try this on Mo'lin, and it really was useful.....

Her so-called friend – Jin Wen, was woman sent by Ao Yun, so I was a bit doubtful. But Miao Miao really likes her, she even went as far as helping her steal the Pill of Immortality. When Mo'lin came to report this to me, I even broke my beloved tea cup and anxiously rushed to save her.

Li Tianwang was a serious and a unaccommodating bastard, I sincerely thought of ways to help her out of the situation. Mo'lin had been able to see through the truth about the beef jerky, I suspected that the guy knew for a while now. Many years later, he really did admit to this.

I found out that as time passed, I cared about Miao Miao more and more. Is this a good thing or bad? Anyway, since she was also very fond of me, should I marry her? Although I've separated Miao Miao from that bastard Ao Yun, he dared to continue playing his games with her. If not for his philandering nature and attitude, and if Miao Miao fell for him, she would definitely have her heart broken.

This kind of situation must not happen! I took my chosen weapon of combat and thought hard on this question when suddenly, I received a message from Miao Miao saying that she's fallen in love with someone else.

There was a wave of sorrow and anger in my heart when I heard this. Then when she normally tells me that I was the one she likes the most, was it a lie? Should I just let her go? Mo'lin seeing my ugly expression, kindly suggested that we descend down to the Mortal Realm to see who was the object of Miao Miao's affection and assess if she truly meant it.

I didn't think too much, immediately grabbed Mo'lin and descended down into the Mortal Realm.

Unexpectedly, the one that Miao Miao likes was actually a cat, a cat that can not be any more ordinary.

I don't think that there is any man alive that can accept the fact that a cat is more beautiful than them, right? When comparing this to Ao Yun, I was much more relieved. I hurriedly walked towards to give an explanation to her.

She ran, I didn't go after her.

I needed to calm down, to calm my jealous self torn by jealousy and the fact that I was less than an ordinary cat in her heart. When the news that there had been women kidnapped down in the Mortal Realm came from Mo'lin, I became nervous.

Fortunately, Miao Miao came back, she always forgave me easily when she was hurt by me, but her eyes this time were full of fear. As I was about to ask her who had bullied her, she threw herself into my arms, saying she was scared, scared of being abandoned.

Seeing that solitude in her eyes, I suddenly realized what my heart had been yearning for, for more than a thousand years.

I couldn't help but kiss her. I used her reluctance to leave me to tie her to my side.

I went to the Demonic Realm to capture a hellhound for her, as well as looking for all sorts of exotic seafood for her to make up for the guilt and selfishness in my heart.

She still does not understand what love is, but I lied to her, so she would depend on me. I confused her with dependence and true love, so she would willingly stay by my side.

This approach is very dirty, is it not? But I can only do this to obtain her.

I'm sorry.....

The me who didn't have the courage to propose, had lost the ability to hide this nervousness as Miao Miao went missing for several days. Through Mo'lin's instigations, Miao Miao had unexpectedly agreed.

But the reason was, she wants to spend her days together with me.

I didn't know if she understood this as the relationship between a husband and wife, or the relationship between family members. Since I want to marry her, I just want to lock her in my cage and discuss these things in the future.

Maybe this was wrong, but I don't care, because she is my reason for living.

Of the Heavenly Realm, there were many people who heard of our marriage and talked about it. They all laughed at me for marrying an ordinary demon of the Mortal Realm and one that was my own disciple as well.

They can say all they want, I don't care, because this is the life I look forward to.

I only feared that this gossip would travel into Miao Miao's ears and

cause her to be unhappy. My worry was completely unnecessary as she was even more unconcerned than I was.

The 7 Jeweled Coronet, gold and silver jewelry, the precious brocade, whether she wants it or not, I will make every young girl and women envy her. I want to tell them all, that she will extravagantly marry me and won't suffer any grievances in the future.

She can not have any troubles or sadness. As long as she passes her days happily, maintains her cute smile, and hases fun everyday then I will also be happy. We can have several children together. I will personally bring up the children, the boy should be raised into a brave and courageous warrior, while the girl should be raised with the same character as Miao Miao, loyal and persistent.

If anyone wants to come and propose, they first must pass my tests and undergo my strict examinations before they can take my daughter away.

In order to realize this dream sooner, I couldn't stop myself from pushing Miao Miao down. Fortunately, because Miao Miao also wants a child, she forgave me for all my actions.

The next day, I went to clean up the battlefield. This was also the first time I was distracted while doing work, bringing irreversible consequences with it.

The Jade Emperor was extremely furious at me for this mistake. I don't mind whatever punishment I'll receive, my actions don't garner amnesty, it even led to the enemy capturing Miao Miao.

The Nine Lightning Dragons Formation was very complex, but it wasn't impossible to break through. Yao Yang must have some other sort of evil plan prepared.

In the past, I've never sought help from other people, but this time I'm not allowed to make even the slightest mistake, so I asked for the help of Li Tianwang and Yang Jian.

The time taken to sort out a plan will always be longer than when the plan is commenced, and our time to prepare was way too short. The plan

had failed. The choice of life and death, I didn't leave it for Miao Miao to take.

Because I was afraid, if she chooses the wrong choice, she would be bathed in guilt.

In any case.....no matter what choice is choosen, there is only one result.

And that is for her to live.

The mountain collapsed, countless arrows flew towards us from all directions. Using my last strength, I turned Miao Miao back into her cat form, and then protected her with my body. I supported the weight of all the rocks with my body and have already lost the ability to even stand up now.

Of the many arrows on my back, one has already pierced directly through my heart. Bit by bit, my life force was draining away until the moment I die.

I absolutely can't let her find out that I was going to die, otherwise she would panic and scream. There was little air inside this small pocket of sealed space, shouting would only cause her breathing to become more difficult, eventually leading to her death.

Thus, upon seeing her uneasy expression, I used up my last effort and pretended I was fine to talk to her, telling her the three words I've been keeping in my heart.

She really did not understand anything, I could only bitterly smile.

I softly let out a sigh, my consciousness slowly began to fade, I squeezed out my last bit of will power and gave her a single command, "I'm very tired, so I want to sleep for a while, you can't bother me, is that understood?"

She nodded her head and obediently followed my order.

Very good, like this, you must be careful with your breathing. Just obediently stay here and don't move around, and wait until someone comes to the rescue.

I'm sorry, I don't think I'll be able to fulfill the promises I've given you.

I'm sorry, the oaths I've sworn won't be achieved.

I'm sorry, I've caused you irreparable damage.

I'm sorry.....

I can't accompany and walk with you towards the future, so please forgive me this one last time.....okay?

# Credits

Translator: [Calicoxtabby](#)

Epub: [Estevam](#) / [dotNOVEL](#)